

GOVERNMENT OF INDIA
DEPARTMENT OF ARCHAEOLOGY
CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL
LIBRARY

CLASS _____

CALL No. 891.44109 Kak

D.G.A. 79.

Order No 22 C / 75/54-92/1/54 C/

11/2/59

Lakewood Book Store,
42 M. St. Queensway,
New Delhi.

ASPECTS OF EARLY ASSAMESE LITERATURE



PAININGS FROM HARIVARA'S LAVA-KUŠAR YUDDHA



সৈন্য

সুমিত্রা

লক্ষ্মণ

রামচন্দ্র

কৌসল্যা

ভরত

কৈকেয়ী

মন্তরী



পুলিঙ্গ

কানিঙ্গা

নাবিনকল

জানক

সিতা

শ্রীরামচন্দ্র

দাম

বসিষ্ঠ

বিশ্বামিত্র

REPRODUCTIONS of paintings from Harivara's *Lava-Kuśar Yuddha*, Assam Research Society MS, Gauhati Collection, obtained from Rāṇī Māhendrī Devī of Āhom rāj family, vide Maheswar Neog: 'Assamese Literature before Śaṅkaradeva', footnote 47.

— Reconstructed by S. Rai Barua

TOP: Miniature on folio 2B depicting return of Rāma home after killing Rāvaṇa. From left to right: two soldiers, Sumitrā, Lakṣmaṇa, Rāmacandra, Kauśalyā, Bharata, Kaikeyī and Mantharā.

BOTTOM: Miniature on folio 6A depicting performance of *puṇsavana* ceremony of Rāma and Sītā. From left to right: a drummer, a piper, three women making propitiatory sound, Janaka tying up Rāma's and Sītā's hair together, the sacred fire, Vasiṣṭha, and Viśvāmitra preparing food for offering.

To face page 38]

1442

ASPECTS OF EARLY ASSAMESE LITERATURE

General Editor

BANIKANTA KAKATI, M.A., PH.D.
Professor of Assamese

1995



891.44109

Kak

1953

GAUHATI UNIVERSITY
GAUHATI : ASSAM

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL
LIBRARY, NEW DELHI.

Acc. No. 1995.....

25.9.54

891.4.109/Kak.

G. S. PRESS, MADRAS

Back Street Book Store P412/- 8-9-53

Back Street Book Store P412/- 8-9-53

Back Street Book Store P412/- 8-9-53

Back Street Book Store P412/- 8-9-53

Back Street Book Store P412/- 8-9-53

CONTENTS

The Assamese language	
B. Kakati, M.A., Ph.D.	.. 1
Assamese literature before Śaṅkaradeva	
M. Neog, M.A.	.. 17
Śaṅkaradeva : his poetical works	
B. K. Barua, M.A., B.L., Ph.D.	.. 65
Early Assamese prose	
B. K. Barua, M.A., B.L., Ph.D.	.. 124
Mādhavadeva and his works	
T. N. Sarma, M.A.	.. 148
Rāma Sarasvatī and his works	
J. Sarma, M.A.	.. 169
Origin of the Assamese drama	
Kaliram Medhi, M.A.	.. 189
Assamese versions of the Rāmāyaṇa	
U. C. Lekharu, M.A., B.L.	.. 217
Assamese versions of the Mahābhārata	
U. C. Lekharu, M.A., B.L.	.. 228
Assamese versions of the Purāṇas	
S. N. Sarma, M.A.	.. 249
Assamese versions of the Gītagovinda	
S. N. Sarma, M.A.	.. 307

THE ASSAMESE LANGUAGE *

BY

B. KAKATI

1. *Introductory*

Assamese is the easternmost New Indo-Aryan language spoken in the Brahmaputra Valley comprising at present six districts with Lakhimpur in the extreme east and Goalpara in the west. It is a language of the plains and is surrounded by speeches belonging to families of which the Tibeto-Burman and the Khāsī are the important ones. Assamese occupies an important place in the group of N.I.A. languages. Hiuen-Tsang the celebrated Chinese traveller visited Kāmarūpa in the 7th century and remained for sometime in the court of King Bhāskaravarman. In course of his references to various aspects of the kingdom of Kāmarūpa he spoke of its language as "slightly differing" from that of Mid-India. He perhaps meant by it certain peculiarities of the Kāmarūpī language at the beginning of its evolution. For want of sufficient data we cannot ascertain a definite date of the origin of Assamese as an independent N.I.A. language, though the 10th or 11th century of the Christian era is generally regarded as marking the beginning of the N.I.A. languages. Specimens of Assamese as an independent provincial language have been preserved in the literature from the fourteenth century onwards.

2. *Origin of 'Assam'*

The word 'Assamese' is an English one based on the anglicised form 'Assam' from the native word "Asam", which in its turn is connected with the Shans who invaded the Brahmaputra Valley in the 13th century. Though the Shan invaders called themselves "Tāi" they came to be referred to as Āsam, Āsām and Ācam by the indigenous people of the province. Early Assamese chronicles used all these variant forms to mean the new Shan invaders. The modern Assamese word *Āhom* by which the Tāi people are known goes back to early Assamese *Āsām* (*Āsām* > *Asam* > *Aham* > *Āhom*). The last syllable of *Āsām* might very well be connected with *Sham* (*Shan*, *Syam*) as Dr. Grierson has suggested but then the initial vowel 'ā' would remain un-

* For a detailed history of Assamese language, see the writer's *Assamese, its Formation and Development*.

explained. Sir Edward Gait suggests *Asam* (unequalled or peerless) to be the origin of the present word *Āhom*, but most probably *Asama* meaning peerless or unequalled is a latter day Sanskritisation of some earlier form like *Āchām*. In *Ṭai* the root *cham* means "to be defeated". With the privative Assamese affix *ā* the whole formation *Āchām* would mean undefeated. The change of *Āchām* into *Āsām* is very natural. The presence of forms like *Āsām* and *Ācām* in early Assamese lends support to the above view. In a still later period the term *Āsām* was further Sanskritised by changing it to *Āsām*.

Thus the word *Āsām* was first applied to the Shan invaders and subsequently to the country they conquered, and finally the whole of the Brahmaputra Valley came to be known by this designation. In earliest times the territory now called Asam was known as *Kāmarūpa*. It should be noted in this connection that while the name of the country still remains *Āsām*, the name of the tribe to which originally the term was applied undergoes modification and becomes *Ahām*, *Aham*, *Āhom*. In modern Assamese Shan invaders of the 13th century who subsequently settled in the country are invariably known as *Āhoms*.

3. Evolution of Assamese

Ancient *Kāmarūpa*, sometimes known as *Prāgyotiṣapura* in the epics and *Purāṇas*, comprised the whole of north Bengal including Cooch-Behar, and the Rangpur and Jalpaiguri districts of Bengal. When Hiuen-Tsang visited the kingdom of *Kāmarūpa* (*Ka-mo-lu-po*), its western boundary was the river *Karatoyā* in north Bengal. According to *Kālikā-purāṇa* (circa 10th century) and *Yoginī-tantra* (circa 16th century) the western and the eastern boundary of *Kāmarūpa* were marked by the river *Karatoyā* (in north Bengal) and *Dikkaravāsini* (in eastern Assam) respectively. Thus from the time of Hiuen-Tsang in the 7th century down to the Koch kings of the 17th and 18th centuries the river *Karatoyā* formed the western limit of *Kāmarūpa*. It was under the patronage of the kings of *Kāmarūpa*, and Cooch-Behar, in the fourteenth and sixteenth centuries that the earliest Assamese literature originated and developed. Even now the spoken language of north Bengal and western Assam is subsequently the same and seems to form one dialect group. If territorial readjustments were to be made on the basis of linguistic homogeneity north Bengal should have been included with Assam. Dr. Grierson in his *Linguistic Survey of India* also notices this affinity of Assamese with the north Bengal dialect. He says, *Māgadhī* was the principal dialect which corresponded to the old Eastern Prakrit. - East of

Magadha lay the Prācyā Apabhraṁśa, the headquarters of which was at Gauḍa in the district of Malda. Gauḍa Apabhraṁśa also spread to the east keeping north of the Ganges and is there represented at the present day by Northern Bengali and in the valley of Assam by Assamese. North Bengal and Assam did not get their language from Bengal proper but directly from the west. Māgādhī Apabhraṁśa may be considered as spreading out eastwards and southwards in three directions. To the north-east it developed into Northern Bengali and Assamese, to the south into Oriya and between the two into Bengali. Each of these three is equally directly connected with the common immediate parent, i.e. Prācyā Apabhraṁśa" (*L.S.I.*, Vol. I, part I, pp. 125-126). Dr. S. K. Chatterji also classifies Eastern Apabhraṁśa into (i) Rāḍha (western Bengal), (ii) Vārendra (north central Bengal), (iii) Vaṅga (eastern Bengal), (iv) Kāmarūpa (north Bengal and Assam) (*O.D.B.L.*, Vol. I, p. 140).

4. Difference with Bengali

In spite of these authoritative judgments there was and is still in some uniformed quarters an erroneous view that Assamese is a *patois* of Bengali. Enumeration of a few outstanding and fundamental points of difference will perhaps help to remove such erroneous views.

(I) Assamese words for *fire* and *water* are from the earliest time *zui* and *pānī* as opposed to Bengali *āgun* and *zal*.

(II) Assamese and Bengali have contrasting systems of accentuation. Assamese follows the system of penultimate stress and Bengali has an initial stress. For instance in Assamese *côtāl* (courtyard), the stress falls on the penultimate syllable, while in Bengali *cātāl*, the stress falls on the first.

(III) The genitive case affix in Bengali is *-er*, while in Assamese it is *-ar*, e.g., Bengali *Rāmer* (of *Rāma*), Assamese *Rāmar* (of *Rāma*).

(IV) The locative affix in Assamese is *-t-* from the earliest times while Bengali has *-e-*, *-te-*; e.g. As *gharata* (in the house), Bg. *ghare* (in the house).

(V) The past conditional in Assamese is expressed by the post-position *-hēten*, after fully conjugated verbal roots in the past. Bengali expresses the past conditional with the present participle base in *-it-* with personal conjugational affixes, e.g. As. *karilohēten* (I would have done), Bg. *karitām*.

(VI) The infinitive sense in Assamese is formed by *-ib-*, with its extended form *-ibalai* and in Bengali by forms in *-it-*; e.g. As. *karibalai*, Bg. *karite*.

(VII) Assamese has a complete set of negative conjugations with the negative particle *-na-* placed before the verb root. Bengali has no negative conjugation; e.g. As. *nākhāy* (does not eat), Bg. *khāynā* (does not eat).

(VIII) The plural suffixes in Assamese are entirely different from those of Bengali. The commonly used Assamese plural suffixes are *-bōr*, *-bilāk*, *-hāt*. These are entirely absent in Bengali.

(IX) Assamese pronominal derivatives of time and place, viz. *etiya*, *tetiya*, *ketiya*, *ka't*, *ta't*, etc. seem to have no parallel formations in Bengali.

(X) The type of vowel-harmony where an anterior *-ā-* is shortened under the influence of following *-ā-* in a succeeding syllable is absent in Bengali; e.g. As. *kaṭāri* (knife); *caḳā* (circle, wheel); Bg. *kāṭāri*, *cākā*.

(XI) Assamese devised from earliest times a symbol (*ṣ*) for *w*-glide. Bengali has none to denote this glide.

The above are only a few of the important differences. There are many other phonological and morphological differences, too numerous to note here.

5. Assamese specimens of the formative period

Dr. Haraprasad Sastri discovered in Nepal a book of songs and aphorisms written by Tāntric Buddhists of Sahajayāna doctrine between the 8th and 12th centuries. It has been published under the title *Bauddha Gān O Dōhā* and Bengali scholars consider it to be the specimen of Bengali of one thousand years ago. But on an examination of the grammatical forms of the *Dōhās*, it becomes apparent that its language represents the latest phase of the *Māgad-hān Aphabrah̄ṣā*; as such it preserves to a considerable extent the earliest forms of the eastern N.I.A. languages. Certain phonological and morphological peculiarities registered in the *Bauddha Dōhās* have come down in unbroken continuity to modern Assamese. The shortening of an anterior *-ā-* under the influence of the succeeding *-ā-* in the next syllable, which is one of the special characteristics of Assamese, is also found in the language of the *Dōhās*. Similarly, the dative case-ending in *-lai*, locative ending *-ta*, genitive ending in *-ra*; present participle in *-aṇt*; conjunctive in *-i* and *-ile* are some of the Assamese peculiarities inherited from the language of the *Dōhās*.

Another important work which has been claimed as a purely Bengali work, but which nevertheless preserves the earliest Assamese formations is *Kṛṣṇa Kīrtana* of Baḍu Candīdāsa. Like the

Dōhās Kṛṣṇa Kīrtana represents the pre-Bengali and pre-Assamese dialect groups which may be designated as Eastern Māgadhān Apabhraṃśa. They represented mixtures of many tongues and many forms and hence we find parallel forms characteristic of different N.I.A. languages of Eastern India. In *Kṛṣṇa Kīrtana*, for instance, the first personal affixes of the present indicative are -i, and -o; the former is found in Bengali at present and the latter in Assamese. Similarly, the negative particle *na-* assimilated to the initial vowel of the conjugated root, which is characteristic of Assamese, is also found in *Kṛṣṇa Kīrtana*. Modern Bengali places the negative particle after the conjugated root. With the development of linguistic self-consciousness the parallel forms were isolated and each dialect group became clearly demarcated and different parallel forms became leading characteristics of the dialect groups.

6. *Distinctive periods of Assamese language*

The history of the Assamese language as preserved in literature may be divided conveniently into three periods:—

(I) Early Assamese: from the fourteenth to the end of the sixteenth century. It covers the pre-Vaiṣṇavite period, i.e. the period before the advent of Śaṅkaradeva and the Vaiṣṇavite period initiated by his literary activities. The earliest Assamese writers, viz. Hema Saraswatī and Harivara Vipra who composed *Prahlāda Caritra* and *Babruvāhan-Parva* respectively wrote under the patronage of King Durlabhanārāyaṇa of Kamatāpura who ruled towards the end of the 13th or the earlier part of the 14th century. The next two important poets of the same period are Rudra Kandali and Kaviratna Saraswatī who composed *Droṇa-Parva* and *Jayadratha-vadha*. But the towering poet of this period is Mādhava Kandali who is respectfully referred to by Śaṅkaradeva (b. 1449) as his flawless predecessor. Mādhava Kandali flourished towards the end of the fourteenth century and translated the entire *Rāmāyaṇa* under the patronage of Mahāmāṇikya, ✓ the then Kachari king of central Assam.

In all these writers the Assamese idioms and expressions seem to have been fully individualised. The personal affixation to nouns of relationship is fully established and so is the anterior -ā- shortened under the influence of the succeeding -ā-. The addition of personal ending after participial tenses in -ib- and -it- was not fully established. A good deal of fluctuation is noticeable—the participial suffixes sometimes standing alone without any personal endings and sometimes taking them on. There is in all these writers a curious use of the conjunctive participle, e.g. *hāni-ere* (does

pierce) *kari-era* (do you do). The past participle in *-ib-* is also found in all these writers, e.g. *maribāra prajā* (the slain people), *dibāra astra* (weapons given).

The literature gained a great momentum at the hands of Śaṅkaradeva who brought a Vaiṣṇavite revival by preaching as well as by his writings. The archaism noticeable in the pre-Vaiṣṇavite writers is entirely absent in his writings and the curious use of pleonastic conjunctives wholly disappear. Śaṅkaradeva also for the first time introduced Brajabuli idioms and affixes in his dramas and songs, later on practised by his followers also. This same period also witnesses the use of prose as the vehicle of religious propaganda. Bhaṭṭadeva translated the entire *Bhāgavad-gītā* and *Bhāgavata Purāṇa* into Assamese prose towards the close of the sixteenth century. His prose was an artificial one, yet it preserves certain grammatical peculiarities. The first personal ending *-m* in the future tense appears for the first time in writing side by side with the conventional *-bo*. The extended forms of personal endings of participial tenses like *-o-ho*, *-lo-ho*, *-a-ha*, *-la-ha*, *-li-hi*, *-bi-hi*, are not used at all. These are mainly used for the exigencies of metre.

(II) The Middle Assamese period covers a period from the beginning of the seventeenth century to the beginning of the 19th century, e.g. up to the conquest of Assam by the British. The special feature of this period from the point of view of language is the historical writings initiated under the inspiration of the Āhom court. These historical writings in prose, better known as *Burañjī*s, broke away from the style of religious writings. The language of these chronicles is essentially modern with alteration in grammar and orthography. The plural suffixes of nouns *-bor*, and *-hāt*, appear for the first time in these compositions. The pleonastic use of the conjunctive participles, e.g. *-gai* (*dharile-gai*, *thākile-gai*, etc.) and *-hi* (*pālehi*, *barilhi*, etc.) is well established. The transfer of plural suffixes from nouns to verbs, e.g. *-hak*, *-hok*, *-har*, etc. is first noticed here.

(III) The Modern Assamese period begins with the publication of the Bible in Assamese by the American Baptist Missionaries in the first quarter of the 19th century. In 1846 they started a monthly periodical called *Arunodaya*. In 1846 the first Assamese grammar written by N. Brown, a missionary, was published; and in 1867 Rev. M. Bronson brought out for the first time an Assamese-English dictionary. Under the influence of the missionaries, a set of native writers grew up and books and periodicals in the language of eastern Assam were multiplied. Thus the tra-

dition of the Āhom court supported by the missionaries, established the language of eastern Assam as the literary speech of the entire province.

Owing to the levelling influence of the Āhom court, the language of eastern Assam shews very little dialectical variations. But there is a good deal of local variations in the spoken language of western Assam spoken in different parts of the Kamrup and Goalpara districts of which five local variations are to be found in the Kamrup district alone. The reason for this is not far to seek. A steady central influence that gives homogeneity to manners as to speech was never built up by any ruling power in western Assam.

7. Assamese Vocabulary

Assamese vocabulary may conveniently be classified under six divisions :

(1) Words of original Sanskrit or Indo-Aryan origin coming through a process of linguistic evolution through the Prakrit and Apabhraṃśa stages. These are generally known as *tadbhava* words.

(2) Words common to many N. I. A. languages but not traceable to Indo-Aryan source. These are termed as *deśya* words.

(3) Words borrowed at one time or another from other N. I. A. languages.

(4) Words of non-Aryan origin.

(5) A certain number of English and other European words.

(6) Sanskrit words either in original or in modified forms to suit the genius or the phonological peculiarities of Assamese. These two classes of words are designated as *tatsama* and *ardhatatsama* words by N. I. A. grammarians. Let us discuss these sources a bit elaborately.

(1) Of the six groups of words, those that come under the first heading constitute the preponderating element. Most of the words used in everyday life belong to this class. This is mostly due to the fact that the foundation of Assamese literature was laid by Vaiṣṇavite reformers whose chief aim was to appeal to the masses and who composed their books as much as possible in the language of the people. In the modern period also the American Baptist Mission began to publish Assamese books in the beginning of the 19th century in a homely diction using *tadbhava* words in abundance. The *tatsama* or the original Sanskrit words are

sparingly used in the spoken dialect; it is generally used in a limited scale in poetry and other forms of creative literature. Side by side with the above two types of words having their source in Sanskrit there is a fair amount of *ardhatatsama* words. These seem to be later formations and often betray a good deal of semantic variations. A few words having different forms with different meanings are noted below.

Tatsama	Tadbhava	Ardhatatsama (Semi-tatsama)
<i>śasya</i>	<i>xāh</i> (kernel)	<i>rah</i> (agricultural crops) <i>xaic</i> (paddy)
<i>troṭi</i>	<i>thorā</i> (pestle of husking)	<i>thōṭi</i> (beak of a bird)
<i>gaṇḍa</i>	<i>gār</i> (boil)	<i>gār</i> (rhino)
<i>sañca</i>	<i>xāc</i> (impression)	<i>xāc</i> (seed for germination).

Thus the semi-tatsamas are modified loan words from Sanskrit and are formed either according to the genius of the spoken language or under the influence of dialectal cross-currents.

(2) There is a fair representation in Assamese of what has been registered as *deśya* elements in N. I. A. lexicons. Such words as *tēṭeli* (tamarind), *kadali* (plantain), *tāmola* (arecanut), *ḍimā* (egg) are not Indo-Aryan words but nevertheless derived from Sanskrit. These words were taken into the Sanskrit fold before the N.I.A. languages came into existence.

(3) The chief source for these has been Hindusthānī. From that source has been received also a large number of Persian and Arabic words. Most of the words relating to law, order and revenue and names of certain articles of luxury are of Persian and Arabic origin. Words of Sanskrit origin which preserve the sibilant sound in place of the Sanskrit sibilants which uniformly have an *x* sound in Assamese, are loan words from Hindusthānī or other western dialects. To denote such sibilant sounds *c* is used in Assamese spelling. Homely Assamese words often with slight alteration of meaning shew parallel equivalents in Oriyā, Bihārī, Hindusthānī and other western languages. These might have descended from common sources and in some cases might also have been due to migration and inter-provincial contacts. Certain Assamese words have parallel formations in westernmost languages like Mārāṭhī, which the Northern Indian languages do not seem to possess. A few are noted below by way of illustration :

As.	Mārāṭhī
beji (needle)	bej (eye of a needle)
barangani (subscription)	bargani (subscription)
tāngaraṇ (edition)	tangaraṇ (improvement)
ḡakarā (bhāt) (surplus boiled rice kept for the next meal)	ḡakerā (surplus article)
khābhani (a scraper)	khavani (a scraper).

About this class of words it would be more plausible to assume race contact rather than derivation from a common source.

(4) The principal non-Aryan sources contributing loan words to Assamese may be classified under the following heads. (i) Austro-Asiatic, (ii) Tibeto-Burman, (iii) Thāi.

I. Austro-Asiatic influence

The Austro-Asiatic influence may be traced to three language groups: (a) Khāsi, (b) Kolarian, (c) Mālayan. While the Khāsi elements may be regarded as loans due to the contact of the Assamese with the Khāsis, the Mālayan and the Kolarian elements may be said to be due to the facts of a sub-stratum resulting from the unconscious blending of two systems existing amongst the people. The Austro-Asiatic people are supposed by some to have been the earliest inhabitants of northern India and driven to their present mountain homes by the Tibeto-Burman on the east and by the Dravidian on the west. The Khāsi language in Assam is the sole representative of the Austro-Asiatic family in north-eastern India. The other representative of the Austro-Asiatic stock are the Muṇḍā (Kolārian) languages that occupy the eastern half of Central India. Most of these people who once spoke these Austric dialects have now merged into the Hindu and Muhammedan masses of northern India and have become transformed into the present-day Aryan speaking castes and groups of the country. The absorption of the Austric speaker into the Aryan fold explains the presence in the Indo-Aryan speeches of a considerable number of Austric words. It should be borne in mind that the similarities of Assamese elements with the Austro-Asiatic speeches noted in *Assamese, its Formation and Development* (pp. 33-47) are based on merely sound and meaning, which is not a sure guide in etymology. The influence of the Khāsi language seems to be confined mostly to the vocabulary. A few selected words having similarity with Khāsi are noted below.

(a) *Khāsi correspondences*

As.	Khāsi.
kābau (supplication)	kabo (to request)
kingkhāp (a kind of silk)	kem-khap (a kind of cloth)
khāmoc (grasp)	kham (to close fist)
kamā (wander about aimlessly)	kma (wander, roam)
jañjāl (trouble)	jinjar (trouble)
methon (a wild bull)	mythen, mythun (big and masculine as calf)
cokorā (shell, scab)	soh-khroh (having pock marks)
sañjat (trust, confidence)	synjat (a pledge)
bhur (a raft)	bur (a raft)
bhurā (a male wild boar)	bhur (one of the herd of wild boars).

A few words retained in Khāsi seems to have been absorbed into Sanskrit also, e.g. Skt. *cholanga* = a lemon, As. *soleng*, Khāsi *soh-long*; Skt. *simba* = pod, Khāsi *symbāi* = a seed; etc.

(b) *Kōlārian correspondences*

The present habitation of Kolārian people in Central Provinces precludes any possibility of its influence upon Assamese. But according to the references in *Vāyu Purāṇa* and *Mahābhārata* the Kols originally inhabited eastern India. If it is a fact then the Kōlārian influence becomes easily conceivable. Both the Kolārian dictionaries (the Santālī and Muṇḍārī) contain scores of words that bear striking similarities to Assamese formations of unknown origin. A few Assamese words bearing similarities to Santālī and Muṇḍārī words are noted below.

(1) *Muṇḍārī correspondences*

As.	Muṇḍ.
aṭom-jōkārī (frugal, economical)	āṭom (brink) + jak (to be full)
√uṣe (float)	atu (to float)
√bilā (to distribute)	√bil (to spread)
ḍanguwā (bachelor)	ḍanguwā (solitary)
erā (yes)	elā (expressing assent)
jūṭi (snare)	√juṭi (to seduce)
lāṭum (a spinning top)	√lāṭum (to fold up)
mugā (silk cocoon)	munḡā (coral)
uburiyā (to turn upside down)	√obor (lie down on the belly)
utangowā (to goad)	oṭāngāo (be carried away by wind)
cikarā (a skin louse)	siku (louse)
lekhiyā (like, similar)	lekā, lekhā (like)

(2) *Santālī correspondences*

<i>ākor-gojā</i> (obstinate)	<i>akor</i> (difficult)
<i>aṭhkuriyā</i> (childless, barren)	<i>atkura</i> (childless)
<i>bhut-kurā</i> (dwarfish)	<i>bhutka</i> (staunted)
<i>caphal</i> (having health and vigour)	<i>caphel</i> (smooth)
<i>dobolā</i> (a piece of land).	<i>doblak</i>
<i>ḍhip</i> (a boundary mark, a hillock)	<i>ḍhipi, ḍhiph</i> (a mark of boundaries)
<i>ḍhumā</i> (big)	<i>dhuma</i> (big, fat)
<i>ḍāk</i> (to expel)	<i>danka</i> (to outcast)
<i>gohāri</i> (petition for help)	<i>guhar</i> (shout for help)
<i>pāhār</i> (a hill).	Austr. <i>pāu</i> + Sant. <i>hara</i> (a hill).

(c) *Malayan elements*

In addition to the observations made under the two previous sections (Khāsi and Kolarian), it may be stated that Austric elements seem to constitute an essential substratum of Assamese vocabulary. The vocables that are regarded as indigenous at present, seem to have been mostly taken over from the Austric speakers. The slang words denoting sex life and sex organs, the terms of relationship according to varied grades of life, the names of various descriptions of animals, seem to go back to Austric sources. The influence or the connection of the Austro-Asiatic languages over Sanskrit and N. I. A. languages has been discussed in detail by Przyluski, Levi, Bloch, S. K. Chatterji and other eminent scholars. The following Assamese words having similarity with words of Austric speeches of the Malay Peninsula deserve notice. The list should not be considered as an exhaustive one.

As.	Austric words of Malay Peninsula
<i>ātā</i> (grandfather)	<i>ata, atar</i> (grandfather)
<i>akan, akani</i> (term addressed to young)	<i>awa kanit</i> (young child)
<i>āmai</i> (mothers' equal)	<i>amai</i> (mother, aunt)
<i>āi</i> (mother)	<i>ai</i> (parent)
<i>beḥi</i> (girl)	<i>betina</i> (girl, woman)
<i>bāi</i> (elder sister)	<i>bhai, ibhai</i> (elder sister)
<i>bilāk</i> (many)	<i>ba-lu, ba-lut</i> (many)
<i>bēt</i> (mouth)	<i>beto</i> (face)
<i>celāuri</i> (eye-brow)	<i>chelau</i> (to see)
<i>da'l</i> (temple)	<i>dol</i> (house)
<i>gorā</i> (heel)	<i>gor</i> (lower part of leg)
<i>hepā, hāpā</i> (wild cat)	<i>hampet</i> (flying fox)

As.	Austrie words of Malay Peninsula
<i>ja</i> (crest of a cock)	<i>juo, zoa</i> (cock's crest)
<i>kerketuwā</i> (squirrel)	<i>ker, kekah, tǎbā</i> (squirrel)
<i>kām, kāyem</i> (a kind of bird)	<i>ka-ayam</i> (fowl)
<i>latā-mākari</i> (a leopard)	<i>lataik</i> (wild cat)
<i>lāo-pānī</i> (liquor)	<i>lau</i> (clean water)
<i>mēcā</i> (curved, bent)	<i>menchas</i> (bent)
<i>maidām</i> (a burial mound)	<i>midap, maidap</i> (a hillock)
<i>solā</i> (toothless)	<i>sola</i> (bald)
<i>telekā</i> (having prominent eyes)	<i>telek</i> (see)
<i>tūkōn</i> (a bamboo stick)	<i>tokn</i> (hand)
<i>siju</i> (a kind of plant having thorns)	<i>siajoi</i> (a kind of plant).

These and many other words bearing striking similarity with Austric words are to be found in slightly modified forms in other N.I.A. languages also. Some of these have Sanskrit counterparts also. For instance *āmai* (mother's equal) may be a variation of the Sanskrit word *ambā* (mother).

(II) Tibeto-Burman (Bodo) element

The Bodos built up a strong kingdom and with varying fortunes and under various tribal names (the Chutiya's, the Kachāris, the Koches) held sway over different parts of north-eastern India during different historical periods. The Bodos live in daily contact with the Aryanized people. It is natural to expect that they should make some contribution to the vocables of the people with whom they have been living in close contact. There are many Assamese words which bear striking resemblance to Bodo words, but it is difficult to ascertain whether those words are borrowed from the Bodos or the latter borrowed them from the Aryan speeches. Nevertheless the correspondences deserve notice. A few selected words are noted below.

As.	Bodo.
<i>ā-gac</i> (to hinder, obstruct)	<i>gaso</i> (hinder)
<i>gorā</i> (to season by keeping under water)	<i>goro</i> (hatch)
<i>hāphalu</i> (a mound)	<i>ha-phlau</i> (ant-hill)
<i>cerengā</i> (streaks of light)	<i>srāñ</i> (light)
<i>joñ</i> (pointed)	<i>joñ</i> (a spear)
<i>hojā</i> (simpleton)	<i>hojāi</i>
<i>hengār</i> (fencing to obstruct)	<i>heñrā</i> (to obstruct)
<i>hāo-phāo</i> (lungs)	<i>hām</i> (breath), <i>fai</i> (to come)
<i>laphā</i> (a vegetable plant)	<i>laiphang</i> (a plant)
<i>śilikhā</i> (myrobalam)	<i>slikathi</i> .

(III) *Thāi (Āhom) element*

The Āhoms ruled over Assam for nearly six hundred years. But in spite of that the Āhom language leaves very little impression upon Assamese. The Āhoms gave up their language and adopted Assamese as the language of everyday life as well as of State business. As a result only a few Āhom words are found to be in use in Assamese.

As.	Āhom.
<i>burāñji</i> (history)	<i>buranji</i> (chronicle)
<i>khilāñji</i> (tradition)	<i>khilanji</i> (tradition)
<i>rañ-ghar</i> (a palace)	<i>rañ</i> (a palace)
<i>kāreñ</i> (a palace)	<i>kārañ</i> (palace)
<i>ceñ</i> (hair)	<i>cañ</i> (hair)
<i>māihāng</i> (a plate having a stand)	<i>māihang</i> (a kind of dish)
<i>bān</i> (a cup having a stand)	<i>bān</i> (a kind of cup)
<i>jengā</i> (uneasy situation)	<i>jeñ</i> (feel uneasy).

In the previous sections, lexical correspondences between Assamese and non-Aryan languages have been noted. In the following section other non-Aryan influences that have shaped or coloured Assamese are briefly discussed.

8. *Non-Aryan traces in place-names*(a) *Austrie place-names*

The names of places having *kām* as the first syllable and *ta*, *ti*, etc. as the last syllable are suspected to be of Austrie origin. *Kāmākhyā*, *Kāmarūpa*, *Kamatā*, *Camatā*, *Bakatā*, *Dipotā* may be cited by way of illustration. In the Austrie speeches, formations like *kom*, *kam*, are seen invariably to be used in connection with ideas denoting necromancy. The places mentioned above are famous for Tantric practices. Again Austrie equivalents for earth, land, place are *ta*, *te*, *teh*, *tik*, *tyek*, etc. Names of places having these formations, therefore naturally lead one to suspect their Austrie origin.

Austrie equivalents for water are *ho*, *hong*, *ong*, *taya*, *tiu*, *tu*, *du*, *diu*, *lao*. The word indicating water is placed before or after other words. *Lohita*, popularly called *Luit*, the alternative name of the river Brahmaputra is obviously a Sanskritized formation of such forms as *Lao-tu*. Other river names in Assam are *Tihu*, *Tipām*, *Tiyak*, *Dihong*, *Dibong*, *Dichāng*, etc. Their very formations clearly betray their Austrie origin.

(b) *Bodo place-names*

Hājo, (Bodo *Hājo*, a hill), *Hākāmā*, a village in Goalpara (Bd. *hākāmā*, to conceal), *Bihāmpur*, a village in Kamrup (Bd. *bihām*,

a daughter-in-law), Dispur, a village near Gauhati (Bd. *disai*, to remove to another place) are some of the place-names which are suspected to be of Bodo origin.

The Bodos rechristened the river names of other origins by placing their own equivalents for water before it; e.g. *Di-hong*, where Bodo *di* was placed before an Austric *hong* (water). Similarly *Dihong*, *Digarū*, *Dibru*, *Dikrañg*, *Disāng* are some of the river-names of Bodo origin.

(c) *Āhom place-names*

The place-names of Tāi origin are also connected with the term for water. The Āhom equivalent for water is *nām*, and it occurs as the first syllable of many place and river-names, e.g. *Nāmti* (name of a river, and a place near it), *Nāmrūp* (the name of a river and a place), *Nāmdānd* (the name of a river).

9. *Assamese sounds and letters*

Assamese does not possess as many sounds as there are letters in use. The letters of the Sanskrit alphabet are used in writing Assamese but their articulations are often different. The palatals *c*, *ch*, etc. are pronounced as dentals and so also the cerebrals *ṭ*, *ḍ*, etc. The Sanskrit sibilants have lost their sibilant values in Assamese. In initial positions the Skt. sibilants are articulated as Greek *x* and in non-initial positions they are treated as *h*. A sibilant sound in Assamese is denoted by the palatal *c*.

So far as the vowels are concerned there is no distinction of length in sounds of *i*, *ī*, *u*, *ū*. Their distinction is kept only in writing. Sounds like *ɾ*, *ɽ* are never present in Assamese.

10. *Stress in Assamese*

There are two different systems of stress sharply differentiated from one another in two different dialectal areas. The stress in the *Kāmrūpī* dialects in western Assam is dominantly initial, whereas the stress in the standard colloquial seems to fall in a line with the prevailing pan-Indian system in being placed on the penultimate syllable. The dominant initial stress of the *Kāmrūpī* dialects causes such violent changes in the following syllable as to make words almost unrecognizable. Each particular word carries its own initial stress and when the final syllable is an open one the medial vowels are slurred over, so that medial syllables are always the weakest in a *Kāmrūpī* dialect.

11. *Probable extent of non-Aryan influences*

Structurally and by origin Assamese is an Indo-Aryan language coming through a process of gradual evolution from O.I.A.

stage. Therefore, phonologically, morphologically, and glossarially Assamese can be traced back through M.I.A. to the O.I.A. period. But being surrounded on all sides by non-Aryan speeches, Assamese has been coloured, though not deeply, but nevertheless not insignificantly, by them. The non-Aryan contribution to Assamese vocabulary has been discussed. But a few more probable influences on phonological and morphological aspects have been noted below.

(a) *Phonological*

(i) The cerebrals and dentals though differentiated in spelling have both acquired values as alveolars. The loss of distinction and the establishment of alveolar pronunciation has been attributed by Dr. Grierson to Tibeto-Burman influence.

(ii) The same influence has been postulated in fronting O.I.A. palatals to dental in Assamese by Dr. S. K. Chatterji.

(iii) Words having no nasal elements in O.I.A. stage develop nasalization in N.I.A. languages. This is called spontaneous nasalization. In Assamese there are many cases of such spontaneous nasalization. Dr. Grierson explains this phenomenon as of non-Aryan origin.

(iv) A certain amount of non-Aryan influence is suspected in matters of aspiration of O.I.A. initial and medial stops. So far as Assamese and the eastern dialects of Bengali are concerned the influence of Bodo in aspirating initial stops is unmistakable. "In the languages of the Bodo group, the great stress that is laid on a consonant when it is at the commencement of a syllable often gives unvoiced stops an aspirated sound" (*L.S.I.*, Vol. III, p. 11).

(b) *Morphological*

(i) Reduplication of a word to produce a jingle is considered to be an extra-Aryan phenomenon. The whole root or its first elements can be doubled and in this way the meaning is intensified. This has been the notable characteristic of Kolarian, Dravidian and of the Khāsi language. In Assamese also this phenomenon could be noticed.

(ii) The origin of enclitic definitives is also extra-Aryan. The enclitics are post-positional affixes and are added to nouns or numerals to define the nature of the object or the article referred to. In Tibeto-Burman languages generic prefixes are commonly used with numerals which follow the nouns. They are many and various according as they qualify "flat" or "globular" things, things standing as trees, persons, animals, parts of body, etc. In

the Austric languages the co-efficient follows the numeral and in the Tibeto-Burman the co-efficient is prefixed to the numeral. In Assamese the infinitive is annexed and not prefixed.

(iii) Extra-Aryan influence seems to be responsible for the use of personal affixes to nouns of relationship. In this respect Assamese seems to stand out alone amongst all N. I. A. languages. Words of relationship take on different personal affixes according to the relationship indicated with the first, the second or the third person. In case of the second person, separate affixes are used to denote honorified or non-honorified relations. This peculiarity of affixing personal affixes is also the characteristic of the Tibeto-Burman and the Austric speeches. In case of the former the personal infinitive is prefixed, but in case of the latter it is suffixed. In Assamese personal affixes are suffixed. Austric influence in this respect seems more probable.

(iv) The use of different words to express distinct aspects of relationship according to the age of the person with whom relationship is conveyed is another characteristic of Assamese which deserves special notice. In Assamese of the two words used to denote a senior or a junior, one is invariably an Aryan word and the other is of non-Aryan origin. Thus *kakāi* (elder brother) is probably a non-Aryan word while *bhāi* (younger brother) is an Aryan word. This characteristic is also probably derived from the Austric.

(v) Non-Aryan origin is suspected of the plural suffixes *bilāk*, *gilā*, *nglā*, *lā*, etc. Similar forms denoting plural are to be found in Austric speeches.

(vi) Amongst the eastern languages, Assamese stands isolated in prefixing the negative particle as an integral part of the conjugated verb-root. Amongst the Tibeto-Burman languages of Assam, there is a twofold use of the negative. In some cases the negative precedes the verb while in others the negative follows the root. In the Bodo language which has influenced Assamese to a certain extent, though the negative generally follows the root it qualifies, the imperative negative precedes the root. This phenomenon of the negative imperative naturally leads one to suspect its influence upon Assamese also.

(vii) The Bodo affixes *ma*, *sa* which indicate something big and small respectively, with their extended forms exist as derivatives in many Assamese words; *-ma* has its extensions in *-m*, *-mā* and *-sa* in *-cā*, *-ciyā*.

ASSAMESE LITERATURE BEFORE ŚAṆKARADEVA

BY

M. NEOG

INTRODUCTION

An account of Assamese literature of the period anterior to Śaṅkaradeva is of singular interest to students from the fact that during later ages almost the entire field was covered by Vaiṣṇavism and its ramifications. Even in the matter of this period itself one can, not unreasonably, suspect Vaiṣṇava influence by way of interpolations and revisions on the Vaiṣṇavite line.

It is remarkable that in these predecessors of Śaṅkaradeva the language had already developed, with full-fledged *payāra* and *tripadī* versifications, into a perfect and powerful medium of literary expression. This is a somewhat strange phenomenon as no work of the formative period of the Assamese language and literature just preceding is available.

The literature of the period under review is best studied in two broad divisions: first, translations and adaptations; and secondly, choral songs known as *oḍā-pālī*. They form two distinct groups so far as literary forms are concerned. In the matter of time also they can be demarcated from one another. In the latter division we group together the poets Mankara, Durgāvara and Pītāmbara. Of these three, while Mankara's time cannot definitely be fixed, Durgāvara and Pītāmbara are contemporaries, possibly senior ones, of Śaṅkaradeva. They are considered in this account of pre-Śaṅkaradeva literature because they are free from the far-reaching influences of neo-Vaiṣṇavism that had spread in Assam from the latter part of the fifteenth century and their poetry is more secular than religious in tone. The poets in the first division belong to a period of history of which we have no reliable account. On the other hand for the construction of the political history of the period we have greatly, almost absolutely, to rely on evidences that are afforded by literary works. We find in these the mention of king Durlabhanārāyaṇa otherwise much spoken of in legendary accounts, of his son Indranārāyaṇa, of Tāmradhvaja who has also been considered to be a son of Durlabhanārāyaṇa, and of "Varāha-

rājā" Śrī-mahā-māṇikya, the seat of whose capital still remains unascertained. There are no literary accounts of these monarchs in the form of chronicles as of kings of later times or evidence of copper-plate grants as of earlier Kāmarūpa kings (4th-12th century A.D.).

Durlabhanārāyaṇa seems to be the earliest of the kings mentioned in the literature of the age and is considered to have belonged to the latter part of the thirteenth or the middle of the fourteenth century. Indranārāyaṇa and Tāmradhvaja in that case were men of the early part or latter part of the fourteenth century. The extent of their kingdom Kamatā or Kamatā-maṇḍala remains to be conjectured. The village in which Kaviratna Sarasvatī's father lived in Durlabhanārāyaṇa's time is Choṭaśilā, possibly the same as the Śilā village in the present Barpeṭā subdivision. Harivara Vipra says that Durlabhanārāyaṇa became king at Kāmapura. This is possibly a reference to the capital which was Kāmapura, Kāmatāpura or Kamatāpura situated near modern Cooch Behār. Kālirām Medhi supposes that the kingdom of Kamatā-maṇḍala in those days consisted of the present districts of Raṅgpur, Cooch Behār, Goālpārā and Kāmṛūp. Nothing is known of the nature of the rule or other activities of these Kamatā kings.

Śrī-mahā-māṇikya, the "Varāha-rāja" is probably a Kachārī king of the fourteenth century and may be the same as Mahā-māṇi-phā of Kachārī chronicles, who established his capital at Pāṭ-heḍamba (Cāchār).¹ About the extent of the Kachārī kingdom at this time Gait remarks: "In the thirteenth century it would seem that the Kachārī kingdom extended along the south bank of the Brahmaputra, from the Dikhu to the Kallang, or beyond, and included also the valley of the Dhansiri and the tract which now forms the North Cachar subdivision. At that time, the country further west, though largely inhabited by Kachāris, appears to have formed part of the Hindu kingdom of Kamatā. Towards the end of this century, it is narrated that the outlying Kachārī settlements east of the Dikhu river withdrew before the advance of the Āhoms. For a hundred years this river appears to have formed the boundary between the two nations, and no hostilities between them are recorded until 1490, when a battle was fought on its banks."² Cukāphā led a large body of nine thousand Shāns from Maulung, somewhere in the ancient Shān kingdom of Pong, across

1. *Kachārī Burāñji*, ed. by S. K. Bhuyan, D. H. A. S., 1936, p. 10.

2. *A History of Assam*, 1926, pp. 250-51.

the Pāṭkai hills and in 1228 A.D., arrived in Khāmjāng and laid the foundation of the Āhom kingdom in Assam. It was only by the end of the fourteenth century that the first stage in the growth of Brāhmanical influence amongst the Āhoms was marked at the accession of Cudāṅghā to the throne (1397 A.D.). It took a little time more for them to identify themselves culturally with the different peoples of the country and cement all of them into one nation. They brought with them a historic sense and kept records of all their important activities from the beginning, but this was done, at least during the period under review, in their tribal language. Apart from this no prose work of this age is available and possibly prose literature was then not born at all.

While the Āhoms rose into power in the east, another political power was growing rapidly and making itself felt in the western part of the land. The Hindu kings of Kamatā held doubtful sway over Kāmarūpa, it would seem, only for short periods of time; and quite a swarm of petty local chiefs called Bhūyās, would often raise their heads and occupy vast tracts of the country. When the Kamatā kings had finally vanished away and a number of Bhūyās were ruling in different parts of the land without any of them attempting at their unification, an adventurous young man of the Koc tribe, Viśu (later Viśvasimha) by name, swept like a hurricane over these chiefs and succeeded in establishing a new and powerful kingdom in Kāmarūpa in the early years of the sixteenth century. It was possibly under the shade of his patronage that Durgāvara wrote his poetry. Viśvasimha's son Naranārāyaṇa extended the boundaries of the kingdom to a great extent and a learned man himself, he converted his court to a meeting place of poets and scholars.

We have it on the authority of Hiuen Tsiang that king Bhāskaravarman of Kāmarūpa of the seventh century A.D. was a lover of learning and that his subjects emulated his craving for knowledge. The Kāmarūpa court was visited by scholars of various schools of learning from abroad and they were kindly received by the king and his people alike, as in the case of this Chinese pilgrim. The copper-plate grants of the Hindu kings of the country evidence the culture of Vedic learning, of Smṛti, astrology, Tantras, and music. The only extant literary work however of the age ending in the fourteenth century A.D. is *Kālikā Purāṇa*, a work of about 1100 A.D. unless we consider some of the *Caryāpadas* also as being written in this land of mysticism.

San̄karadeva, whose literary activities fast followed upon this period, was kept at a village school, *ṭol* or *chātra-sāl* by his grandmother for a period of five years. This school was maintained by a Brāhmaṇa *ojā* or teacher named Mahendra Kandali, where not only Brāhmaṇa pupils but sons of rich and ruling families like the Bhūyās acquired their learning. They studied there Sanskrit grammar and lexicography, the Vedas, the Smṛtis, the *Mahābhārata*, the *Rāmāyaṇa*, the Purāṇas and the Kāvya. Scriptural discourses were held in the courts of kings and in the assembly of scholars, where one scholar or one school of thought came to bid for superiority over another scholar or another school of thought.

The habit of encouraging education and learning became traditional with the Kāmarūpa monarchs and the country continued to have its centres of learning, big or small. Kings like Durlabhanārayaṇa, Indranārāyaṇa, Tāmradhvaja, Śrī-mahāmāṇḍikya, Viśvasīmha and Naranārāyaṇa (with his brother Śūkladhvaja or Cilārāya) extended their patronage to poets and learned men. This kind of patronage became the main impulse behind the rendering of Sanskrit works into Assamese so as to bring their sweetness and secret within easy reach of the common people or composing songs for choric singing as at the time of worship of the serpent deity Manasā.

A great impetus was thus given to learning in general by the patronage and encouragement of the royal court, discussion in scholastic societies, and village schools maintained by local teachers. There was also, it seems, a thirst among the common people, half-educated and uneducated, to know what beautiful things lay hidden in the *śāstras*, especially the story elements in them. An impulse had almost an organic growth for the creation of a vernacular literature, which, besides its noble virtues of edification, had inspiring tales of great heroes and religious men and women to tell. The entire *Rāmāyaṇa* had to be rendered into Assamese verse; and episodes, especially of a heroic or romantic nature, from the *Mahābhārata*, *Harivaṃśa* and the Purāṇas had to be retold in the language of the common people. The worship of Manasā also inspired poets to fabricate the story of the godling into an artificial Purāṇa in the local tongue so as to give her an appropriate habitation in the Hindu pantheon. Music of a high order including compositions in classical Indian *rāgas* was also employed for the telling of the sacred tales.

Three metrical varieties are in use throughout the period — *pada* or *payāra*, *dulari* or *dulaḍi*, and *chabi*, all in rhyming couplets.

The couplets are generally closed at the end of either the first line or the second. The metre is *akṣaravyṛtta*, that is counted by the number, rather than *mātrika*, which is counted by length of syllables. A *pada* verse contains two feet of 14 syllables with a pause generally but not always after the eighth syllable. In a *dulari* verse (*laghu tripadī*) the two lines are each divided into three feet of 6, 6 and 8 syllables, the first two rarely rhyming. In *chabi* versification (*dirgha tripadī*) each line is divided into three feet of 8, 8 and 10 syllables, the first two generally rhyming. In the lyrics of the *gīti-kāvyas* there are apparent irregularities in syllable divisions; but these irregularities were adjusted according to exigencies of musical quantities. Pītāmbara calls all the various metrical patterns of the songs *lācāḍi* (Skt. *rathyākāra*), a name applied to the *bhaṅga tripadī* versification (8, 8, 14) in later ages of poetry. He classifies *lācāḍi chanda* into *lācāḍi chanda*, *lācāḍi-pada-chanda*, *lācāḍi nāṭa-chanda*, *lācāḍi madhya-chanda*, *lācāḍi dirgha-chanda*.; but the classification is not perfectly clear to us as this sort of nomenclature is found only in one manuscript of this poet's *Uṣā-pariṇaya*. Śaṅkaradeva in places mentions *hrasva-dirgha chanda*. The word *payāra* occurs in the text of Mādhava Kandali's *Rāmāyaṇa* and sometimes has the general meaning of rhymed couplets of varying length. It is specifically Eastern Magadhan as Dr. S. K. Chatterji has pointed out and has only recently been practised in North-Indian languages like Maithilī. The word *chabi* is found in the text of *Gīti-rāmāyaṇa*; it possibly derives from Skt. *ṣaṭpadī*, Hindī *chappai*, *chapai*, a metre with six feet. The word *dulaḍi*, *dulari* or *dulaḍi* can be connected with Hindī *dulaḍi*, 'an ornament worn by women with two rows of beads'.

CARYĀPADAS

Before we enter into a consideration of the Assamese poets preceding the emergence of Vaiṣṇava literature, we have to notice the *Caryās* or *Caryāpadas*, which register certain phonological and morphological peculiarities which "have come down in an unbroken continuity through early to modern Assamese".³ A post-fourteenth century manuscript called *Caryācarya-viniścaya*, with 47 *Caryās* (one incomplete) out of the original total of 50, was discovered in Nepāl in 1904 by Mm. Haraprasād Śāstri. The names of twentythree poets who composed these mystic lyrics are among the eightyfour *Siddhapuruṣas* (teachers) worshipped by the Mahā-

3. B. Kakati, *Assamese, its Formation and Development*, 1941, § 15.

yāna Buddhists of Tibet and Nepal. Dr. Giuseppe Tucci points out that in the Tibetan works *Grub to'b* and *bKa'bab*s *bdun ldan* the Siddha Minanātha is described as a fisherman from Kāmarūpa.⁴ Tārānātha also describes Siddha Mina as a fisherman in the east of India in Kāmarūpa.⁵ Two short couplets from the old Kāmarūpa dialect of Minanātha are grafted into the Sanskrit commentary on *Caryā* 21 (Bhusukapāda's composition).

kahanti guru paramārthera bāṭa
karmakuraṅga samādhika pāṭa
kamala vikasila kahiha ṇa jamarā
kamalamadhu pibibi dhoke ṇa bhamarā

Kāmarūpa or ancient Assam has been variously connected with latter-day developments of Buddhism like Vajrayāna and Sahajayāna and with some of the Siddhapuruṣas.⁶ It is thus likely that at best some of the *Caryās* and the *Caryā* writers were in some way or other had something to do with Kāmarūpa. Dr. S. K. Chatterji terms the dialect of these poems a form of old Bengali in its basis, greatly influenced by Śaurasenī Apabhraṁśa and occasionally by Sanskrit and literary Prākṛits.⁷ But as Dr. Bloch has said, "We may call it Oriental because it is found in Eastern texts and because there are some Eastern influences, but it is not so if we wish to find in it the base of the modern Eastern languages."⁸ Dr. Kakati seeks to conclude that the language of *Bauddha Gān o Dohā* and *Kṛṣṇa-kīrtana* as forming a pre-Bengali and pre-Assamese period with certain dialect groups which may be designated as Eastern Magadhan Apabhraṁśa.⁹

Dr. P. C. Bāgchi considers the 8th-10th centuries A.D. as the date of composition of the *caryās*. The contents of these poems are of a highly mystic nature centering round esoteric doctrines of Sahajayāna and erotic practices of the Sahajiyās. In form the *Caryās* may be termed lyric and stand comparison with the songs

4. J. A. S. B. (New Series), 1930, p. 133.

5. Dr. Bhupendranath Datta, *Mystic Tales of Lāmā Tārānātha*, 1944, p. 56. Also see Grünwedel, Baessler-Archiv, Band V, p. 152, cited in *IHQ*, Vol. VI, p. 181.

6. M. Neog: "Buddhism in Kāmarūpa". *IHQ*, Vol. XXVII, No. 2, June, 1951, pp. 144-ff.

7. *The Origin and Development of the Bengali Language*, 1926, Vol. I, § 62.

8. Quoted by Dr. P. C. Bāgchi: "The Sibitants in the Buddhist dohas", *Indian Linguistics*, Vol. V, p. 356.

9. *Assamese, its Formation and Development*, § 21.

of Mankara, Durgāvara, Śaṅkaradeva and other poets of the following ages. The metres employed are of the *mātrāvṛtta* type, being mostly *pādākulaka* or *caupāī*, which originated in the late M.I.A. period. We do not however get the specifically vernacular type of *payāra* of fourteen letters (syllables) that is common with the immediately pre-Śaṅkaradeva poets. But here is the prototype of *payāra* and *tripadī* versifications. Rhyming is a regular feature.

A

TRANSLATIONS AND ADAPTATIONS

MĀDHAVA KANDALI

The Rāmāyaṇa. By far the most considerable poet of the period under review is Mādhava Kandali. In rendering into Assamese verse the Uttarā-kāṇḍa of the Rāmāyaṇa Śaṅkaradeva, the greatest Assamese poet of all times, pays as warm and high a tribute to this predecessor of his as was paid by Shakespeare to "that noble shepherd", Christopher Marlowe. Śaṅkaradeva calls Kandali an "unerring predecessor poet" and likens him to a mighty elephant, in whose comparison he himself is but a small rabbit.¹⁰ The pre-Śaṅkaradeva poet says that he is called Kavirāja Kandali, that Mādhava Kandali is his other name, and that day and night, whether asleep or awake, he meditates upon Rāma's name.¹¹ In other places he calls himself Mādhava Kandali Vipra or Dvijarāja Mādhava Kandali.¹² There is no doubt that he was a Brāhmaṇa of eminence, that *Kavirāja* is his epithet as a great poet, possibly the greatest of his time, and that this title was conferred on him, may be, by some assembly of scholars or, more probably, by his patron monarch, to whom we are presently coming. *Kandali* also is a title, common to several Assamese poets (Rudra Kandali, Ananta Kandali, Śrīdhara Kandali, Rucinātha Kandali), and to Brāhmaṇa

10. *Asamīyā Sātkāṇḍa Rāmāyaṇa*, pub. by Prasannalāl Chaudhuri, Bar-peta, 1941, Uttarā-kāṇḍa, p. 472.

pūrvvakavi apramādi mādihava kandali ādi
pade viracilā rāma-kathā
hastira dekhīyā lāda kāsā yena phāre mārga
mora bhaila tehnaya avasthā

11. kavirāja kandali ye āmākesa buliwaya
mādhava kandali āro nāma
sapone sacite māni jñāna kāya vākya mane
aharnīse cintā rāma rāma.

12. *Ibid.*, pp. 218, 259, etc.

Pandit Hemchandra Goswāmī writes, "Mahāmāṇikya was a king of Barāhī Kachāris and he ruled about the middle of the 14th century at Dīmāpur. In an old Āhom Burañjī the seventh generation of Barāhī kings, Detsing, the great-great-grandson of Mahāmāṇikya, was the contemporary of the Āhom king Dihingiyā Rajā".¹⁵ In another place he writes, "The Barāhī constituted a branch of the Hinduised Kachāris. Before the advent of the Āhoms, the Barāhī kings were ruling over the whole of the south bank of the Brahmaputra with their capital at Sonāpur, somewhere near Sadiyā. His probable date is 1347 A.D."¹⁶ Detsing or Dercorn-phā's contemporary Dihingiyā-rajā, king of Asama, reigned from 1495 to 1439 so that Mahā-māṇi-phā's time comes to the middle of the fourteenth century. From the names of places like Nāmacām, Barhāt, Sonāpur, Bānpur, etc. in the Kāchāri chronicle, art. 23, on which Goswāmī's statement is based, it would appear that the Kachāri capital was somewhere in the Sibisagar subdivision about the position now occupied by the Bānpherā, Sonāri, Barāhī and other tea-estates.¹⁷

Kanaklal Barua agreeing with Goswāmī takes Kandali to be a man of the latter part of the fourteenth century and adds that the Barāhī kings might have at one time ruled over the Kapili valley.¹⁸ Kālirām Medhi considers Mādhava Kandali to have flourished in the middle of the fourteenth century but calls Śrī-mahā-māṇikya a king of Tripurā.¹⁹ One Mahā-māṇikya reigned in Tripurā, 1396-1406. Some of his ancestors reigned in the Kapili valley and during the reign of the succeeding king Śrī-dharma-māṇikya two Assamese Brāhmaṇas — Śukreśvara and Vāṇeśvara — composed *Tripurā-rāja-mālā*. Dr. B. Kakati takes Śrī-mahā-māṇikya to be a Kachāri king of Jayantāpura and Kandali to be a native

15. Cf. Hemchandra Goswami's article in the *Bāhī*, Vol. XVIII. The *Burañjī* here referred to has now been published by the Department of Historical and Antiquarian Studies, Assam, as *Kachāri Burañjī*, 1936. The name of the king is really Mahā-māṇi-phā in this chronicle. It is quite probable that this is the actual name of Kandali's patron king, where -phā is only an additional particle, attached to names of kings of Asama, Jayantā and Tripurā. Mādhava Kandali in one place, p. 218, calls the king Mahā-māṇi. Is it also probable that *Śrī-mahā-māṇikya* is a calligraphical error for *Śrī-mahā-māṇi-phā*?

16. *Descriptive Catalogue of Assamese Manuscripts*, C. U., 1930, p. 139.

17. Beṇudhar Sharmā also points it out in a local periodical, *Rājī*, vol. I, no. 2, Śrāvaṇa, 1856 Śaka.

18. *Early History of Kāmarūpa*, 1933, pp. 320 f.

19. *Assamese Grammar and Origin of the Assamese Language*, 1936, intro. p. xci.

of central Assam now represented by the district of Nowgong. He further sets the fourteenth century as the lower limit of Kandali's age on linguistic considerations.²⁰ There is a large number of archaic forms in Kandali's language. Two of the Pāla kings of Kāmarūpa, Indrapāla and Dharmapāla, styled themselves as *vārāha* or *śrī-vārāhā* in their copper-plate grants, claiming descent from the Boar incarnation of Viṣṇu and the Earth.²¹ A branch of the Bodo race, as has already been seen, is known as Varāhis or Barāhis.

In *Kathā-guru-carita*²² the name of the *guru* of Rāgha' Ācārya who came to inspect the school kept by Śaṅkaradeva's teacher Mahendra Kandali is given as Mādhava Kandali. This Mādhava Kandali may very well be the great *Rāmāyaṇa* poet. It is not stated if Mādhava Kandali of the hagiography was still living when Śaṅkaradeva as a boy read at Mahendra Mandali's school, but he may be calculated to have been living about 1400 A.D.

Thus while Śrī-mahā-māṇikyā cannot be identified with any amount of exactitude, the consensus of opinion of scholars is on the side of taking the poet Mādhava Kandali as a man of the fourteenth century at the latest. It is therefore apparent that Mādhava Kandali's *Rāmāyaṇa* was the first of its kind in modern Indian languages, the Bengali and Hindī versions of Kṛttivāsa and Tulsīdās being works of the sixteenth century. As K. K. Handiqui has pointed it out, this very early version of the *Rāmāyaṇa* in a provincial language may be needful in fixing the reading and considering the history of the original work of Vālmīki.

Unfortunately for us the Ādi- and Uttara-kāṇḍas are missing in all manuscripts of Mādhava Kandali's *Rāmāyaṇa*. It cannot be told if these two cantos were not rendered by the poet at all. He speaks of Śrī-mahā-māṇikyā's orders and his writing upon it the seven-cantoed *Rāmāyaṇa* in verse from (*sātakāṇḍa rāmāyaṇa*^{22a} *padabandhe nibandhilo*), at the end of the Laṅkā-kāṇḍa. In the

20. *Assamese, its Formation and Development*, 1941, §§ 23-24.

21. *Kāmarūpa-śāsanāvalī*, pp. 122, 154.

22. ed. by U. C. Lekharu, 1951, p. 26.

22a. It is to be noted that in the Assamese versions of *Rāmāyaṇa* by Mādhava Kandali (14th cent.), Durgāvara Kāyastha and Ananta Kandali (15th cent.), Ananta Kāyastha (17th cent.) and Raghunātha Mahanta (18th cent.) the Bāla- and the Uttara- Kāṇḍas are found wanting. This would certainly draw pointed attention to the view of Orientalists that these initial and final cantoes are later additions to the original 5-cantoed Rāma epic (Farquhar, *Religious Literature of India*, Oxford, 1920, p. 46). Our suspicion also grows over the correctness of reading of the word *Sātakanda*.

Kathā-guru-carita,²³ it is stated that as Ananta Kandali tried to outdo Mādhava Kandali's work, Mādhavadeva and Śaṅkaradeva wrote the Ādi- and Uttara-kāṇḍas in verse and gave the old work a new lease of life.

A powerful story-teller as Mādhava Kandali is, he seems to have recited his verses to the king, his patron, and courtiers, indicating change-over from time to time (*mādhava bolanta aita ācho ehimāna*, let me leave this here) and directed the course of the narration as the latter desired. Mādhava Kandali's fidelity to the original *ślokas* is remarkable and he renders them into his own language with wonderful force and brevity. The famous *śloka* in the Laṅkā-kāṇḍa:

*deśe deśe kalatrāṇi deśe deśe ca bāndhavāḥ
taṁ tu deśaṁ na paśyāmi yatra bhrātā sahodaraḥ*

is rendered with ease into the short but expressive couplet,

*bhāryyā puttra bandhu yata pāi yathā tathā
hena natu dekhohō sodara pāi kathā.*²⁴

Kandali constantly tries to stick to the original, to make it brief, and to keep away any fabricated material from entering into the texture of his work; but at the words of Māhā-māṇikyā he introduces a little *rasa* as if putting a quantity of clarified butter into milk and stirring it:

*sātakāṇḍa rāmāyaṇa padabandhe nibandhilō
lambhā parihari sāroddhṛta
mahā-māṇikyara bole kāvya-rasa kicho dilō
dugdhaka mathile yena ghṛta.*²⁵

In sweetness and sublimity, Vālmiki's work is considered by Kandali to be equal to the Vedas (*mahā-rṣi vālmikiye: rāmāyaṇa karānta: sāksāte jānibā yena veda*);²⁶ but he also makes a responsible statement in this connection:

O people in the assembly, you have just listened to the story of Rāma, full of various *rasas* and extremely sacred. Do you be pleased with it and forgive me my faults of omission

23. p. 119.

24. p. 338

25. Laṅkā-kāṇḍa, p. 448.

26. Laṅkā-kāṇḍa, p. 448.

and commission. Vālmiki composed this work in prose and verse (metre). I have considered it with care and what I have been able to comprehend I have briefly rendered into verse. Who can understand all shades of *rasas*? Birds fly according as they have wings; poets compose their works up to the popular taste (*loka vyavahāre*). They put in something fabricated by them along with the original, because this (what the poets write) is no divine revelation (*deva-vāñī*) but things of earth (*laukika kathā*).²⁷

The poet himself is ever on his guard against *laukika kathā* and, reassuring his fidelity to the original, says this to scholars:

If you open the (original) book and do not find these things (which I have written), condemn me as you would.²⁸

It is remarkable that in Kandali's work in the present form there is a note of propaganda, so common with the Vaiṣṇava poets of later ages, celebrating the miraculous powers of the name of God. This note of propaganda and consideration of Rāma as an incarnation of Viṣṇu are foreign to the original *Rāmāyaṇa* but are evident in a much later work called *Adhyātma Rāmāyaṇa*. Can the presence of these elements in Mādhava Kandali's version of the *Rāmāyaṇa* be taken as an influence of this work?²⁹ There is however a more probable explanation afforded by *Kathā-guru-carita*, which says that Mādhavadeva and Śaṅkaradeva completed the *Rāmāyaṇa* by adding the first and last cantos to it and that Mādhavadeva inserted *upadeśa* (teachings of devotion, *bhakti*) where there was only *śubha śubha* (simple benedictory verses).³⁰ This is tantamount to saying that the *Rāmāyaṇa* was revised, edited and brought on to a line with literary works of the Bhakti school.³¹

In spite of Kandali's attempt at brevity and fidelity to Vālmiki, he does not leave off opportunities to revel in the element of sensuousness, counted as enhancing *kāvya-rasa*. *Sītā* appeals to Rāma

27. Kiṣkindhyā-kāṇḍa, p. 259.

28. Laṅkā-kāṇḍa, p. 448.

29. U. C. Lekharu, *Asamiyā Rāmāyaṇa Sāhitya*, 1948, p. 40.

30. p. 119. It may possibly be said that the absence of elaborate *bhakti upadeśas* or advice to take up devotion to Hari along with the colophons should have been a characteristic feature of pre-Vaiṣṇava literature: but as the great Vaiṣṇava movement and literature have intervened between that period and ourselves, it is difficult for us now to generalise very widely on this point.

31. M. Neog. *Śrī-śrī-śaṅkaradeva*, ed. 2, 1952, p. 148.

not to leave her behind when going on exile, because it is now that her youth has blossomed fit for enjoyment.³² In Kiṣkindhyā Rāma's body is sore afflicted with the pangs of desire.³³ He remembers Sitā who must also be so tormented by Cupid and by the feeling that youth was fast passing away.³⁴

Descriptions of action (fights and movements), of places, palaces and natural scenery, of human beauty and hideousness, are lively, swift, elegant and graphic. The Sundarākāṇḍa is particularly rich in respect of such pictures. Mādhava Kandali can, with a few strokes or through mere sound of the phraseology, make beauty charming and hideousness repulsive. In describing life and action, towns and natural scenery he keeps a constant eye on the Assamese way of life and Assam's flora and fauna. The dialogues are often brought to the level of common people's conversation. There is a rare pleasantness in his humour which often comes out with the brilliance of personal observation in the form of an imagery, a simile or an idiomatic turn of speech. Free use of idiomatic, colloquial and homely expressions is a charming and permanent feature of his language. Some expressions would to-day be considered as verging on indecency or low taste but these had a particular appeal at least to some of Kandali's listeners in those days.

Even though Mādhava Kandali's was no original work, we get in it fair glimpses of Assamese society of his time. When the poet constantly refers to the six different methods (*nīti*) of approach to an enemy (*sandhi*, *vigraha*, *āsana*, *dvaidha*, *sakhya*, *yāna*), or the duties of a minister or royal messenger,³⁵ we cannot help thinking, that these had their practice in the politics of Śrī-mahā-māṇikya's reign. The likening of the monkey army to a swarm of locusts covering the firmament³⁶ seems to be a topical reference. The occurrence of the word *sandhikai*³⁷ may be a side-influence of the Āhoms who had already established a kingdom in the eastern part of the Brahmaputra valley in the beginning of the thirteenth century.

32. Ayodhyā-kāṇḍa, p. 118.

33. Kiṣkindhyā-kāṇḍa, pp. 241-42.

34. Sundarā-kāṇḍa, p. 306.

35. Ayodhyā-kāṇḍa, p. 100; Sundarā-kāṇḍa, pp. 283, 307.

36. Kiṣkindhyā-kāṇḍa, pp. 246, 247.

37. Ayodhyā-kāṇḍa, p. 142. *sandhikai*, mod. *sandikai*, written in English as *handiqui*. A *sandikai* is a person who belong to seven aristocratic noble families among the Āhoms, who could be appointed a *Barbaruvā* (chief justice) or *Barphukan* (commander-in-chief and viceroy in the western part of the kingdom).

Varṇāśrama-dharma seems to have been piously obeyed: the four castes (*cāri jāti*) are mentioned in places. Different castes and professions are also referred to: Brāhmaṇa, Kṣatriya, Vaiśya, Kāyaśtha, Daivajña, Telī (oilman), Tāti (weaver), Soṇāri (goldsmith), Kāhār (bell-metal worker), Śaṅkhāri (workers on ivory or shell), Baṇiyā, Camār (cobbler), Kamār (blacksmith), Sūtār (carpenter, sawyer), and Dhobā. The Hāḍis and Caṇḍālas are considered as impure. In the Ayodhyā-kāṇḍa Kandalī provides a small picture of a Yogī (Nāth-panthī), running in the train of people following Rāma to the forest, which would not evoke much respect:

The Yogī, had his ragged wallet hung on his shoulder. He had his *dowādaś kāṭhi* (platter sometimes in the form of a trident) in his hand. . . . He was tired, and his begging wallet dropped down. He cried 'Śiva! Śiva!' all the time. . . . He threw away all his gods of worship (that he was carrying in the form of idols).

Naṭas (dancing class) are slightly named. In several places the poet exhibits good knowledge of astrology. Although there are references to Vāsudeva and Viṣṇu, who is in a few instances considered as incarnating as Rāma (which, we fear, may be an interpolated idea), Śiva and Śakti cults seem to be more familiar with the poet and blood (goat) sacrifices provide him with a constantly used simile. Caṇḍī or Raṇa-caṇḍī comes in for reference in many places. The worship of fire with strangulation of a black goat as sacrifice is described.³⁸ *Mantras* and *rakṣās* and *gaṇapati-ghaṭas*, signifying worship of Gaṇeśa, son of Sivā, are also spoken of. There is the mention of *daulas*, temples, with *ghaṭas*, pot-shaped structures placed at the top. Funeral rites are described including burning of the body with fuel of mango trees (*āma-gāṇḍī*) poked with a large pole (*khocānī dāṇḍī*), *daśa-piṇḍa* (ten offerings of food to the deceased consecutively on ten days following death), *kāka-bali* (offering to crows) of *rau* fish (*Labeo rohita*) and birds, and *snāna-bali*. Many common customs and popular beliefs are here seen: to touch another's head as indicating assurance; to enquire of a person's caste (*jāti-kula*) on the first meeting; to throw away or wash thoroughly cooking basins and the oven when touched by impure persons or with impure things; to look for omens when setting out on an expedition; and so on. *Strī-ācāras* (rites performed by women on auspicious occasions like marriage, etc.) are alluded to in connection with Rāma's proposed coronation. Dif-

38. Laṅkā-kāṇḍa, p. 373.

ferent types of children's games are enumerated in the *Sundarā-kāṇḍa*.³⁹

Mādhava Kandali's work on the whole carries the impression of real life, of engaging story-telling and fine poetry. It is in the hands of Kandali that the rather artificial language with occasional betrayals of the colloquial, which was employed in the religious, biographical and even historical literature of Assam till the advent of British rule, was set and standardized. This is a language embellished with a music of its own, with but simple figures of speech like alliteration, simile, metaphor. There is also an amount of conventionalism in the use of these figures of speech. As Dr. B. K. Barua has said, "It appears that the legacy of rich and beautiful diction which the poet of the Assamese version of the *Rāmāyaṇa* left behind exercised a tremendous influence upon Śaṅkara-deva and his immediate successors." There are other material influences of Mādhava Kandali on his successors. Durgāvara's *Gīti-rāmāyaṇa* (as we shall presently see) and Ananta Kandali's version in many places only plagiarize Mādhava Kandali. The prose version of Raghunātha Mahanta (late eighteenth century) is also very largely indebted to the same poet. Thus the whole *Rāmāyaṇa* literature in Assamese is pervaded by Mādhava Kandali's personality. J

Devajit (?)—This work⁴⁰ describing the fights of Arjuna with Indra, accompanied by his heavenly hosts and Mahādeva, as the king of gods refused to invite Kṛṣṇa to a *rājasūya* sacrifice he had proposed to perform, is ascribed to Mādhava Kandali. But it is very much doubtful if this was his composition. All through the printed edition of the work the poet calls himself Mādhava and nowhere Mādhava Kandali. In a manuscript noticed by Paṇḍit Hemchandra Goswāmī in his *Descriptive Catalogue of Assamese Manuscripts*, pp. 44-46, the name Mādhava Kandali is found. This may very well be an interpolation. The book is not worthy of the great 'unerring' poet. Nowhere does the poet introduce himself. The source of the contents itself is doubtful. In the printed edition, verses 576 and 939, the story is said to be taken from the eighteen

39. p. 267.

40. published by Harichandra Dev Goswami and Dharmadatta Lahkar, 1912. In the Department of Historical and Antiquarian Studies MS (MS 622) the work is alternatively called *Indra-Arjuna-samvāda-kathā*, vv. 1399-1400; it is said to have been retold from the 18 Purāṇas, vv. 1398, 1213; the story is narrated by Vaisampāyana before Janamejaya, v. 1291; and the author is 'Mādhava Kandali' vv. 1200, 1400.

Details about Durlabhanārāyaṇa, the celebrated patron of literature are even now lacking. Śaṅkaradeva in his *Rukmiṇi-haraṇa-kāvya* says that on his great-great-grandfather Caṇḍivara or Devīdāsa was conferred land grants in Temuniyābandha (Bardowā in Nowgong) by King Durlabhanārāyaṇa. This is variously repeated in the different biographies of Śaṅkaradeva. Calculating from the date of Śaṅkaradeva's birth, that is 1449 A.D., scholars have arrived at about the second quarter of the fourteenth century (1330-50) or the latter part of the thirteenth century as the date of Durlabhanārāyaṇa's reign.⁴² So that becomes about the time when Harivara Vipra composed his *Vabruvāhanar Yuddha* and *Lava-Kuśar Yuddha*. There is quite a number of examples of the curious use of the conjunctive particle *-er-* and the past participle in *-ibā-*, which are peculiar to the pre-Śaṅkaradeva language.⁴³

pāsaribāra astrā-śastra manata paroka (318)

harāibāra muṇḍagoṭa āsibāra dekhi (569)

khonṭa hāni manuṣyata lagāyera biṣa (504)

tomāra cakrere yebe cīṇḍiyero gala (554)

— *Vabruvāhanar Yuddha*.

śikhibāra śaracaya sāphalibo raṇe (127)

śanāibāra śare tāra mātā nilā kāṭi (302)

— *Lava-Kuśar Yuddha*.

In *Śrī-śrī-Vaṁśigopāladevara caritra* the name of Vaṁśigopāla-deva's grandfather is Harivara Vipra, who was the rich and scholarly head (Bhūyā) of the village Vyāghrapīṇḍā (in North Lakhipur). He is said to have rendered old Sanskrit works (*bhārata purāṇa*) into Assamese verse, which may seem to be a specific reference to the two works under review. It is however difficult to imagine that the great great-grandfather of Śaṅkaradeva (born 1371 Śaka) and the grandfather of Vaṁśigopāla (born 1470 Śaka) were contemporaries.

42. B. Kakati, *AFD.*, § 23; Kaliram Medhi, *Prahlāda-Carita*, 1835 Śaka, intro., p. x; B. K. Barua, *Assamese Literature*, P. E. N., 1941, p. 10.

In a MS (D.H.A.S.) entitled *Bhūyā-caritra*, the genealogy of Cidānanda Bhūyā, one of the Kāyasthas brought over by Durlabha to Kāmarūpa, the date of the king is given as 1220 Śaka 1298 A.D. In old Assamese chronicles (*burañji*) there is reference to a latter-day Durlabhendra of Kamatā, a contemporary of Ahom king Cuhummung, Dihingiyā Rajā (1497-1539 A.D.).

43. B. Kakati, *AFD.*, §§ 796, 828 f.

The following seems to be an echo of Mādhava Kandali's *Rāmāyaṇa*, which was possibly a fresh production when *Vabru-vāhanar Yuddha* was written :

yibā kicho kicho *lhuji luri pailā*
rāma yena laṅkā yānte.

α Whatever people could catch hold of as at the time of
Rāma's expedition against Laṅkā. α

In verse 176 of the same work there is the mention of *Cetiṃyās*, a clan of aristocratic (*camuwā*) Āhoms who stood above the common people (*kāḍi* or *pāik*) and just below the rank of officers, to which at any time they could be raised. Two classes of spies constantly referred to in the Āhōm chronicles are mentioned in *Lava-Kuśar Yuddha*: *cor* (verse 57) and *phurā* (verse 70). This possibly indicates that the poet was acquainted with the administration of the Āhoms or sometime even belonged to the Āhōm kingdom.

In *Vabru vāhanar Yuddha* in rendering Jaimini's lines *pañcapā-takakartāraṁ kiṁ namnā'sya na tārītā*, etc. (40. 41-42) Harivara writes :

yiṭo punu prāṇi pañcadevatā-yuguta
yebese harika smare śuddha cittamane
sakala pātaka hare tāṅka daraśane (596)⁴⁴

In the description of the *puṁsavana* ceremony Rāma is described as worshipping *pañcadevatā*, the five deities (verse 38). When *Vabruvāhana* set out for the war-field, he mentally bowed at the feet of *Vāsudeva* (*vāsudeva-pade praṇāmilā mane mana*-verse 150). *Kṛṣṇa* is generally referred to in *Vabruvāhanar Yuddha* as *Vāsu-deva*, while the name *Vāsudeva* by itself indicates nothing particular, the mention of the king's bowing down to *Vāsudeva* read in conjunct with the references to *pañcadevatā* may be a sufficient indication of the prevalence in Assam and here an influence of the cult of *Vāsudeva* before neo-Vaiṣṇavism had its growth. Dr. B. Kakati writes of this cult of *Vāsudeva* worship as propounded in *Kālikā Purāṇa*: "The germ mantra of *Vāsudeva* consists of twelve syllables *Om namo Bhagavate Vāsudevāya*. Along with him a pentad of complementary deities are to be worshipped: *Rāma*, *Kṛṣṇa*, *Brahmā*, *Śambhu*, and *Gaurī*. The two latter are never to be separated in worship."^{44a}

44. A variant reading for *devatā* is *pāpata*.

44a. *The Mother Goddess Kāmakhyā*, 1948, p. 74.

The women attribute Citrāṅgadā's having an illustrious son to the worship of Hara and Gauri (*kona puṇya thāne hara gauri ārādhilā*, verse 359). In *Kālikā-Purāṇa* the place (*pīṭha*) of Vāsudeva is indicated as being placed in the north-eastern region of Kāmarūpa. There is still a place called Vāsudevar Thān in the North Lakhimpur subdivision which, though shorn of all past glory due to dilapidations caused by Nature, attracts a good number of visitors in the dry season. The two works of Harivara thus betray an atmosphere of pre-Śānkaradeva times and of the north-eastern region (Lakhimpur), which came early to be overcome by the Āhoms.

Vabruvāhanar Yuddha.—Harivara Vipra takes the story of *Vabruvāhanar Yuddha*⁴⁵ the fight between Arjuna and his son by Citrāṅgadā, King Vabruvāhana of Maṇipura, from chapters XXII-XXIV and XXXVII-XL and by the way narrates the story of King Niladhvaja and queen Jvālā of Māhiṣmatipura from chapters XIV-XV, *Jaiminīyāśvamedha*.⁴⁶ In general the adapter keeps close to his original except when he feels the necessity of making a long story short or of avoiding abstruse details or where his imagination is warmed by soft sentiments. In the original the seven under-worlds are enumerated and also concisely described (38. 176-87); but this is avoided in the adaptation (verses 447 ff.) also the reference to a *Hātakeśvara Śiva-līṅga* on the river Bhogavati in Pātāla possibly because a *līṅga* of such a description would not be intelligible to the common reader. To describe different situations effectively he however utilizes his original observation in the form of homely similes. Arjuna tells Vabruvāhana that even though the latter came to him in a friendly manner, he had only found a foe :

*āge yena manuṣye laware kharatari
chāga buli bāghar galata āche dhari
manuṣye erante galara nere bāghe*

45. *Asamīyā Mahābhārata* | *Āśvamedha Parvar antargata* | *Vabruvāhanaparva*, pub. by Sivanāth Bhattācharyya, first printed at the Radharaman Yantra, Calcutta; second edn. at Assam Commercial Press, Dibrugarh, January, 1925.

Vabruvāhanar Yuddha, Sācipāt MS, copied by one Ramānanda in 1661 Śaka, Nowgong collection, K.A.S., Gauhati.

Vabruvāhanar Yuddha, ed. by B. K. Barua and M. Neog, compiled from above two (MS).

46. *Jaiminīyāśvamedhagrantha*, printed by Hariprasāda at Gaṇapata-Kṛṣṇa Press, 1960 Sambat, 1826 Śakābda.

α If a man runs fast and first catches hold of the neck of a tiger in the thought that it is only a goat and then tries to leave it, the tiger would not let him alone. α

Vabruvāhana retorts by saying that Arjuna had no credit in killing Bhīṣma, Karṇa and Droṇa as only some sly tricks were used in the matter.

*kapāsa kāṭiyā śasā diwaya lawara
lokaka janāwe vṛkṣa pārilohō vara
sehimate kuru-senā māri bhaila gaha* (89)

α Just as a hare might push aside a cotton shrub, run a distance and say to people, "I have felled a big tree", you take pride in killing the Kaurava soldiers. α

Vṛṣaketu, son of Karṇa, by dint of his wonderful missiles, shot Vabruvāhana into the air; the latter however dropped down upon Vṛṣaketu, who then attempted to struggle out of his hold. Hari-vara compares the king to a strong and sinewy woman grinding mustard seeds and likens Vṛṣaketu to a fish under water trying to slip off from the catcher's hand.

*uparata basi rājā duyo hāte āṭe
balavanta nārī yena besārka bāṭe
pāñira māchaka yena hāte āche dhari
erāibāka lāgi kare ājora-ājuri* (262)

Citrāṅgadā derides Vabruvāhana who has killed his own father and is almost killing his mother with mental torments and says that he is far worse than Paraśurāma, who killed only one of his parents at the other's behests and even than crabs eating up their mother but sparing the father (verse 403-f). Descriptions of the several fights are generally faithful to the original; exaggerations are rare. Minor variations as in the number of missiles hurled by each hero are seen; but, for this scribes may very well be held responsible. The horrid scene created in the battlefield by Pradyumna's arrows (*kāma-śara*) as painted in the original is almost revolting and is made much less so by Harivara. The Dākinīs and Yoginīs are mentioned by the Assamese poet only in one place (verses 138-39), whereas in Jaimini's work there is the foul display of the female Yakṣas, sixty-four Yoginīs, dry-bodied Betālas, Bhairavas, Yakṣas. Piśācas, Brahmagrahas, and jackals, all struck sore with Pradyumna's amorating missiles (23. 101-119; 24. 1-2). Hari-vara possibly did not relish this nauseating admixture of the erotic

and the horrid or thought he would not be able to rouse his reader's imagination to its appreciation.

In the description of the fight between Vabruvāhana and Vṛṣaketu, the most considerable one in the whole story, there is a bit of deviation from the original; but this consists mainly of the repetition of the same tactics and movements. The action of the fatal arrow, *ardhacandra vāṇa*, hurled by Vabruvāhana on Arjuna is described more elaborately than in Jaimini, which deepens the effect of horror on imagination.

In *Jaiminiyāśvamedha* (37. 31-43) when Arjuna sees that all the big heroes on his side were killed in battle by Vabruvāhana, he expresses apprehension before Vṛṣaketu that he would not be able to associate himself with the various final stages of the *aśva-medha* sacrifice, which has now no prospect of being accomplished. In Harivara's Assamese rendering Arjuna not only puts himself like this but also looks back with lyrical grief at his past achievements, so much contrasted with his present state of deplorability and much cherished connections with Kuntī, Kṛṣṇa, four brothers and Draupadī. These personal touches provide Arjuna's words of woe with a deeply pathetic note. As the poet is thus able on his own account to probe into the depths of woe, he is also capable of jovial moods and can add colour to festive occasions. In the description of the scene of Vabruvāhana's surrender unto Arjuna, Harivara succeeds in creating a festive atmosphere; and a whole band of musical instruments as the following (not mentioned in the original) is invoked: *tāla, ḍhola, bherī, bhemachi, dhumachi, dagara, vāṁśī, temachi, khikichi, mādali, remachi, ṭokārī, kāmśī, vīṇā, karatāla, jhājhārī, dubala*. The victory celebrations in Maṇipura after the war are also described by the poet in his own way. Description of human physiognomy and of cities with grand buildings seems to have been the forte of old Assamese poets and Harivara was no exception to the rule. He broadens the canvas on which Jaimini paints the city of Maṇipura. In place of a few birds in jewels and animals in gold on the walls of the palaces, he gives quite a flock of them in his own way from his own observation. He adds to the number of gods and illustrations of women in the frescoes. Whereas Jaimini says that Arjuna's head shining with ear-ornaments was severed and fell on earth (*tāvadvāṇena tivreṇa śīro jvalitakuṇḍalam || chinnaṁ pāṛthasya tarasā nīpapāta dharātale*, 38. 61-62) Harivara provides details to show how beautiful the head was.

Lava-Kuśar Yuddha,⁴⁷ is another work by Harivara Vipra. The story of Kuśa and Lava's fight with Rāma's army in the outskirts of Vālmiki's hermitage is taken from chapters XXII-XXVI of *Jaiminiyāśvamedha*. In the beginning of chapter XXV Jaimini casually compared the fight between Arjuna and Vabruvāhana to that between Rāma and his son Kuśa :

*saṁgrāmastvabhavadrājan vabhruvāhanapārthayoḥ
yathā kuśasya rāmasya vājimedhahaye dhṛte* —25. 1.

On further questioning by King Janamejaya the sage was led to tell the tale of the untoward fight between Rāma and his sons. In his *Vabruvāhanar Yuddha* Harivara refers to it (verses 177-f.) but leaves it aside to be told as an independent story, which he does here in *Lava-Kuśar Yuddha* (verses 1). In the nomenclature of this work Lava's name is placed before Kuśa's, although the latter is the elder. In Assamese poetry as in common lore of the people this reversed order is always followed; even the great Śaṅkaradeva went so far as to say, *jyeṣṭha bhaila lava kaṇiṣṭharu kuśa nām* (Uttarā-kāṇḍa). In the text of this work however Harivara takes Kuśa and Lava in their proper order. It may be recalled here that this episode of the *Rāmāyana* as retold by Jaimini has been rendered into Assamese verse by a later poet, Gaṅgārāma Dāsa, and into payara interspersed with lyrics by three poets, Gaṅgādāsa, Subuddhirāyā and Bhavānidāsa. In this adaptation also Harivara closely follows his original source but with a con-

47. *Lava-Kuśar Yuddha*, 'Ejan mahākavir dvārā Asamiyā bhāṣāt racita' (anonymous), Bhattacharyya Agency, Dibrugarh, 1926.

Lava-Kuśar Yuddha, sācīpāt MS, obtained from the late Rāpi Māhendri Devī of Ahom rāj family, Gauhati collection (No. 1), K.A.S.

Lava Kuśar Yuddha compiled and edited by M. Neog from the above.

The MS contains folios 1-11 from one copy and folios 26-34 from another, with the 34th folio being simply illustrated and not written upon. Every folio of the MS is illuminated. The illustrations in the second copy are slightly different in detail from and seems to be an improvement on those of the first. The paintings belong to the Rājput-Mogul tradition as all old Assamese paintings do. But this MS deserves to be particularly noted as bearing signs of attempt, at times successful even, at individualisation of human figures in place of conventionalisation and stylisation which is a general trait of old Assamese painting.

Another thing to be noted in the MS is the mark of āñji, at the beginning of the first folio which is then followed by the usual salute to Kṛṣṇa; *Śrī-Kṛṣṇāya namo namaḥ* ||. This particular mark is associated with Tantricism and it is not known if this was transmitted from the original MS of Harivara (which would then be taken as indicating his religion) to later copies of the work.

stant eye on chances of reduction. His statement in this connection is very much significant even as far as all translations and adaptations of old Assamese poetry are concerned.

kāhāro hariṣa pade śloka eka gaila
kāhāro hariṣa viśrita lambhā thaila
savāro āniyā sāra vipra harivara
bole aśvamedha-yajña-pada rucikara.

× Some (readers) are glad that a *pada* (a single verse in Assamese) covers a whole *śloka*; and others are happy when they see much extraneous matter added. Vipra Harivara takes the essence of all (many places) and sings these tasteful verses of the *aśvamedha* sacrifice. ×

The abduction of Sītā, the war of Lāṅka, Sītā's ordeal by fire, Rāma's return to Ayodhyā with Lakṣmaṇa, Hanūmān and others are summarily mentioned. Vasiṣṭha and other sages greet them with utterance of the Vedas (*paṭhanto maṅgalasūktam* — Jaimini, 25. 8). The mothers, Bharata, and others of kith and kin receive them cordially. Rāma reigns in munificence for a thousand and nine years (ten millenia in Jaimini), Sītā conceives and at the end of the fourth month of conception Rāma dreams of banishing Sītā. In the original Rāma directly asks Vasiṣṭha to institute the *puṁsavana* ceremony to avert any dangers of misconception. Harivara's Rāma however asks Vasiṣṭha (as an ordinary custom goes in the country) for *phalitā* or interpretation of the dreams and also to organize *puṁsavana* (As. *puhan-biyā*). Vasiṣṭha utters *susvapna*, *susvapna*, 'a good dream, a good dream', as the custom is, and prescribes measures for the arrangement of the ceremony. Harivara then describes the ceremony in an independent manner possibly based upon observation of real practice. Unlike Jaimini Harivara makes Rāma give some thought to the monkey-guests (a point of much interest for the common reader), consult Bharata in the matter of erection of a large pandal (which is done by *śilpīns* in the original) and summon his father-in-law Janaka specially for the purpose of pouring holy water on his and Sītā's heads. In place of Bharata's playing on a *viṇā* and singing songs addressed to Sītā, he sings songs improvised on good kings of old (*jorā-nām* as they are called in Assamese). Janaka puts the tips of Rāma's and Sītā's hair together and pours water over them. Harivara gives us an indication of the custom of those days when he explains how to fulfil a woman's *dohada* by offering her all sorts of palatable dishes.

*bhāla kari bhuñjāwe suhṛda āche yāra
chai loṇa puṣparāje dei ākhai cirā
dadhi dugdha ghrta madhu lavanu śarkkarā* (46)

A *cara* (spy) reports how a washerman has spoken ill of Rāma when driving away his own wife as she returns home with her father after a stay of four days at the latter's place. Harivara gives a popular colour to the whole story and makes the uncouth washerman say such savage words to his father-in-law, "Go home before I kill you with beating. I do not want her. You may keep her to yourself or bestow her on your son."

Rāma's conflicting sentiments when he decides upon relinquishing Sītā are brought out effectively by the poet in a few terse verses. He later makes Rāma shed tears like a child and get almost mad with grief while asking Lakṣmaṇa to put Sītā in the forest. The chariot horses also drop down as if brokenhearted. The poet however avoids the charioteer's words speaking of the horses' unwillingness to gallop on the forest road (J., 27. 64-68). Harivara produces the effect of a whole forest with the enumeration of more than seventy varieties of flowering and fruit-laden trees. After Lakṣmaṇa divulges the secret of Rāma's orders for banishment the dialogue between Sītā and Lakṣmaṇa and the description of Sītā's maddening grief is much reduced; and the sympathetic grief of wild animals, birds and inanimate objects is practically avoided in the Assamese rendering. The fight between Lava, a boy of twelve years, and Śatrughna's army and Śatrughna himself, is on the other hand narrated with unabated effect of horror.

When Śatrughna carries away the unconscious Lava in a chariot, the hermit boys report it to Sītā. Their words are much elaborated and Sītā's grief is a bit exaggerated by the Assamese poet. While in Jaimini she is patient and tries to hold back tears, Harivara's Sītā cries sore with grief and goes off into a swoon and when she recovers from it she invokes the sun and the ten gods of directions saying that if she is sinless and chaste, there should be an end to her grief and Lava should live till Kuśa meets him. The dialogue between Sītā and Kuśa after this is made much homely with a deeper touch of motherly concern for one son lying dead and the other having to face the cataclysm. Thus with small deviations from the original Harivara tells the story in a way that would be effective with the common readers and listeners.

Harivara is one of the major poets of the period. His work of translation and adaptation possesses a strong flavour of original

genius and poetry. In use of idiomatic expressions, similes and metaphors he is next only to Mādhava Kandali.

HEMA SARASVATĪ

Prahlāda-caritra.—In this very small narrative of a hundred verses Hema Sarasvatī introduces himself thus:

<i>kamatā-maṇḍala</i>	<i>durlabhanārāyaṇa</i>
<i>nṛpavara anupāma</i>	
<i>tāhāna rājyata</i>	<i>rudra sarasvatī</i>
<i>devayānī kanyā nāma</i>	
<i>tāhāna tanaya</i>	<i>hema sarasvatī</i>
<i>druvara anuja bhāi</i>	
<i>padabandhe tehō</i>	<i>pracāra karilā</i>
<i>vāmana purāṇa cāi</i> ⁴⁸	

Hema Sarasvatī is considered a contemporary of Durlabhanārāyaṇa of the late thirteenth or early fourteenth century.⁴⁹ There is however a difficulty in rendering the meaning of the second and third feet of the above verses. We think these may reasonably be translated as: "In his kingdom (lived) Rudra Sarasvatī. Devayānī is his (Rudra Sarasvatī's) daughter. Her son is Hema Sarasvatī, who is the younger brother of Dhruva." Here Rudra Sarasvatī may be really Durlabhanārāyaṇa's contemporāry or may thus be considered at least by a generation later than king Durlabhanārāyaṇa and the poet Harivara Vipra, in which case he may be a junior contemporary of the poet Kaviratna Sarasvatī, whose father acted as a Śikḍār during Durlabhanārāyaṇa's reign.⁵⁰ It is further supposed that Hema Sarasvatī is a Brāhmaṇa, which has no particular evidence as Sarasvatī like Bhārati or Kandali seems to be a general epithet for scholars.⁵¹ In an old Assamese chronicle

48. *Prahlāda-caritra*, ed. by Kaliram Medhi, 1835 Śaka, p. 11.

49. See ante.

50. See ultra.

51. Kaviratna Sarasvatī, for example, was a Kāyastha. The Kāyastha Janārdana, grandfather of Śaṅkaradeva's chief apostle Mādhavadeva, also bears the title of Sarasvatī (Nagendra-nath Vasu. *The Social History of Kamarupa*, vol. II, Calcutta, 1926, appendix I, p. 17). The occurrence of the suffix 'Sarasvatī' after personal names is remarkable. It is, we may remember, one of the ten titles of the Daśanāmīs or the ten orders of Śaṅkarite *śaṅhnyāsīs*: Sarasvatī, Bhārati, Puri, Giri, Tirtha, etc. (*The Three Great Acharyas*, Madras, 1947, pp. 58 f.). It is interesting to note that Śrīpati Sarasvatī, a Kāyastha Bhūyā of Kāmarūpa, was originally an anchorite attached to the Govardhana-maṭha of Śaṅkarācārya (*Kāyastha Samājar Itivṛtta*, 1941, p. 490). It is not known if Hema Sarasvatī and Kaviratna Sarasvatī or their ancestors had anything to do with any Śaṅkarite monastery.

the king of Kamatā (not named) is mentioned to have sent in 1401 Śaka | 1479 A.D. a messenger, Rāmadeu Bhaṭṭācāryya, who was the son of Rudra Sarasvatī, to Gauḍa.⁵² But this Rudra Sarasvatī is apparently a different man from and later than Hema Sarasvatī's father or grandfather, who lived during Durlabhanārāyaṇa's reign, or even earlier. The latter part of the fourteenth century may however be assigned as Hema Sarasvatī's date. His vocables betray only a single Arabic loan (*naphar*). There also is only one instance of a pre-Śaṅkaradeva grammatical form (-iba-past participle; *puri-bāra prabhāve adhike jale kānti*).

Hema Sarasvatī takes the story of Prāhlāda, from the alterations between the demon Hiranyakaśipu and his son Prahlāda to the former's death, from *Vāmana Purāṇa* and relates it in his own way.^{52a} He is not a powerful story-teller and the treatment of details is not very attractive. His language and style are not of a high order and polish and lack utterly in idiomatic expressions. Rhyming also is not smooth in places. It is to be noted that he calls the scriptures of the Asuras *vāmānaya* (left-handed) and refers to *mantras* for control of elephants (*hastīsādhā-mantra*). The poet seems to be a Viṣṇuite: he salutes Viṣṇu-Nārāyaṇa and tells the story to celebrate the victory of the Vaiṣṇava Prahlāda over the followers of the *vāmānaya* cult. His work has been claimed as "the first Assamese book on Vaiṣṇavism".⁵³

Hara-gaurī-saṁvāda.—A more considerable work of Hema Sarasvatī has recently been discovered in the district of Goalpara. It consists of six different chapters in 899 verses of more than 4,000 lines. The first chapter deals with the story of Hiranyakaśipu's death at the hands of Man-Lion Viṣṇu as recounted in *Nṛsiṃha Purāṇa*, while the remaining five chapters are professedly taken from *Hara-gaurī-saṁvāda*. Chapters 2-5 relate the tales of demon Tāḍakā's warfare, the burning down of Kāmadeva with fire coming out of god Śiva's eye, and the birth of Kārtika; chapter 6 purports to give an account of the means and ends of *yoga* practices. In this poetical work Hema Sarasvatī tells us about himself in a slightly

52. *Assam Burāñji*, ed. by S. K. Bhuyan, D.H.A.S., 1945, p. 18.

52a. The tale of Prahlāda as narrated by Hema Sarasvatī does not however appear in the printed original (*Vāmana Purāṇa*, Jagaddhitecchu Press, Bombay, 1808 Śakābdā; and the ed. of Tarkaratna, Cal., 1314 B.S. It is possible that there might have been another recension of the work current in Kāmarūpa at that time.

53. Kaliram Medhi, *Assamese Grammar and Origin of the Assamese Language*, intro., p. xci.

varying way from *Prāhlāda-caritra*: He was one of the four sons of Durlabhanārāyaṇa's minister (*mahāpātra*), Paśupati, and his wife Rambhāvatī. The most prominent among the four brothers was Dhruva and Dhanañjaya was the eldest. The original name of the poet was Hemanta; he acquired the epithet of Hema Sarasvatī by virtue of constant worship of Hara and Gaurī. He used to live with his parents at Kamatā, Durlabha's capital, where goddess Kālī was enshrined.^{53a}

KAVIRATNA SARASVATĪ

Jayadratha-vadha.—In this work the poet writes:

King Durlabhanārāyaṇa was the crown jewel of all kings and a great worshipper of gods. He ruled over people on earth with constant affection as if for his own son. His son is the pious Indranārāyaṇadeva. A great hero, he is learned and is of dignified demeanour. He always worships god Hari. With the strength of his arms he has with ease conquered an undivided kingdom (lit., the whole of the globe). The antagonist kings constantly pay obeisance to him and serve him. Every moment Sadāśiva blesses Indranārāyaṇa with this boon: Let the king be Pañca-Gauḍeśvara, (lord of the five Gauḍas) and let him live long with his son.

There is a village called Choṭaśilā, which is the essence (chief) of all villages. There lived Cakrapāṇi Śikdār, famous all over the world, accomplished as a man, chief among the Kāyasthas, pious, well-reputed, great among scholars, and beautifying his race like a spotless moon. He worshipped gods and Brāhmaṇas and held religious councils. There were guests always staying at his place and they never returned ungratified. By dint of his own qualities he has acquired great wealth and honour. The chief among kings, Durlabhanārāyaṇa, was all praise for him. All people were deeply grieved at his death as if they themselves had died in war or the mount Meru had fallen down or a piece of ruby had been eaten into by insects.

His son Kaviratna Sarasvatī speaks these verses of Droṇa-parva, describing the killing of Jayadratha.⁵⁴

53a. This book has recently been disinterred from oblivion by Śrī Ajay-chandra Chakravartī, Dhubri.

54. *Typical Selections from Assamese Literature*, Vol. I, C. U., 1929, pp. 324-25.

Scholars have assigned, as we have already seen, the latter part of the thirteenth or the early part of the fourteenth century A.D. as the date of Durlabhanārāyaṇa's reign. Kanaklal Barua tentatively fixes 1350-65 as Indranārāyaṇa's period of rule.⁵⁵ It is seen from the pedigree of Rāmacaraṇa Ṭhākura incorporated in *The Social History of Kāmarūpa*, Vol. III, 1933, that Kaviratna Sarasvatī was sixth in order of ascent from Rāmadāsa Ātā, a disciple of Śaṅkaradeva: Cakrapāṇi (Kāśyapa-gotra)—Kaviratna Sarasvatī, alias Śrīhari Sarasvatī—Haripāla Bhūyā—Rāmapāla Bhūyā—Jaya-pāla Bhūyā—Kṛṣṇapāla or Gopāla Bhūyā—Kṛpāla Bhūyā—Gayapāla or Gayapāṇi Bhūyā, alias Rāmadāsa Ātā—Rāmacaraṇa Ṭhākura.

Chotaśilā is probably Śilā, a village in the Barpetā subdivision in the Kāmṛup district.⁵⁶ This work is more an adaptation than a literal translation of the *Mahābhārata*. His language and diction are simple but inferior to and less idiomatic than that of Mādhava Kandali and Harivara Vipra. His descriptions are detailed and minute (e.g. the picture of Kailāsa quoted in the *Typical Selections from Assamese Literature*, Vol. I).

RUDRA KANDALI

Sātyaki-praveśa.—In his work Rudra Kandali praises Śrīmanta Tāmradhvaja and his younger brother, who were like Rāma and Lakṣmaṇa in the matter of fraternal affection. Tāmradhavāja is here described as wise, pious and very kind, a protector of the poor and a devotee of Viṣṇu and worshipper of Māhāmāyā. The biographies of saint Śaṅkaradeva describe how king Durlabhanārāyaṇa of Kamatā or Kāmarūpa had a war and concluded a treaty with king Dharmanārāyaṇa of Gauḍa. One biographer however calls Durlabhanārāyaṇa king of Gauḍa with his capital at a place called Gariyā at a distance of three *praharas* from Behār (Cooch Behar) and the Kāmarūpa king is, according to him, his cousin Dharmapāla by name.⁵⁷ This is apparently a mistake. This biographer however gives Tāmradhvaja as the name of the Kāmarūpa king's son and says that when the king returned home by boat up the Brahmaputra, he was affectionately received by Tāmra-

55. *Early History of Kāmarūpa*, p. 25.

56. Kaliram Medhi, *Assamese Grammar and Origin of the Assamese Language*, into p. xci.

57. Rāmacaraṇa Ṭhākura, *Śaṅkara-carita*, ed Halirām Mahanta, 1925, p. 198.

dhvaja at the landing place.⁵⁸ But the expression *ghara-ghaṭe*, 'at his own bathing or landing place' (variantly, *baḍa ghāṭe*) is taken by Kanaklal Barua to mean "his headquarters in Ghoraghat in Rangpur".⁵⁹ Thus Tāmradhvaja was a king of Kamatā-Kāmarūpa following Durlabhanārāyaṇa but it is not clear where his capital might have been. The pre-Śaṅkaradeva characteristic of past participle in *-iba-* is in evidence in *Sātyaki-praveśa*:

dunāi dhanu chedibāra beḡe ye laḍilā.
tini śare bhedibāra ātāseka dilā.
*yuḍibāra śarapāṭa ānaka māriyā.*⁶⁰

Sātyaki-praveśa is a section (chs. 105-ff) of the sub-parva "Jayadratha-vadha" included in the Droṇaparva of the *Mahābhārata*. This section celebrates the prowess of Sātyaki, son of Śini of the Yadu race. The translation is generally faithful to the original. In describing the fights between hero and hero, Rudra Kandali sometimes makes a long story short (e.g., between Sātyaki and the Trigartas), a short one long (e.g., between Droṇa and Dhr̥ṣṭadyumna); he sometimes dilates too long upon some description with much freedom from his original (e.g., in that of the fight between Droṇa and Bṛhatkṣetra) or keeps quite close to the Sanskrit *Mahābhārata* (e.g., description of fight between Duḥśāsana and Sātyaki). The descriptions on the whole are very much lively. The derisive words of the Cedi, Sṛñjaya and Somaka soldiers hurled at Droṇa (Droṇaparva, 109. 51-60) are replaced by Rudra Kandali's homely rebukes in the homely language of common people, which is much palatable to ordinary readers and listeners. Similes and homely expressions are a constant and pleasant feature of the language of this work. Kandali retains original similes as such; or alters and simplifies them, or drops them if found too abstruse for general apprehension. He also makes out ones from his own observation or from convention.

B

CHORAL SONGS: OJĀ-PĀLI

INTRODUCTION

The lyrical Kāvya in choral songs represent the most popular form of literature before neo-Vaiṣṇava influences pervaded the

58. *op. cit.*, p. 7.

59. *Early History of Kāmarūpa*, p. 246.

60. *Typical Selections from Assamese Literature*, vol. I, pp. 137 f.

literature of the country. In point of time these belong to the time of Śaṅkaradeva but in essence and methods of treatment they swing back to the preceding period. They can be called a direct outcome and the main article for consumption of the semi-religious institution of *ojā-pāli*. The lyrical Kāvya was invariably meant to be sung by such a village chorus consisting of a band of singers of four or five. The leader of the chorus is called *ojā* or *ojhā* (Skt. *upādhyāya*), the few other singers are known as *pālis*, 'assistants, supporters' (Skt. *pālita*). There is a chief among these *pālis* who goes by the name of *ḍāinā pāli* (*ḍāinā* = Skt. *dakṣiṇa*). He is in fact the right-hand man of the *ojā* and is like a second leader of the chorus. It is the business of the *ojā* to lead the chorus: He sets the refrain for the *pālis* to repeat with marking of time with their feet and striking of cymbals with their hands, and sings the main body of verses of the Kāvya. He also makes dancing movements with gestures in his hands. He addresses his audience as a story-teller does and explains to them the different incidents wherever he finds such explanations necessary. This is sometimes done by the *ḍāinā pāli*, with whom the *ojā* occasionally holds a conversation. This institution of the *ojā-pāli* was the direct precursor of the Vaiṣṇava drama in the same way as the holy chorus in the festivals of Dionysus preceded Greek tragedy. When there was no regular drama in the country, the performances of the *ojā-pāli* provided the common people of villages and court circles with edification and amusement in the *nāṭ-ghar* (house of lyrical dance-drama). But even when *aṅka* or *nāṭ*, the regular drama invented by Śaṅkaradeva, came into existence, this musical institution did not cease to have its utility. It came to be known as the special property pertaining to the festival of the snake-godling Manasā but the neo-Vaiṣṇavites also made use of the art in singing from *Kīrtana-ghoṣā* of Śaṅkaradeva and verse tales from the *Rāmāyaṇa* and the *Mahābhārata*.

The particular form of Kāvya — a number of lyrics with intervening *payāras* of the ordinary cast — is one of the distinct features of the age under review. Mankara, Durgāvara and Pitāmbara, all wrote in this form. But it was never practised by the Vaiṣṇava poets. Nārāyaṇadeva, coming several decades later than this trio, composed his *Paḍmā Purāṇa* in the form of a lyrical Kāvya but this was warranted by his very subject-matter. Another later work *Aśvamedhaparva* by Gaṅgādaśa, Subuddhirāya and Bhavānīdāśa conforms to this type, but the three poets do not seem to have any affiliation to the Vaiṣṇava tenets. But for some reason

or other this art was looked down upon by the neo-Vaiṣṇavites.⁶¹ This class of poetry has been called *pāñcālī* (lī) or *pācalī* (lī) in the text at places.⁶²

As noticed above these Kāvyaś have a considerable number of lyrics incorporated into them. These lyrics are set to certain melodies (*rāgas*) of classical Indian music. In his *Uṣā-Pariṇaya* Pītāmbara names these *rāgas*: *ahira*, *barāḍi*, *bhairavī*, *bhāṭhiyāli*, *dhanaśrī*, *goṇḍagiri*, *guñjarī*, *mallāra*, *nāga*, *nāṭa*, *pāhāḍi*, *paṭamañjarī*, *rāmagiri*, *sūhāi*, *vasanta*, (variantly also *vibhāsa*). *Rāgas* used in Durgāvāra's *Rāmāyaṇa* are: *ahira*, *ākāśamaṇḍalī*, *barāḍi*, *belovāra*, *bhāṭhiyāli*, *cālani*, *devajini*, *devamohana*, *dhanaśrī*, *guñjarī*, *mālaci*, *mañjarī*, *mārovāra*, *meghamāṇḍala*, *paṭamañjarī*, *rāmagiri*, *śrīgandhakālī*, *śrīgāndhāra*, *sūyāi* (*sūhāi*), *vasanta*.

It is to be noted that while the story of Manasā and Cānda Sāud is taken from no Sanskrit source, Durgāvāra tells the story of Rāma, basing it mainly on the earlier work of Mādhava Kandali, and Pītāmbara takes the contents of his works direct from *Hari-vamśa* and the *Purāṇas*. The works of Pītāmbara could thus have been classed with translations and adaptations but for their lyrical and popular nature and similarity in technique with the latter group. These lyrical Kāvyaś generally centre round stories of love and marriage of young men and women.

PĪTĀMBARA KAVI

Pītāmbara was a man of Kāmarūpa living in the town of Kamatā, was a contemporary, perhaps a senior one, of Śaṅkaradeva and he composed some of his poetical works at the instance of prince Samarasimha of Koc Behār. This is practically all that has been known of this poet. Śaṅkaradeva left the Āhom

61. *Uṣā-pariṇaya*, ed. by Maheswar Neog, Gauhati, 1951, intro., pp. xvii-xviii.

62. The word *pāñcālī* (lī) or *pācalī* (lī) derives itself from Skt. *pāñcālī* or *pāñcālīka*, 'a doll'. And it is quite probable that this form of poetry was connected with the ancient amusement of puppet-play, especially popular in the countryside. Another suggestion is that the form originated in the Pāñcāla country (Kanauj). In the *Kālikā Purāṇa*, 89 138-139, it is enjoined that Candikā should be propitiated on the third day of the moon, directly linked with the Puṣya-nakṣatra, with *pāñcālīkā-vihāra* and *śiśu-kautuka*, 'children games'. It is likely that the term *pāñcālīkā-vihāra* here denotes puppet-play or singing of *pāñcālī-kāvyaś*. Thus connected with Śaktism and being a sort of light amusement, the *pāñcālīs* came to be looked with suspicion by the Vaiṣṇavites.

territory and came to Koc Behār-cum-Kāmarūpa in about 1546 A.D. and stayed at Barpetā.⁶³ He asked his new disciple Nārāyaṇa Thākura, a man of Kāmarūpa, to point out to him some influential persons of that region who could work as proselytizers. Nārāyaṇa named three such persons one of whom was Pītāmbara Kavī, who had already rendered *Bhāgavata Purāṇa*, X, into verse. Śaṅkaradeva then wanted to know what poetry Pītāmbara was making. Nārāyaṇa recited a portion from Pītāmbara's work, describing how Rukmiṇī, the princess of Kuṇḍinanagara, was eager to see Kṛṣṇa, in course of which appeared the couplet :

*bilāpa kari kānde mī rukamīnī
kona aṅge khuṇa dekhi nāila yadumaṇi*

× Rukmiṇī wailed aloud and said : For what blemish in my limbs has not Yadumaṇi (Kṛṣṇa) come ? ×

Śaṅkaradeva remarked that this poet was a Śākta and had an inordinate love for the sensuous, and that he was not fit to hold the position of a preacher as he sat on the hill of vanity (*garva parvatata siṭo uṭhiyā āchay*).⁶⁴ It would appear that Pītāmbara had an established reputation as a poet when Śaṅkaradeva entered the kingdom of Kāmarūpa, that is, before the middle of the sixteenth century. Besides *Bhāgavata Purāṇa*, X, four other works are ascribed to him: *Bhāgavata Purāṇa*, I, *Uṣā-pariṇaya* and *Mārkaṇḍeya Purāṇa* (Caṇḍī-ākhyāna) and *Nala-damayantī*. Nothing has so far been known of Pītāmbara's *Bhāgavata Purāṇa*, I, a copy of which was at one time preserved in the Cooch Behar State Library.⁶⁵ Manuscript copies of *Bhāgavata Purāṇa*, X, and *Mārkaṇḍeya Purāṇa* (Caṇḍīākhyāna) are still preserved in the same place.⁶⁶

Khan Choudhury Amanatullah Ahmed and, after him, Dr. Shashi Bhusan Das Gupta of Calcutta University, consider the poet Pītāmbara as identical with the great scholar of the Cooch-Bihar court, Pītāmbara Siddhāntavāgiśa. This scholar is reputed

63. Maheswar Neog, *Śrī-śrī-śaṅkaradeva*, ed. 2, p. 123.

64. *Kathā-gurucarita*, ed. by U. C. Lekharu, p. 95-f.

65. Khan Choudhury Amanatulla Ahmed, *Kocbihārer Itihās*, I, p. 131-n.

66. S. B. Das Gupta, ed., *Descriptive Catalogue of Bengali Manuscripts, In the State Library of Cooch Behār*, 1948, pp. 7-8, 11-12, 62-64; S. B. Das Gupta : 'Śoḍaśa śatābdīr ek-khāni Bāmlā Bhāgavat', *Visvabhāratī, Patrikā*, Vol. V, 1354 B. S., pp. 254-ff. Dr. Das Gupta has mistaken Pītāmbara to be a Bengali poet. His statement has been examined by the present writer in a current Assamese periodical, *Rāmdhenu*, Vol. III, No. vii.

to have compiled eighteen Smṛti works called *Kaumudis*, three of which (*Preta-kāumudī*, *Samkrānti-kaumudī* and *Sandhyā-kaumudī*) have already been printed and published. The Siddhāntavāgīśa became known as 'Jagadguru'. His descendants still live in a small village named Sarābādi in the west of the Mangaldai sub-division. A man of this family, Sūryyadeva, composed a chronicle of the Koc Kings, *Gandharvanārāyaṇar Vaṁśāvalī*, in the middle of nineteenth century.⁶⁷ According to this chronicle⁶⁸ the two scholars of King Naranārāyaṇa's court, Pītāmbara Siddhāntavāgīśa and Puruṣottama Vidyāvāgīśa were formerly in the court of Gauḍa and were brought into Kāmarūpa by the king's younger brother, chief minister and commander-in-chief Śukladhvaja or Cīlārāya. In *Samudranārāyaṇar Vaṁśāvalī*, Pītāmbara is described as Pratāpa Bhūyā's guru.⁶⁹ In none of his poetical works Pītāmbara Kavi gives us any indication that he was a Siddhāntavāgīśa or that he had migrated from Gauḍa; on the other hand, he rests content to call himself a poet of Kāmatā or Kāmatāpura :

*kāmātānagare surapurī parateka
tāte śiśu pītāmbara nāme kavi eka*⁷⁰
*kāmatānagara surapura-avatāra
ekamukhe ke kahiba yena guṇa tāra
tāta pītāmbara nāme kavi śiśumati
uṣāpariṇaya gīta kaila samāpati*⁷¹

Now Pītāmbara Siddhāntavāgīśa was taken by Śukladhvaja from Gauḍa after his captivity there (for twelve months according to Assam chronicles and Dr. Wade⁷²), which was the result of his unsuccessful campaign against that country. He undertook this campaign after return from the Āhōm kingdom in 1563; and after his return from Gauḍa he had the Kāmākhyā temple rebuilt in 1565 as recorded in the inscription on its inside wall. It is therefore clear that Pītāmbara Siddhāntavāgīśa came to Kāmarūpa in 1564 or 1565.^{72a} But the poet Pītāmbara Dvija composed his *Uṣā-*

67. Amanatullah Ahmed, *ibid.*

68. Ff. 16, 83 cited by A. Ahmed, pp. 114, 114-n.

69. Amanatullah Ahmed, p. 114-n.

70. *Uṣā-pariṇaya*, v. 1, p. 2.

71. *Ibid.* v. 1369, p. 243.

72. *Assam Burāñjī*, D.H.A.S., 1945, p. 42; J. P. Wade, *An Account of Assam*, 1927, p. 204.

72a. In the genealogical history of a Baruvā family of Mangaldai sub-division, claiming the Siddhāntavāgīśa as *kula-guru*, the pandit is said to have been brought from 'the Badshah circle' in 1483 Śaka, 1561-62 A.D. (*Kāyastha Samājar Itivṛtta*, pp. 803-f.).

pariṇaya in Kamatāpura eulogising the town as a place of gods incarnate in 1533 A.D. (or 1455 of Śaka era). The poet is thus distinct from the Smṛti scholar of the same name. That poet Pītāmbara also was a good Sanskrit scholar has been put beyond all doubt by the elegant way of his work of translation and adaptation from the Purāṇas. It seems also to be quite possible that Pītāmbara was not a 'dvija' but a 'dāsa' or non-'dvija'.^{72b}

Uṣā-pariṇaya.—This Kāvya was completed on the fifth day of the month of Vaiśākha of the year 1455 of the Śaka era (*vāṇa-yuta-vāṇa-veda-śaśāṅka-pramita*) or 1533 A.D. in the town of Kamatā. This is the earliest of Pītāmbara's works now available. In it the name of 'yuvarāja (prince) Samarasimha (Śukladhvaja)'⁷³ is not mentioned as is done in the two other works considered below. It was in 1455 Śaka that Naranārāyaṇa became king and appointed his brother Śukladhvaja as Yuvarāja (and virtually the chief minister and commander-in-chief of his army). So, though Pītāmbara lived in the capital, he did not possibly till that time secure the patronage of any royal personage. Kamatā, Kāmatā, Kāntanagara is said to have been established by King Niladhvaja of

72b. This has been pointed out to me by Dr. Sukumar Sen of Calcutta University. In *Nala-damayanti*, written 1544-45 A.D., a MS of which was collected by Dr. Sen from the Rangpur district, Pītāmbara persistently subscribes himself as 'Dāsa' (Sen, *Bāṅgālā Sāhityer Itihās*, vol. I, 2nd ed., pp. 231f., 336f). In one place only in *Uṣā-pariṇaya* (v. 1367f., p. 242) Pītāmbara says:

*hena puṇyamaya kathā brāhmaṇe kahilā
payāra prabandhe tāka recanā karilā
pracura kateka kathā racilo saṁksepe
āra kathā dilo tāta rasa anurūpe*

α Such sacred tales the Brāhmaṇa told and composed it in the form of verses. I have composed profuse matters into concise form and woven into it additional matters according as poetical flavours demanded. ✕

This statement is confusing enough as the verbs *kahilā*, *karilā* connected with the subject *brāhmaṇa* in the first two lines are in the third person, while in the following lines the verbs *racilo*, *dilo* clearly indicate the first person. This juxtaposition of verbs of two different persons rouses the suspicion that the subject of the first two verbs is different from the subject of the latter ones (namely, the author). We have not moreover been able to verify the text of these lines, which occur in an uncritical edition, ed. Nibhār-sārām Chaudhārī, from any complete MS. In *Typical Selections from Assamese Literature*, vol. II, pt. II, C.U., 1924, p. 321, the third and fourth lines quoted above are found wanting. Dr. Sen would suggest: Pītāmbara by the above statement means that the story he tells was recounted to him by a Brāhmaṇa (i.e., he heard it from *Kathakas*).

73. See *ultra*.

Khen or Khyān family and was later taken by Visvasimha as the capital of the Koc kingdom which he established.⁷⁴

The story of Vāṇāsura's prowess, his fight with the Yādavas, the fight on his account between Kṛṣṇa and Hara, the 'love affair' and marriage of Uṣā (Vāṇa's daughter) and Aniruddha (Pradyumna's son) are told in the greatest detail in *Harivaṁśa* (Viṣṇu-parva, chapters 116-128). Pitāmbara takes the story from there and for the most part keeps close to the original. He says:—

*vyāsara mukhara kathā ānibo āwase
ārasava racibo tāhāra āśe-pāśe.*

× Shall I surely take the story from Vyāsa's mouth but also shall I compose something round about it. ×

He takes a great deal of liberty with the description of Uṣā's alluring youthful beauty; the erotic pleasures of Hara and Pārvatī in the arbour (which reminds us of Mankara's like description); the desperation that grows at its sight in the heart of Uṣā whose fancy was already 'lightly turning to thoughts of love' for influence of the springtime; Aniruddha's sexual pleasures with the Yakṣiṇī Kāmasenā in a dream and Uṣā's erotic dream and attainment to puberty. As a matter of fact, there are fine touches of lyricism and sensuousness in the first portions of the *Kāvya* and Uṣā becomes the central figure of the action in place of Vāṇa as in the *Harivaṁśa*. The element of lyricism finding an expression in small lyrics is however gradually lost in the clash and thunder of arms as the action progresses and the character of Uṣā almost dwindles into the background. Love and marriage are the theme; the fall of Vāṇa comes as a byproduct of the action moving towards that consummation. However with his heroism and devotion to Hara the demon king remains an attractive and brilliant character till the last. With an eye on popularity Pitāmbara brings in the character of Uṣā's old nurse, Kokilā. This woman warns Vāṇa just after Uṣā's birth that the child will be his ruin and should be therefore thrown into water as all ill omens have appeared round about the palace in the wake of its birth. She later on reports Uṣā's clandestine union with Aniruddha to Vāṇa, adding that her prediction is coming true. There are other elements in the work which cater to the taste of the populace—a play of the supernatural in the main. Some glimpses of the social conditions of the times are seen in refer-

74. Gait. *The Koch Kings of Kamarupa*, 1895, p. 15.

ences to the worship of Gaurī and Śiva and a passing description of ceremonial marriage.

Bhāgavata Purāṇa, X.—No date of composition is mentioned in the body of the work. Pitāmbara however says:

Kāmatānagara is a wonderful city, where lives the great king Viśvasimha. His son is Samarasimha by name, who derives much pleasure from the divine sports of Kṛṣṇa. His devotion constantly rests at the lotus feet of Kṛṣṇa. Pitāmbara with but a child's intellect, (living) near him made these verses, celebrating the activities of Kṛṣṇa.⁷⁵

In other places Samarasimha is called 'Yuvarāja' which unmistakably refers to Śukladhvaja, better known as Cilarāya. In *Darrang Raj Vamsabali*,⁷⁶ it is stated that during the coronation ceremony of Malladeva or Naranārāyaṇa in Behār (Cooch Behar) Śukladhvaja was made *yuva-nṛpati* (= *yuvarāja*, 'young king') and was given the name (epithet) Saṅgrāmasimha possibly in recognition of his military skill. He is referred to as *choṭa rājā* all through *Kathā-gurucarita*. Pitāmbara uses the word Samarasimha as a variant of 'Saṅgrāmasimha'. That Śukladhvaja was a great devotee of Kṛṣṇa is seen from the fact that he was later initiated into Vaiṣṇavism by Śaṅkaradeva. The date of Naranārāyaṇa's accession to the throne is placed by Gait at about 1540 A.D., by Amanatulla Ahmed at about 1455 of Śaka era, that is, 1533 A.D. So, 1533 can be taken as the upper limit in determining the date of composition of Pitāmbara's *Bhāgavata Purāṇa*, X. As for the lower one it cannot, I think, go beyond about 1546 A.D. when Śaṅkaradeva heard some of its verses recited from memory by Nārāyaṇa Ṭhākura. On the whole, the work belongs to the first half of the sixteenth century.

It has already been noted how Pitāmbara was censured by Śaṅkaradeva on account of the note of sensuality obtaining in his verse rendering of *Bhāgavata Purāṇa*. His work is more an adaptation than translation from the original *Purāṇa*. He is a storyteller, narrating episodes from *Bhāgavata Purāṇa* in a pleasing manner.

75. *Bhāgavata*, X, MS, Cooch Behar State Library, folio 1, cited in the *Viṣṇubhāratī Patrikā*, V, iv, p. 256.

76. ed. by Hemchandra Goswami, 1817, v. 313. In *Assam Burañjī*, D.H.A.S., 1945, p. 43, it is stated that Cilarāya got the epithet Saṅgrāmasimha after his clever escape from Gauḍa.

Mārkaṇḍeya Purāṇa (*Caṇḍī-ākhyāna*).—This work also was composed by Pītāmbara at the instance of Kumāra Samarasimha or Śukladhvaja. But this time the patron prince is complimented as a great devotee of Bhavānī, and the poet himself makes a crore of salutes to the goddess in the initial benedictory verses. Pītāmbara indicates how Śukladhvaja one day expressed regret in the royal court that none but scholars could understand what was in the Purāṇas as it was garbed in Sanskrit, and how the prince asked the poet to render it into verses in the language of the land.⁷⁷ In the two manuscripts preserved in the State Library of Cooch Behar, the date of beginning the work of composition is given as 1524 Śaka (*veda pakṣa vāṇa āra śasāṅka śakat*) or 1602 A.D.; but the date seems to be improbable in view of the facts that Śukladhvaja died in 1492 Śaka or 1571 A.D. and that Pītāmbara's first extant work *Uṣā-pariṇaya* was written as far back as 1533 A.D. It is quite likely that there might be a scribal mistake in the above reading and it would be reasonable to suppose this work to have been written not much later than the date of Naranārāyaṇa's coming to the throne as Pītāmbara here calls Śukladhvaja both 'Kumāra' and 'Samarasimha'.

In this version Pītāmbara gives in simple and direct language the story of goddess Caṇḍī and her fight with and victory over several demons.

Pītāmbara is one of the most considerable poets of the age. Probably next to Mādhava Kandali he is the most prolific of the pre-Śaṅkaradeva writers. A scholar of great merit, he is a poet and musician of no mean degree.

DURGĀVARA KĀYASTHA

Gīti-rāmāyaṇa.—The recension of Durgāvara's *Gīti-rāmāyaṇa* at present available⁷⁸ seems to be incomplete. Nothing can be gathered from it about the identity of the poet. Another work ascribed to him, *Padmā* or *Manasā Purāṇa*, however provides a few points of detail. He pays his homage there to king Viśvasimha, 'the Master of Kamatā', his fortyeight queens and eighteen princely sons. The number of Viśvasimha's (king of Koc-Behār) wives remains unascertained; the princes however are taken to

77. MS, folio 1, cited in *Descriptive Catalogue of Bengali Manuscripts in the State Library of Cooch Behar*, Art. No. 8.

78. *Durgāvarī | Kāvīvara Durgāvarā-racita Gīti-rāmāyaṇa*, ed. Viṣaya-candra Viśvāsī, Hajo, 1837 śaka. The work is now being re-edited by the present writer.

be eighteen or nineteen. The king died in C. 1540^{78a} and (as Durgāvara gives the full number of his sons) the poet must have composed his *Padmā Purāṇa* by this date; while *Gīti-rāmāyaṇa* may be an earlier work of his, as no patron is mentioned therein. Durgāvara calls himself the son of Śrī Kāyastha Candradhara. Another person, Bāhubala Śikdār, is eulogised and described as a Gandharva incarnate, a devotee of Padmā (*Padmā-deukar*), and one shining in the family as a *mālātī* flower shines among all flowers. The poet wishes this person a long life (*āyu yaśa vṛddhi hauka candra divākara*). From this it may well be inferred that this musician and officer of state (Śikdār — a keeper of fort or town, or a revenue officer) was the poet's patron. It is possibly this Bāhubala Śikdār who was later raised to the rank of a naval officer as Pātra during the reign of king Naranārāyaṇa, Viśvasimha's son. Durgāvara lived in the village of Nilācala on the hill of that name, where 'resides the demon killer Pārvatī (Kāmākhyā)'—*āchaya pārvatī asurara kṣayaṅkāra*. Viśvasimha is said to have discovered the *yoni-piṭha* of Kāmākhyā in a deserted condition under cover of a thick jungle in the early years of the sixteenth century; and the worship there was carried on up till that time by some local tribal people with offerings of pigs and fowls. Coming to test and realise the miraculous power of the holy spot, he built a temple over it.^{78b} Possibly Viśvasimha made arrangements for the worship of Manasā as he did see to the regular administering of the worship of Kāmākhyā. It has been one of the special festive occasions at the place.^{78c} The name Durgāvara is apparently a Śākta one. In *Manasā Purāṇa* the poet says that he was secured by his parents as a boon from all the gods:

*prati deva vare putra pāileka pradhāna
kavi durgāvara gita karilā vyākhyāna* (verse 61).

Durgāvara seems also to be a common name for *bhāṭas* or wandering minstrels (*kavi gāite āila rājār bhāṭ durgāvar*⁷⁹). In *Gīti-Rāmāyaṇa* Durgāvara does not betray an inclination towards any particular religious form, although he pays his obeisance to Rāma, several times, in course of the *gīti-kāvya*. He likewise relies on the blessings of goddess Sarasvatī (verses 368, 372, 946) for the

78a. See ante.

78b. Amanatullah Ahmed, p. 94.

78c. Maheswar Neog: 'Serpent-lore and serpent-worship in Assam', *The Eastern Anthropologist*, vol. IV, nos. 3-4, March-Aug., 1951, p. 158.

79. Gopīcandrer Gān, C.U., vol. I, 1922, p. 57.

easy flow of his lyrics. Judged by the general trend of the present work and the indiscriminate use of words like *sāraṅga*, *gāṇḍīva*, *murāri*, *cakrapāṇi*, *daityāri*, *devarāja* as applied to Rāma and his attributes, he can be taken as a village poet with not much of classical learning, or with no care to keep conformity to the conventions of scriptures. He has not also possibly seen the *Rāmāyaṇa* in original Sanskrit and relies on Mādhava Kandali's Assamese version or on his own imagination.

In the version available, the Ādi- and Ayodhyā- kāṇḍas are missing, while the Laṅka- and Uttarā-kāṇḍas are treated quite summarily. It is very much possible that the first two cantos have been lost in the march of centuries or not written at all; the Araṇya-kāṇḍa begins with a mention of the Ayodhyā-kāṇḍa:

ayodhyā kāṇḍara kathā bhaila samāpati
araṇya kāṇḍara kathā śuniyo samprati.

Regrettably enough, the five lyrics of the missing cantos have slipped out of public memory as well, and the present writer has been able to get hold of the following single one (incomplete)⁸⁰ from Durgāvara's Ayodhyā-kāṇḍa describing Rāma, Lakṣmaṇa and Sītā's setting out for exile.

mayo bane yaō svāmī (he)
a svāmī nakarā nairāśa
tomāre lagate svāmī
khāṭim banabāsa (he)

opare sūruyar chaṭā
tale tapta bāli (he rāma)
kimate calibā sītā
sukomala bhari (he)

āge yāiba rāmacandra
madhyata jānakī (he rāma)
tāra pāche calī yāiba
lakṣmaṇa sārathi (he)

daṇḍakā banate āche
sīmha byāghra ati (he rāma)
kimate calibā sītā
nārī bhūrumati (he).

80. Through the kind courtesy of the poetess, Sm. Nalinībālā Devī.

× (Sītā says :)

I shall also go to the forest. O lord,
O lord, disappoint me not,
With thee, O lord,
Shall I suffer exile.

(Rāma says :)

Up above is the burning sphere of the sun
and heated sand below ;
how shalt thou walk on, O Sītā
thou hast got but delicate feet.

(Sīta says :)

Rāmacandra will march first,
Jānakī in the middle ;
behind them will step out
Lakṣmaṇa, (our) main prop.

(Rāma says :)

There in the Daṇḍaka forest abound
lions and tigers ;
how shall thou go, O Sītā
thou art but a timid lass. ×

With all its original lyrical beauty *Gīti-rāmāyaṇa* is for the most part only a popular version of Mādhava Kandali's work, meant for the use of the *ojā* of *ojā-pālī* chorus. The narration of the story is sometimes scrappy and disjointed ; but then the gaps could be filled up by the *ojā* or *ḍāinā-pālī*. Some passages, especially in the *payāra* or ordinary verse portions, are identically the same as in Kandali. Durgāvara sometimes drops some lines from Kandali and sometimes adds to them. Some of Kandali's verses are set to tune (*rāga*) with the addition of musical quantities like *e* or *he*.⁸¹ Sometimes the metre is changed with some slight alteration in the wording⁸² or a new rhyming is introduced.⁸³ In places there are minor changes effected, which however are not sufficient to hide the loans from view (e.g.).

rudhira-lepita vāṇa bāja haiyā gailā—Durgāvara
nīle dekhilanta bāli rājāra niryyāṇa
ājuriyā kāḍhilanta rāghavara vāṇa—Kandali.

81. e.g., vv. 603-19.

82. e.g., vv. 587-92, 681-99.

83. e.g., vv. 662ff.

The marvellous idiomatic expressions of Kandali are always found wanting in Durgāvara. While some archaic words like *lagāibanti*, *karilanti* are left in Durgāvara's work as a legacy from Kandali; others are substituted by new ones (e.g. *pāsarilā*, verse 674, in place of *pālampilā*).

In the Aranya-kāṇḍa, Durgāvara describes the abduction of Sītā after relating a few episodes of his own invention: Sītā's offering *piṇḍa* (food) to the deceased Daśaratha; Sītā's cursing the Moon, the Sun, the Air, the Earth, the river Phalgu and the Brāhmaṇas for false deposition before Rāma; Rāma and Sītā's playing at dice; creation of Ayodhyā in the forest with the help of magic; and the Ayodhyā people's performance of the *Caitra-caturdaśī* festival. There are in the telling of the story other minor deviations from the original Sanskrit and Mādhava Kandali's rendering. The meeting of Rāvaṇa and the bird Supārśva after the abduction of Sītā is not found in Kandali and is introduced by Durgāvara. The lyricist moreover makes Sūrpanakhā appear with her diabolically enchanting beauty before Rāma and Lakṣmaṇa on the Citrakūṭa hill on the bank of the Candrabhāgā in place of in Pāñcavaṭī hermitage in the forest of Daṇḍaka. In Kandali Sūrpanakhā's nose and ears are cut off by Lakṣmaṇa when she rushes at Sītā seeking to devour her, but in Durgāvara Lakṣmaṇa does this as soon as that demon beauty approaches him for love or lust. In Kandali, Sūrpanakhā, with her nose and ears lopped off, runs to the demons Khara and Dūṣaṇa and after their death at the hands of Rāma and Lakṣmaṇa to Rāvaṇa. Durgāvara's Sūrpanakhā goes straight to Rāvaṇa, who then summons Khara, Dūṣaṇa and Triśiras to fight with the two men. Mārīca's suggestion of the way to take away Sītā, her having to remain within a marked-out circle, her calling Rāvaṇa father just in order to escape from his evil design on her, Rāma and Lakṣmaṇa's asking a heron of the whereabouts of Sītā, etc. are other points of divergence from Kandali's *Rāmāyaṇa*. Thus in the Aranya-kāṇḍa which on the whole covers more than half the Kāvya Durgāvara steers much clear of Kandali's influences in language, contents and method of treatment of the subject and proceeds with the story in an independent manner. But this is not the case with the other cantos.

The Kiṣkindhyā-kāṇḍa of Durgāvara relates how Rāma contracted friendship with five monkey chiefs, Sugrīva, Hanūmān and others, and how he killed the monkey king Bālī in an unfair way. Durgāvara's verses differ not much from Kandali. His Sundarā-kāṇḍa looks like a summary of Kandali's account. He keeps close

to the greater poet even where he reproduces the story in his own language. The *Laṅkā-kāṇḍa* is dealt with summarily in a few verses; *Durgāvara* is a lyricist singing of the more delicate emotions of the human heart and the description of war does not seem to be his forte. He is again in his own when he comes to the fire ordeal of *Sītā* and finds an appropriate subject for his treatment. He again takes to lyricising *Kandali*. In the words of *Sītā*'s reply to *Rāma*'s announcement of the harsh decision to throw her away⁸⁴ *Kandali*'s sweeping lines are shortened into a crisp metre to echo *Sītā*'s tense emotions. *Durgāvara* then skips over the appearance of *Dāśaratha*'s spirit and comes to *Rāma*'s coronation in *Ayodhyā* with which concludes this handy version of the *Rāmāyaṇa*.

There is always an attempt at abridging the *Kāvya* (*saṅkṣepe racilā gīta kavi durgāvara*).⁸⁵ But the poet's imagination freely revels in the pathetic portions of the story and the thought of minimising is then set aside. Especially in the *Aranya-kāṇḍa* he takes a great amount of freedom in the treatment of the subject, the construction and sequence of events in the plot. There he appears in the true colours of a village minstrel, who has to appeal to the sentiment of common village folk with high-pitched pathos rather than with high-strung logic or philosophy or soaring imagination. No philosophical interpretation is therefore given to the action of *Rāma*, an incarnation of the supreme Godhead. *Rāma* is an ordinary human being, swept away at all times by human weakness and failings. Miracles are always a part of story-telling as is the case here, but *Rāma* does not cease to be a weak man all the same. When he misses her in the sylvan cottage, he suspects her character, even though momentarily as a passing thought, as of a common unchaste woman. Even the much obedient and self-sacrificing *Lakṣmaṇa* does not escape his suspicion. He is all beside himself and bewails like a mad man or a child. He asks the heron and the peepul tree of *Sītā*'s news, flies into anger and gets ready to kill *Jaṭāyu*, wants to destroy the celestial worlds at the heron's words, mistakes the night for the day. He even thinks of poisoning himself to death and goes into a swoon. The divine in him is, as it were, temporarily in abeyance. *Durgāvara*'s *Rāma* even casts a longing lingering look behind at his lost kingdom, and later, when he brings *Sītā* safe from *Laṅkā*, he says that he did this not for getting her back into his bosom, but to escape slur on his valour.⁸⁶ *Sītā*'s heart-broken reply to this is :

84. vv. 916 et seq.

85. v. 905.

86. vv. 906ff.

itara nārīra sama dekhilā
naṭara naṭunī yena anyajane dilā

α Thou considerest me to be a common woman and, like a dancing man giving away his dancing wife, seekest to dispose me on others ∞

Durgāvara works up some delicately sensuous touches when Rāma is reminded of his associations with Sītā by the humming black-bees⁸⁷ and the fair banks of Campā-sarovara bedecked with all the flowers.⁸⁸

A local custom of those days is in evidence when after the creation of a magic Ayodhyā, Rāma, Lakṣmaṇa and Sītā perform the *Caitra-caturdaśī* festival, in the company of the citizens of Ayodhyā.⁸⁹ The performance is described as follows :

Rāma was very happy and put on various apparels and flowers. He placed *mādhavi* flowers on his head. He looked charming with these and scented himself with *ayuru* and *candana*. He placed on his body such ornaments as *kañkaṇa*, *keyūra*, chains and tinkling ballets. Lakṣmaṇa and Sītā also dressed themselves beautifully. With all this luxury their minds were charmed by Madana (Cupid). Śrīrāma, Lakṣmaṇa, Sītā and the Ayodhyā people took pitchers in their hands. They began to play the *Caitra caturdaśī* and went round and round.

The *Caitra Caturdaśī* festival is performed in honour of the god of love, Madana or Kāmadeva at the fourteenth night of the bright half of the month of Caitra. About ten miles to the north of Gauhati is the venue of a massive temple now in ruins, dedicated to that god, on a small hill. The god with the consort Rati is still worshipped there under a small shed. This worship is a branch of the Śiva-śakti cult and seems to have been widely carried on in the days of Durgāvara. A later description of the worship of Kāmadeva, is found in *Tripurā Burāñjī* (early 18th century). Durgāvara moreover mentions that at the time of the fire ordeal Sītā bowed to the Sun god with folded hands and worshipped Brahmā, Viṣṇu and Maheśa mentally.⁹⁰ *Yoginī*

87. v. 374.

88. vv. 487 et seq.

89. vv. 54-62.

90. v. 90.

Tantra^{90a} refers to the worship of this Hindu trinity on a lake called Bārānasī, seven *dhanus* to the east of lake Apunarbhava of Hājo on the Caitra *Kāmatrayodaśī* day. This seems to be a special reference to the contemporary vogue of worshipping the Sun. Belief in astrology was common in those days, and Durgāvara's Rāma believes that such a piece of ill luck as having to lose Sītā is the influence of some evil star.⁹¹ The evil influence of Saturn and the mildness of the Moon are also under reference.⁹²

Durgāvara excels as a writer of lyrics, most of which are of the pathetic sentiment. The sweet and plaintive *ahira rāga* seems to be the poet's favourite tune. The best lyrics in the *Kāvya* are deeply pathetic, and consist of the bewailings of Sītā, Rāma, Tārā and others. As in a true lyric the descriptions of the human body (*Sūrpanakhā* or Sītā) or an animal (golden deer) are put forth in a few suggestive lines, which give the idea of fine engravings of a cameo. The magic city of Ayodhyā and the *Madana-Caturdaśī* festival are also painted with a few clear strokes. The description of the fight between Rāvaṇa and Jaṭāyu is also remarkable for its power.

SONGS OF MANASĀ WORSHIP

In Assam Manasā, Viṣahari, Padmāvatī, or Mārāi, is worshipped in the districts of Goalpārā and Kāmrup and the subdivision of Mangaldai. This serpent godling attracts her votaries from all classes of people from Brāhmaṇas to the lowest in the social grade. Even Muhammedans can and do join *ojā-pāli* choruses to sing the songs of Manasā during her worship. It is not clear how and where the Manasā cult originated, but traces of serpent worship have been noted among different tribes of Assam, the Khāsis, the Meitheis (Maṇipurīs), the Mīshmis, the Hājangs and Rābhās. The story of Manasā and Śaiva merchant Candradhara, later converted to the cult of Manasā, seems only to indicate the history of late admission of a non-Aryan godling into the Hindu pantheon. She is worshipped during the four rainy months of the year, Āṣāḍha, Śrāvaṇa, Bhādra and Āśvina. The poet Mankara lays down that she should be worshipped for four days in the month of Śrāvaṇa (July-August). He also says that the goddess is to be placed on a

90a. 2. 9. 50.

91. v. 324.

92. v. 400, also v. 513.

mañca (altar) and worshipped day and night while the four rainy months continue. In her earthen image Nāgas (serpents) constitute her seat; Nāgas are her costume and Nāgas form her tiara. She can be worshipped in an earthen pot with *siṃ* twigs (a kind of Euphorbia) put in it, with hundred-petalled lotuses. Singing of songs of the goddess and dancing of the *deodhani* (lit., woman of god) and, sometimes her male counterpart the *deodhā* forms an attractive feature of the performance, which generally continues for four days but sometimes for a longer period.⁹³ There is a large mass of *mantras* in Assamese, the utterance of which is believed to have the efficacy of curing a man of snake-bite.

The following is a sketch of the story of Manasā as told by the Manasā poets :

One day the great god Śiva saw a pair of *Śrīphala* fruits (*Aegle marmelos*) and much intoxicated with smoking of hemp, he imagined them to be the breasts of his young wife Cāṇḍī, was sensually disturbed within, and released a quantity of semen on a lotus leaf. From that creative fluid on the lotus leaf sprang up a beautiful godling with four arms and three eyes. Born out of Śiva's mental disturbance and on a lotus leaf, she came to be known as Manasā, Padmāvatī or Padmā. Vāsuki, the king of snakes endowed her with poison and provided her with Nāgas as attendants. Hence her name Viṣahari and her association with snakes, Vāsuki sent her to her father Śiva's place, where she had the misfortune of meeting her step-mother Cāṇḍī, who out of petty jealousy gave her some blows and blinded one of her eyes with strokes of her bangles. Śiva took compassion on the hapless child and gave her in marriage to sage Jaratkāru. The eccentric sage however deserted her on a very slight provocation. Before leaving, he thumped with his hands Padmā's womb, as a result of which a child, Āstika, was born to her.

Candradhara, the king and merchant of the rich Campakana-gara, was a devout worshipper of Lord Śiva. When he was away from home on a trade voyage, his wife Saṇekā or Soṇekā worshipped Manasā with a view to getting back her husband soon. Cāṇḍī instigated the merchant against Manasā and gave him a gold stick to strike her antagonist with. Candradhara hastened home and threw away all the things of Manasā worship. Thus began the enmity

93. M. Neog: 'Serpent-lore and serpent-worship in Assam', *The Eastern Anthropologist*, IV, 3 and 4, pp. 151-57.

between a goddess and a mortal man. Padmā had Candradhara's six sons and Śaṅkha Ojā, the great physician of snake-bite, done to temporary death by Śiva's permission. The merchant's fourteen ships, loaded with the richest merchandise, were also sunk and kept under sea water. But Candradhara would not bend.

Padmā got the souls of Uṣā and Aniruddha on loan from heaven for twelve years and had them born on earth as Beulā, daughter of king Sāhe or Chāhe of Ujani-rājya, and Lakhindāra, the seventh son of Cānda Sāud. Padmā one day took the form of a Brāhmaṇa widow and found out an excuse with Beulā to curse the latter thus: "Thou shalt be a widow like myself on the night following thy marriage." Beulā was married in course of time to Lakhindāra. In spite of their being confined within a house all wrought of iron, Lakhindāra was bitten by the venomous snake Kāli or Kāliya at the accursed hour.

With the permission of Cānda and Sāṇekā, Beula started on her journey of quest for Lakhindāra's soul on a raft floating down the sea. She took with her, her husband's dead body which melted away on the way. She reached the heavenly regions and performed a dance in the assembly of the gods. All the gods were much pleased and impressed and asked Padmā to give back the danseuse her husband. Padmā agreed to do this on condition that Cānda would adore her. Beulā returned home not only with Lakhindāra but with his six elder brothers and Cānda's fourteen ships full with cargo. Overcome with joy and the grace of Manasā, Candradhara at first consented to worship the goddess only with the left hand and with his face turned away from her. But when time came, he faced the deity and poured lotus flowers at her feet with both the hands joined together.

There are three chief Manasā poets, whose songs are sung at the time of worship—Mankara, Durgāvara and Sukavi Nārāyaṇadeva. Their verses are popularly known as Mankari, Durgāvari and Sukanānni (Sukavinārāyaṇi) respectively. Nārāyaṇadeva belongs to later times and is believed to have been a court-poet of king Balinārāyaṇa alias Dharmanārāyaṇa of Darangī-rājya (early seventeenth century).⁹⁴ The imposing name *Padmā Purāṇa* is applied to the works of all the three poets, although the writings do not conform to the accepted definition of a Purāṇa; nor are they written in the Sanskrit language like the literature of the name.

Mankara.—Mankara seems to be the first Assamese Manasā poet. In his benedictory verses he sings of king Jalpeśvara and the king of Kamatā (*kamatāir rājā bando rājā jalpeśvara*) and of the people of the town of Jalpeśvara, a second Amarāvati in wealth and splendour. There is a very small percentage of Persian words, like *bāzār* to be traced in his vocabulary. King Jalpeśvara was a king of Kāmarūpa; and his capital was Jalpeśvara, modern Jalpāiguri. He was a Śaiva and built a temple to Śiva, called Jalpeśvara.⁹⁵ In *Skanda Purāṇa*, Āraṇya Khaṇḍa, ch. 66, there is the story of a Śaiva king Jalpa. *Kālikā Purāṇa*, ch. 80, speaks of Jalpiśa Śiva, to whose protection the Kṣatriyas, scared by Parasurāma, surrendered themselves.⁹⁶ This *Purāṇa* is a work of the tenth century A.D. If the temple and the presiding deity are considered as named after its founder, king Jalpeśvara, he must be a very early king. The kingdom of Kāmatā with its capital Kamatāpura was established by Niladhvaja the first Khen or Khyān king, whose grandson Nīlāmbara was overthrown by Hussain Shah in 1496. A.D. The name Kamatā seems to have been used by the Koc kings of Koc Behār of the sixteenth century for their kingdom.⁹⁷ There is a wonderfully striking similarity between Mankara's salutations to 'a hundred queens and eighteen princes' and Durgāvara's reference to Viśvasīmha's 'forty-eight queens and eighteen princes'.⁹⁸ This leads us to suspect that *kamatāir rājā* (king of Kamatā) and *rājā jalpeśvara* (King of Jalpeśvara) is the same monarch who is none other than Viśvasīmha, who was the master of the capital city Kamatā-nagara and the region represented by modern Jalpāiguri district.⁹⁹ So it will not perhaps be wide of the mark to take Mankara as a poet of Kamatā (western Assam) of the early sixteenth century. His language is of a popular cast and represents the tongue of Goāl-pārā and Kāmrūp at the first impact of Islamic languages. The marriage-rites as described by the poet conform to those of this region. Koc people (Koc-Kocani) are constantly under reference and there is the mention of a musical instrument *gomānā*, which is in general use among the Bodos. The poet seems to be a votary of Manasā; but he also bows to the gods Nārāyaṇa,

95. Gunabhiram Barua, *Āsām Burañji*, 1900, p. 43.

96. B. Kakati, *The Mother Goddess Kāmākhyā*, §§ 11-12.

97. Gait, *History of Assam*, 2nd ed., pp. 42 ff.

98. See ante.

99. This would make Mankara and Durgāvara contemporary, which is not otherwise unlikely. Different sources differ on the point of the number of Viśvasīmha's wives.

Brahmā, Gaṅgā, Pārvatī, Kāmākhyā of Kāmarupa, and the Nāgas of Pātāla among others. He also pays his obeisance to the Lauhitya (Brahmaputra). There is a reference to the Buddha (*bauddha-rūpa*). Some words like *kadam-tal*, *Dvārakāpurī*, *Vṛndāvana*, etc. point to the prevalence of the Kṛṣṇa-lore at the time. Mankara was a village poet and minstrel, singing his Manasā songs with little cymbals in his hands. His language is simple and direct; there is an easy flow of imagination and of music. The erotic element is somewhat prominent particularly in the description of the *gandharva* marriage of Hara and Gaurī. A crude humour is in evidence when the wife of the hermit Hemanta attempts falsely to stage her giving birth to a child (Durgā), actually found by the sage floating on sea waters in an iron pitcher, or when Śiva is suspected of enjoying the illicit company of Koc women. Mankara deals with the following topics: cosmology, the origin of gods, up-bringing of Gaurī in the hermitage of sage Hemanta, her marriage with Śiva, the birth of Padmāvatī from Śiva's semen but from no womb, the origin of the Manasā cult.

Durgāvara.—Durgāvara is a more cultured and dignified poet than Mankara. He is also the more skilled in the art of poesy. His songs are sung in Kāmākhyā by the *ojā-pālī* during the worship of Manasā. They are each set to a particular classical Indian *rāga*, which is indicated at the top. Durgāvara's description of action, of human form, and of natural scenery are powerful; there is a note of realism in them. The story of Beulā and Lakhindāra constitutes his main subject-matter.¹⁰⁰

100. Bhāratchandra Das, *Asamiyā Sāhityar Burāñjī*, Manasā Śākhā, Gauhati, 1949. B. K. Barua and S. N. Sarma, ed., *Mankarī āru Durgāvari* (Manasā songs of Mankara and Durgāvara), 1952.

ŚĀṆKARADEVA: HIS POETICAL WORKS

BY

B. K. BARUA

SECTION I

LIFE OF ŚĀṆKARADEVA

During the fourteenth and the fifteenth centuries India had seen an outburst in the fields of religion and society. A new religion was founded on the liberal doctrine of Bhakti as revealed in the *Bhāgavata Purāṇa*. It was a progressive and democratic movement which laid emphasis on the unity of the Godhead, stood against excessive ritualism, preached a faith based on constant devotion, fought against caste prejudices and stressed on the equality of man. Several saints of great endowments appeared in various provinces to carry the gospels of the new faith to the masses by rendering the Sanskrit Purāṇas into regional languages. Of these saints, Rāmānanda, a Brāhmaṇa of Allahabad, was the most impressive figure and occupied the first place in point of time (1400-1470 A.D.). He worshipped Rāma and preached his doctrine in Hindi. Kabir (1440-1518 A.D.) was one of his chief disciples. Another eminent leader of the movement was Vallabhāchārya (1479-1531 A.D.) a Brāhmaṇa of the Telugu country. He worshipped Kṛṣṇa and propagated his doctrine in the south. In Mahārāṣṭra the religion of Bhakti was preached by Nāmadeva (1400-1430 A.D.) who was a tailor by caste. In Bengal arose the notable saint Chaitanya (1485-1533 A.D.), born of a learned Brāhmaṇa family of Nadia. In Assam appeared the many gifted Śāṅkaradeva (1449-1569 A.D.), a Śūdra by caste, who shaped the religious, social, cultural, and literary life of the people of the province for ages to come.

At the time of Śāṅkaradeva's appearance, Assam was politically divided into a number of independent principalities. The Chutiyās ruled over the easternmost region of the country while the south-east was under the Kachāris. West of the Chutiyās and of the Kachāris on the south were the domains of some petty chiefs called Bhuyās. To the extreme west was situated the kingdom of Kamatā, which later on came to be known as Cooch Behar and was under the domination of the Koch kings. The rest of the Brahmaputra Valley was ruled by the Āhoms. Thus contending political forces worked to separate the Assamese people from one another. In such an age Śāṅkaradeva became a cementing force; with an

all-embracing faith and a common national language he carved out a way for the cultural, spiritual and linguistic growth of Assam. Patronage received from some of the rulers of these states greatly advanced the cause of the new faith and though primarily a religious movement it led on to manifold expressions in art and literature. The Koch rulers patronised scholars to translate the *Mahābhārata* and the *Purāṇas*. The Āhom kings also greatly encouraged literary activities and made it possible to create a new type of historical prose known as *Burañjis*.

Śaṅkara was born (1449-1569) in a Bhuyā family at Ālipukhuri a place about sixteen miles from the present town of Nowgong, on the south bank of the Brahmaputra. The Bhuyās were at that time a very important people holding landed estates and enjoying other privileges from the king. Śaṅkara's family was called the Śiromaṇi Bhuyā, being the chief among the Bhuyās. His father was Kusumbara. Śaṅkara's mother died within three days of his birth, and he was brought up by his grandmother Khersūtī. When Śaṅkara was twelve years old he was sent to a village school maintained by Mahendra Kandali, an erudite Sanskrit scholar.

The earlier years of Śaṅkara's life were spent in hard study and preparation. His scholarship in Sanskrit and knowledge of the scriptures were well revealed in the number of translations and adaptations he made in Assamese in the later years of his life. He compiled a work on Vaiṣṇavism in Sanskrit styled *Bhakti Ratnākara*, and also composed many Sanskrit verses that were incorporated in his plays. His imaginative power and extraordinary intellect were well displayed even in his school days. Just after learning his alphabet, Śaṅkara composed an exquisite poem made up of consonantal wordings without the addition of any vowel sounds except the first. During this period he also composed a little *kāvya* *Hariścandra Upākhyāna*.

Śaṅkara completed his study at the age of twenty-two and came out a finished scholar. Soon after his return from school official responsibilities of managing the family estates fell upon his shoulder. Now he was also married to Sūryavatī, a Kāyastha girl. Sūryavatī died four years after her marriage leaving a girl. During this time Śaṅkara lost his father. These two bereavements filled his youthful mind with overwhelming sorrow and he even contemplated renouncing the world. After giving his daughter in marriage, Śaṅkara set out on a long and extensive pilgrimage (1541 A.D.). He was accompanied by about seventeen companions

including his former Guru Mahendra Kandali. The detailed account of this pilgrimage has been recorded in the biographies of Śaṅkaradeva, compiled by his disciples. He visited most of the sacred places and temples of northern and southern India. Among the important places and temples that he saw were Gayā, Puri, Vṛindāvana, Mathurā, Dvārakā, Kāśi, Prayāga, Sītākunḍa, Varāhakuṇḍa, Ayodhyā and Vadarikāśrama. At these holy places he came into contact with Vaiṣṇavite teachers of various schools, and entered with them into many learned and theological discussions. The results of these discussions and the influences they exercised over his mind were reflected in the Vaiṣṇavite movement which he subsequently started in Assam. After twelve years of such wandering through many sacred seminaries of Vaiṣṇavite learning, Śaṅkaradeva returned home a much-travelled man, acquiring firsthand knowledge of Vaiṣṇavite theology, texts, mode of worship, and management of institutions.

Soon after his return, Śaṅkara married again and removed his residence from Ālipukhuri to a near-about village, Bardovā.¹ Now his mission of life took a definite shape; he started with fresh impetus and vigorous enthusiasm his religious movement for mass conversion. At Bardovā, he set up a *Satra* (monastery), erected a *Namghara*, village-hall for daily devotion, and a place for community singing and held there religious discourses. Around him, he collected a group of devout disciples, and held daily devotional recitations known as *Nāma kīrtana*. The religious activities of Śaṅkaradeva however, did not end in teaching, preaching, and winning converts; in songs, poems and plays he created a popular Vaiṣṇavite literature in Assamese.

At the age of sixty-seven (1516 A.D.) Śaṅkaradeva had to leave his ancestral residence at Bardovā owing to the occasional disturbances created by the neighbouring Kachāri king and his subjects. He therefrom removed to Gān-mau and then to Dhuvāhāṭa, a place on the north bank of the Brahmaputra. For about fourteen years he resided at Dhuvāhāṭa, and his stay here was marked by two important incidents. The first was the conversion of a famous Śākta scholar Mādhava Deva, who later on became the greatest apostle and the most redoubtable exponent of the tenets

1. It should be noted that Śaṅkaradeva did neither advocate a religion of extreme asceticism nor complete renunciation of family life. He realised that men and women have to live in the world and to pursue their professions. His religion is therefore more suited to the householders.

of Śaṅkara. The second incident relates to Śaṅkaradeva's encounter with the Āhōm king Suhummung. The Brāhmaṇas accused Śaṅkara before the Āhom king of preaching an unorthodox religion and one not envisaged by the *Vedas*. The Āhom king summoned Śaṅkara to argue with the Brāhmaṇas of his court. Śaṅkara defeated them and got off from the trial with credit. Śaṅkara, however, felt that his life would be unsafe in Āhom territory and so left the place. He then journeyed to Barpeta (1543 A.D.), a place in the present district of Kamrup, then under the Koch king of Cooch Behar. In Barpeta he laid the foundation of a *Satra*, erected a *Namghara* and began propagating his faith. He spent the remaining years of his life in Barpeta in comparative peace. The major portion of his writings namely the songs, dramas and *kāvyas* were composed here. After three years (1546 A.D.) of stay in Barpeta, Śaṅkaradeva set out again on a pilgrimage at the old age of ninetyseven. He was accompanied by one hundred and twenty devotees. During this journey he met Chaitanya Deva at Puri, and contacted the grand-daughter of Kabir.

On return Śaṅkara resumed his customary works of prayer, meditation and *Nāma-kīrtana*, and gave religious instructions to the people. During this period, he paid occasional visits to the court of the Koch king at Cooch Behar at the invitation of the king. He passed away at Cooch Behar in 1569 A.D. on one of such visits.^{1a}

SECTION II

POETRY

Besides producing far-reaching religious and social effects, the Śaṅkarite movement gave a great impetus to the development of learning and literature in Assam. Śaṅkaradeva, though a remarkable Sanskrit scholar, wrote mainly in Assamese, the living language of the people, with the aim of making the Sanskrit lore accessible to the uneducated masses. He himself composed a large number of texts, consisting of translations, commentaries, and original works to expound his creed. These writings had also their practical utility. They were constantly required for regulation of duties. His literary works may be divided into three classes, poetry, songs and drama.

1a. For fuller biographical account see B. Kakati's *Śaṅkaradeva*, Madras, now included in *From Chaitanya to Vivekananda*.

Śaṅkaradeva drew inspiration chiefly from the *Bhāgavata*² which was described as the Sun amidst the *Purāṇas* comprising as it does the essence of Vedānta philosophy (*Purāṇa sūrya mahā Bhāgavata Vedāntaro ito paramatattva*). An early attempt was, therefore, made to translate the book into Assamese. It was really a very bold and extraordinary undertaking to render into a provincial language a venerable text written in the grand style of a classical tongue. In this connection it is interesting to note that Śaṅkaradeva was accused before the Koch king Naranārāyaṇa by the Brāhmaṇas as he read, taught and translated the *Bhāgavata*.

The translation of the entire text was not a light job for one man; so Śaṅkaradeva allotted different sections for translation to his different disciples. He himself undertook the rendering of the major portion, namely Books, I, II, III, VII, VIII, IX, X and Book XII.³

The rendering of the *Bhāgavata* marks an era of renaissance in Assamese poetry; its literary influence on Śaṅkarite literature was manifold and immense and proved a shaping force upon Śaṅkara's writings. Śaṅkaradeva was not only indebted to the *Bhāgavata* for its Kṛṣṇāite legends but also for literary forms, expressions and traditions. Śaṅkara translated the *Bhāgavata* not only into Assamese words, but into Assamese idioms. For example, take the following verses from the original :

2. A miraculous story is told by his biographers about Śaṅkaradeva's coming across with the *Bhāgavata Purāṇa*. A Brāhmaṇa pundit of Tirhut named Jagadīśa Miśra went to Puri to read out the *Bhāgavata Purāṇa* in the temple. In a dream, the Brāhmaṇa received a mandate from Jagannātha to the effect that he should proceed to Kāmarūpa and read out the *Bhāgavata* to Śaṅkaradeva. The Brāhmaṇa searched out Śaṅkara at Bardovā and read out the book before him. When his mission of reading out all the twelve books of the *Bhāgavata* closed after a year the Brāhmaṇa died. It should, however, be noted that Śaṅkaradeva began the translation of the *Bhāgavata* before meeting Jagadīśa Miśra. The Brāhmaṇa probably assisted him in solving some knotty problems of the original Sanskrit text with the help of Śrīdharasvāmī's commentary.

3. The entire *Bhāgavata Purāṇa* was reduced into Assamese verse by the joint efforts of several contemporary poets. Besides Śaṅkaradeva other writers who undertook the translation of different sections were Ananta Kandali (Books IV, VI and a section of Book X), Keśavacarāṇa (Books VII and IX), Gopālacarāṇa Dvija (Book III), Kavi Kalāpacandra (Sections of Book IV), Śrī Viṣṇu Bhāratī (Sections of Book IV), Ratnākara Miśra (Sections of Book IV), Śrīcandra Deva (Sections of Book IV), Anirudha Kāyastha (Sections of Books IV and V), and Hari (Sections of Book V). All the Books of the Assamese version of the *Bhāgavata Purāṇa* have been published in one volume by Śrī Harinarayana Dutta Barua, Nalbari.

Evam sa bhagavān Kṛṣṇo vṛndāvanacaraḥ kvacit |
Yayau Rāmamṛte rājan kālindim sakhibhivṛtaḥ ||
Atha gāvaśca gopāśca nidāghatāpa piḍitaḥ |
Duṣṭam jalam papustasyāstrṣārttā viṣadūṣitam ||

10/15/47-48

and compare them with Śaṅkara's translation :

<i>Dineka Govindadeva</i>	<i>Baloka lagata nalai</i>
<i>āpuni melilā save gāi </i>	
<i>Gopa siśu sava same</i>	<i>Jamunāra tīre tīre</i>
<i>dhanugaṇa phuraṇta carāi </i>	
<i>Jeṣṭha māsara ghora</i>	<i>raudre piḍileka ati</i>
<i>eko āra tṛṣāta najāni </i>	
<i>kālira hradata nāmi</i>	<i>nirantare garu gopa</i>
<i>pāraimāne pile viṣapāni </i>	

10/10995.

To make the passage more clear and homely the poet rendered the expressions *sakhibhivṛtaḥ* and *nidāgha-tāpapiḍitaḥ* respectively as *gopāśiśusava same* and *jeṣṭha māsara ghora raudre piḍileka ati*. For in Assam, *Jaiṣṭha* is particularly significant as a month of extreme hot days when pools and rivulets dry up and grasses in the field are scorched by the hot sun.

Śaṅkaradeva's translations in this way are of an interpretative character. The poet had access to and utilised other Purāṇas or commentaries in making the Assamese version. For instance, we may refer to Śaṅkaradeva's allusion to the *Kadamba* tree on the bank of the *Kāliya* lake having been touched by the feet of *Garuḍa* where the bird rested while carrying nectar. This incident, small though it is, is not in the *Bhāgavata*; our author probably introduced it from other sources. In this way his translation endeavours to elaborate, and to illustrate, the different ideas and episodes of the original Sanskrit texts perfectly in homely and direct Assamese style so that even an illiterate man can appreciate and understand. The Assamese version of the *Bhāgavata* is, therefore, looked upon both as text and commentary of the original.

Although intended for the common people, his translation was admired by scholars also. Regarding its popularity Śaṅkaradeva's biographer *Bhūṣaṇa Dviya* records an illuminating incident. *Kaṇṭha-*

bhūṣaṇa, an Assamese Brāhmaṇa, went to Banaras to study Vedānta philosophy under a Sannyāsī named Brahmānanda. Brahmānanda one day read out to his students some *Ślokas* from the *Bhāgavata Purāṇa*, but the students understanding not a single verse of it remained silent. Brahmānanda, however, was surprised to find that his Assamese student explained the *ślokas* without any aid from the teacher. Being interrogated Kaṇṭhabhūṣaṇa replied that he was already acquainted with the Assamese version of the text made by Śaṅkaradeva which was written in so simple, expressive and convincing a style that even a woman or a Śūdra could understand it.⁴

Of all the books of the *Bhāgavata*, the *Ādi Daśama*, the first part of Book X, is very popular. This Book describes the incidents of Kṛṣṇa's early life, such as child Kṛṣṇa's killing of different demons, his playing at games and tending of cattle with his friends in the fields and woods, his stealing of butter, milk and curd, and quarrel with the milk-maids, and the various chastisements he had from his foster-mother Yaśodā. Though permeated with religious emotion, the *Daśama* gives an intensely human and realistic picture of child life, a mother's love and grief for her little son, response to Nature, and other poetic embellishments that eternally move the human heart. It should however be noted that unlike the Vaiṣṇavite literature of other provinces Rādhā does not appear in these scenes and further she is not even a character in Śaṅkarite literature.

The *Bhāgavata* was an inexhaustible source from which Śaṅkaradeva drew again and again. Besides the translation, he composed a large number of other books with material from this *Purāṇa*. His *Nimi Nava Samvāda* is a doctrinal treatise based on Book XI of the *Bhāgavata* (*Nava siddha kathā ito ekādaśa skandha*). Nārada here recounts before Vāsudeva the discussions which took place between king Nimi and the nine sages, Kavi, Havi, Antarikṣa, Prabuddha, Pippalāyana, Avihorta, Drāviḍa, Camasa and Karabhajana on nine different doctrinal points. Each sage expounds one of these problems put to him by the king, namely, the nature of the *Bhāgavata* religion, Bhakti, Māyā, way of escape from Māyā, Brahmayoga and Karmayoga, demerits of an uninitiated (*Abhakta*), and nature of Avatāra. Here some of the abstruse metaphysical problems are expounded in the Assamese language.

4. *Śrī Śrī Śaṅkaradeva* by Bhūṣaṇa Dvija, edited by Durgadhara Barkakati, Jorhat, 1925, p. 144 ff.

From its very nature, the work does not strive to reach any high level of poetry, though some of its verses bear mark of literary accomplishments. The merits of Bhakti are expressed in splendid and popular similes:

Bhaje Mādhavaka nāma smare sarvakṣaṇa |
Ekebāre sije tāra tini prayojana ||
Prathame opaje prema lakṣaṇa bhakati |
Gṛha śarīrate pāche mile birakati ||
Premara āspada Kṛṣṇa mūrti spūrti haya |
Eke kāle mile āsi sampada tritaya ||
Atiśaya kṣudhāta bhujanta yena mate |
Siye tini prayojana pratyeka grāsate ||
Hove tuṣṭa deha puṣṭa kṣudhā guchi yāya |
Prema bhakatira rājā śunā abhiprāya ||
Alpa bhakatita hove prema ati puṣṭa |
Kiñcita bhojane yena kichumāna tuṣṭa ||⁵

"He who takes to the name of Mādhava and meditates on it finds all his three needs fulfilled at the same time. First he finds a seizing of love, the sign of devotion, then an indifference to his household and his body, an appreciation grows of the image of Kṛṣṇa, the object of love. These three assets come to one at a time, as if one finds food when one is extremely hungry, and finds a fulfilment of one's three needs at each morsel: one is pleased, one's body is restored, and hunger itself disappears. Listen, O king, to the nature of love and devotion; even a little of devotion sustains love well, just as little food satisfies some."

More homely and attractive are the following couplets:

Yena piṭṛ śisuka lāḍu lobha diyaya |
Tāka pāibo buli śiśu auṣadha pivaya ||
Pāche khaṇḍa lāḍuve garbharo roga hare |
Sehi mate ajñānī vedara śikṣā dhare ||
Pāche Vede bole era isava kāmanā |
Niṣkāme karibā eka Kṛṣṇata arpanā |

5. *Navasiddha-Saṃvāda*, published by Śrī Tirthanatha Goswami, Dhalara Satra.

"Just as the father tempts the child with a sweet-ball and the child in expectation of it swallows the medicine, later a fragment of the sweet-ball cures it of all its ailments, so the ignorant takes to the love of the *Vedas*; later the *Vedas* say, Leave these desires: without attachment do you dedicate yourself to Kṛṣṇa."

His *Bhakti Pradīpa*⁶ also analyses the various elements that constitute *Bhakti*. Though the work is said to have been compiled from the *Garuḍa Purāṇa*, in fact its contents tally more with the materials of Book XI of the *Bhāgavata*. Here Arjuna puts to Kṛṣṇa the following questions :

Hena śuni Dhananjaye sudhilā dunāi |
Bhakatīsi bhailā yeve mokṣara upāya ||
Kimate bhakati kare kimate lakṣaṇa |
Kahiyoko hauka mora janma-nivāraṇa ||
Kona vidhi karibeka bhakati tomāta |
Kenabā prayāsa āche kahiyo āmāta ||
Yito jane kare āna devatā bhakati |
Tāra kena gati hove kahiyo samprati ||

"Hearing this Dhananjaya asks once again:
 If then devotion is the means of salvation,
 How does one make devotion? What are its characteristics?
 Tell me that I may be relieved of birth.
 How should one devote oneself to you?
 What means is there do tell me.
 One who devotes oneself to other gods:
 Tell me, how fares such a person?"

Among the nine means of developing the attitude of *Bhakti* (*navavidhā bhakti*) the author here greatly emphasizes on *Śravaṇa* and *Kīrtana*, i.e. listening and chanting of God's names. Śāṅkara-deva preached a religion of supreme surrender to the One and, therefore, his creed is known as *Ekaśaraṇīyā-dharma*. In the *Ekaśaraṇīyā-dharma*, the worship of other gods and goddesses is strictly prohibited. This has been made clear by Kṛṣṇa in the *Bhakti Pradīpa*:

Eka citte tumi moka mātra karā sevā |
Pariharā dūrate yateka āna devā ||

6. Critically edited with Introduction, variant readings, and copious word-notes by Śrī Maheswar Neog.

Huyoka śaraṇāpanna eka mote mātra |
Mohe bhajā huibā teve mukutira pātra ||
Nāma nuṣunibā tumi āna devatāra |
Yena mate nuhibe bhakati vyābhicāra ||

Devote yourself to me with a single mind
 Forsake from a distance all other gods.
 Surrender yourself to me alone,
 Devote to me, then will you be fit for salvation.
 Never listen to names of other gods —
 that your devotion may remain unsullied."

His *Anādi Pātana* is mainly an adaptation from Book III of the *Bhāgavata*, though a few episodes are introduced from the *Vāmana Purāṇa*. The book deals with cosmological matters and is devoid of literary merit. *Guṇamālā* (Garland of Praises) is one of the last works of Śaṅkaradeva composed at the request of the Koch king Naranārāyaṇa. In essence, *Guṇamālā* is a little hand-book based on Books X and XI of the *Bhāgavata*. It is a *stotra* or *stuti* type of poem with six small sections containing hymns of praise to Viṣṇu and Kṛṣṇa. The author within the compass of a single laudatory verse recounts many incidents from Kṛṣṇa's life making them easy to remember. In fact, there is not a Vaiṣṇavite disciple who cannot recite *Guṇamālā* from beginning to end from memory. Superabundance of alliteration with jingling rhymes make the poem suitable for recitation. By way of example, the following verses may be quoted :

<i>Kālīka damilā</i>	<i>Pūtanā śuṣilā </i>
<i>Devaka tuṣilā</i>	<i>vrajaka bhūṣilā </i>
<i>Keśi vatsavaka</i>	<i>samasta daityaka </i>
<i>Lagāilā camaka</i>	<i>ḍakāilā yamaka </i>
<i>Tumi bārambāra</i>	<i>huyā avatāra </i>
<i>Prthivira bhāra</i>	<i>khandilā apāra </i>
<i>Indraka damilā</i>	<i>Brahmāyo namilā </i>
<i>Vanata bhramilā</i>	<i>gopika kṛṣṇilā </i>
<i>Paśi raṅgaśāla</i>	<i>yata mahāmāla </i>
<i>karilā āsphāla</i>	<i>vadhilā gopāla </i>

"You subjugated the serpent Kālī and squeezed out the Rākṣāsī Putanā. You delighted the gods and adorned Vraja. You terrified all demons like Keśi, and Vatsavaka. Again and again you incarnate yourself and lessen the burden of the earth. You subjugated Indra in the forests and played with Gopīs. You came on the stage, stormed and slew all the terrible forces."

The next outstanding literary production of Śaṅkaradeva is the *Kīrtana*⁷ which even to-day exercises unique influence upon the mind and thought of the Assamese people. It is looked upon with the same religious feeling and reverence as *Rāmacaritamānasa* of Tulasidāsa in northern India. There is no Assamese Hindu home which does not possess a copy of *Kīrtana* either in manuscript written on sāñchi-leaves or in print, no house which does not recite some of its verses on religious occasions and during illness.

The date of composition of the *Kīrtana* is not known. Some biographers say that Śaṅkaradeva did not write the book during one particular period, and that the composition was spread over several years. From the methodical arrangement of the chapters, it may be said that though the book was written at different periods, the entire work however was planned and it was certainly not a work of his early years. Furthermore, the *Kīrtana* is not a single poem but a selective collection of twenty-six poems comprising about 2261 couplets in diverse metres. Most of the poems are, however, adaptations from the *Bhāgavata Purāṇa*. Two of its poems *Sahasra Nāma Vṛttānta* and *Ghunucā* were contributions by other writers. They were written respectively by two of his disciples Ananta Kandali and Śrīdhara Kandali and were incorporated in the anthology at the desire of the authors. Each poem included in the *Kīrtana* is of the nature of an independent *kāvya* modelled after Sanskrit prototypes and illuminative of many didactic doctrinal points. The very name *Kīrtana* is suggestive of the fact that the poems were recited in religious congregations and services. Each poem bears a *ghoṣā*, a refrain. These poems are recited by the leader of the religious gathering. After reading a couplet, the leader repeats the *ghoṣā* or refrain and the party takes it up along with the clapping of hands.

The first poem of the *Kīrtana*, *Caturvīṃśati Avatāra* (Twenty-four incarnations) describes briefly the twenty-four incarnations of God, making particular references to the divine personality of the Kṛṣṇa avatāra and to his activities towards liberation of mankind. The subject-matter of the second poem *Nāmā-parādhā* is said to have been taken from the *Svargakhaṇḍa* of the *Padmapurāṇa*. The poem is in the form of a dialogue between Nārada and the four Siddhas, sons of Brahmā who dwelt at length on the various ways of emancipation in the Kali Age. *Pāṇḍamar-dana*, the next poem, is so named as it refers to the subjugation of

7. There are several popular editions of *Kīrtana*. The earliest printed edition was made by Haribilasa Agarwala in 1876 A.D.

the evil mind (*Pāṣaṇḍa mati*). The poem draws its materials from the *Bhāgavata*, *Viṣṇudharmottara*, *Vṛhat Nāradya Purāṇa*, the *Padma Purāṇa*, and the *Sūta Saṃhitā*. It recommends constant recitations of the name of God to be the best medicine in this world of sufferings. Śaṅkara realised that the Brahmanical pretensions had raised a barrier between man and God, and so both by pen and pulpit, he endeavoured to break down all prejudices of caste, creed and rank. In many passages Śaṅkara emphatically laid down that to obtain final release or to come to the presence of God one need neither be a Brāhmaṇa, nor a sage, nor should one know all the scriptures (*Nelāge deva dvija ṛṣi huibe | nelāge samasta śāstra jānibe ||*). The poem is important as it makes clear that the Vaiṣṇavism preached by Śaṅkaradeva was democratic in spirit, principle and organisation and all people could embrace it. For the very same reasons Mohammedans and other tribal peoples were converted to his creed.

The *Dhyāna Varṇana* (Description of Meditation) is a small poem of twentyeight stanzas. The poem holds a magnificent picture of *Vaikuṇṭha*, the celestial abode of Viṣṇu, where all devotees aspire to go after death.

Vaikuṇṭha nāme āche mahā thāna ||
Śārī śārī rañje vimānacaya |
Vaiduryaya hirā marakatamaya ||
Candra Sūrjya yena prakāṣe āti |
Najāni yāta paśi dina rāti ||
Cāru sarovara nirmala jala |
Sugandha padma śobhe utpala ||
Āche rājahaṃsa samuhe rañji |
Lilāye mṛṇāla bhuñje ubhañji ||
Pāve pārijāta malayā vāva |
Caṭake tyaje sulalita rāva ||
Bhramara gaṇe gāve hari gīta |
Vaiṣṇava jaṇe śuni ānandita ||

"There is the rare place named *Vaikuṇṭha*.
 There are row upon row of palaces, studded with sap-
 phires and diamonds.
 The Moon and the Sun shine dazzling there.
 It is difficult to know
 whether it is day or night.
 There are lovely lakes with clear water,
 Fragrant lotuses and lilies bloom there,
 All are beautified by geese.

Pleasurably they feed on the roots of the lotus.
 There is the Pārijāta flower and the Malaya breeze.
 The Catakas cry sweetly,
 The bees hum hymns to Hari,
 Listening which the Vaiṣṇavas are pleased."

The Ajāmilopākhyāna (Story of Ajāmila) taken from the Book VI of the *Bhāgavata* narrates the story of a Brāhmaṇa who lived in open sin with a Śūdra harlot and broke all laws sacred to his caste in maintaining his mistress and the ten children begotten on this woman. At the time of his death the sinful Ajāmila called his youngest son Nārāyaṇa to him and because he happened to utter the name of Nārāyaṇa (which was also a name of God) at the time of death, the soul of the Brāhmaṇa was taken to the abode of Viṣṇu and not to the city of Yama. The poem emphasizes on the merits of chanting God's name : even an unconscious recital of the name of God brings salvation to hard sinners just as abdominal disease is cured by even unconscious swallowing of a powerful medicine (*Yena mahauṣadhi najāni bhuñjile tāro garbha roga hare*).

The merit of devotion is propounded through the well-known story of Prahlāda in the poem Prahlāda Carita taken from Book VII of the *Bhāgavata*. The same doctrine is made explicit in Gajendropākhyāna, a small poem of thirty stanzas from Book VIII of the *Bhāgavata*. It describes a furious battle scene between Grāha (Crocodile) and Gajendra (Elephant). Gajendra was overpowered by Grāha and he was counting the hour of death. Suddenly, it flashed into his mind that devotion to Hari might save him from this predicament. So he prayed to Viṣṇu with devotion by holding a lotus with his trunk: —

Ehi buli maraṇata nabhaila vikal
Śuṇḍe merāi dharilanta suvarṇa kamala ||
Parama ānande mādhavata diyā citta |
Gajendre karilā stuti ati viparīta ||

"Thus thought he, and cast away all fear of death ; with his trunk he caught hold of a golden lotus ; with great joy and faith in Mādhava, Gajendra began to worship Him intensely."

Viṣṇu came and rescued his distressed devotee in time. Many of the verses of this poem are distinguished by great poetic beauty, particularly the description of the Trikūṭa mountain and its adjacent lake, the dwelling place of Grāha.

In Haramohana (adapted from Book VIII of the *Bhāgavata*) by enumerating feminine charms in detail the poet creates an image of *Divya Kanyā* (Celestial Nymph). Śiva entreated Viṣṇu to show him his feminine form. Viṣṇu, therefore, transformed himself into the form of Mohinī (Enchantress); at her sight violent emotions of love suddenly let themselves loose in Śiva's mind and Śiva losing self-control and all sense of decorum and decency ran after Mohinī like an infatuated man. In portraying Mohinī, the poet selected feminine physical charms that have a direct erotic appeal. The description of the *Divya Kanyā* becomes in the following verses pictorial and at the same time full of delicate voluptuousness :

Tapta suvarṇara sama	jvale dehā nirupama
lalita valita hāta pāva	
Cakṣu kamalara pāsi	mukhe manohara hāsi
saghane daraśai kāma bhāva	
Urddhaka kṣepanta bhantā	karanta katākṣa chaṭā
lilā gati dekhai phure pāka	
Soloke uchala khopā	khase pārijāta thopā
bāma hāte samvaranta tāka	
Karṇata kuṇḍala dole	stana halaphala kare
gale ratnamālā jhiki pāre	
Suvarṇa kaṅkaṇa dhvani	kare runu jhunu śuni
prakāse hṛdaya hema hāre	
Kaṇṭhe lare sātāsari	layalāse kāḍhe bhari
āgabāḍi pāche guci yānta	
Pindhi śāḍi khontā jāli	yena mairāya kare cāli
Haraka katākṣa kari cānta	
Daraśanta kāṣa piṭhi	kṣaṇo hāse sama dṛṣṭi
cāhi lāje cānta cakṣu mudī	
Bhramanta aneka bhāve	uruvāve vastra vāve
ucca kuca kumbha have udi	
Kaṅkāle kiṅkiṇi bāje	carāṇa kamala māje
ratnara nūpura runa jhuna	
Hāle ati madhyadeśa	Saṃsāra mohinī veśa
eko āṅge nāhi khati khuṇa	

"Like burnt gold her body shines unparalleled,
graceful and developed are her hands and feet,
her eyes, the petals of the lotus, a ravishing smile on her lips,

repeatedly does she reveal a coquettish manner.
 She plays with a ball, scatters flashes from her eyes,
 she sways this way and that at ease,
 her high chignon loosens, drops her cluster of *pārijāta*,
 she manages that with her left hand.
 On her ears hang eardrops, her breasts shake,
 On her neck a gold wreath shines.
 One listens to the tinkling that her gold bangles make,
 her breast is beautified by a gold necklace.
 On her neck shakes the seven-rolled chain,
 she sets her steps with grace and ease,
 seeming to step forward she moves backwards,
 putting on her *śārī* with some air, as if a peacock spreads its fan,
 she casts her glance sideways at Hara.
 She reveals her sides and her back, her look as if she would smile,
 looking in bashfulness she shuts her eyes.
 She roams about in various ways,
 she makes her clothes float in the breeze
 and the high pitchers of her breast are bared.
 On her waist a girdle jingles,
 sound *run-jhun* jewelled *nūpurās*, between her lotus feet.
 Her middle bends, she is in the garb of the world-enchantress,
 not a blemish is on any of her limbs."

By way of warning, there is a sermon on the plight of men who are entangled in the web of women. The irresistible temptation of women is emphasized in the following couplets:

Ghora nārī māyā sarva māyāte kutsita |
Mahā siddha muniro katākṣe hare cita |
Darśane kare tapa japa yoga bhaṅga |
Jāni jñānīgaṇe kāmīnīra ere saṅga |

"Of all the terrible apparitions of the world woman's is the ugliest. A slight side glance of her's captivates even the hearts of celebrated sages. Her sight destroys prayer, penance and meditation. Knowing this the wise keeps away from the company of women."

It should however, be noted that this was not the attitude of Śaṅkaradeva towards women in general; elsewhere he revealed a more appreciative attitude and took into account diverse delicate qualities of female character. For example :

*Karma samayata toka mantri hena lekhi |
 Raṅgara belāta yena tai prāṇa-sakhī ||
 Snehara prastāve tai mātṛ hena thāna |
 Sayana belāta tai dāsira samāna ||*

(*Hariścandra Upākhyāna*).

"In time of work, you offer counsel like a minister. In sports you are my dearest mate. In respect of showing affection you resemble my mother. At bed-time you serve me as a faithful maid."

In the poem Śiśulīlā the various activities of child Kṛṣṇa and his god-like powers are depicted in sweet and sonorous language. Thus we have a pretty picture of the naughty Kṛṣṇa as a child :

*Thiyadaṅgā diyā pāche tumi dāmodara |
 Anārtha kariyā phurā govālira ghara ||
 Anandate samasta govāligāṇa āsi |
 Kṛṣṇara akīrtti Yaśodāta denta hāsi ||
 Ki bhaila tomāra iṭo tanaya durjjana |
 Kṛṣṇara nimitte āra narahe jīvana ||
 Gāi natu dohante dāmuri melegai |
 Grha pasi curi kari khānta dugdha dai |
 Vānarako khuvāve Govinda kino cāṇḍa |
 Vānara nakhāi yeve kobāi bhāṅge bhāṇḍa ||
 Dhuki yeve napāve manata nāi tuṣṭi |
 Śikiyāra parā āne urālata uṭhi ||*

"Then, after learning walking, O Dāmodara,
 You began making mischief in the houses of the milkmaids.
 The amused milkmaids also came to Yaśodā and lodged laughingly
 their complaint against Kṛṣṇa.

What a wicked son have you given birth to ?
 Because of Kṛṣṇa, life has become intolerable.
 He sets free the calves before the cows are milched.
 He would also steal into the house and consume all the milk and
 curd.

Govinda is so wicked that he feeds even monkeys with these.
 And when monkeys refuse to eat more, he destroys the pails.
 Putting the pails beyond his reach on a hanging rope is no safety;
 For he fetches them from the lift by getting up on the wooden
 threshing block."

The poem Rāsakriḍā taken from Book X of the *Bhāgavata*, relates to Kṛṣṇa's Rāsa dance with the *gopīs* in the Arcadian grove

on the bank of the Yamunā on a silvery autumnal full-moon night. The poem devotes a large number of verses to scenes from Nature where nature appears to be pulsating with life. In the midst of the Rāsa dance Kṛṣṇa suddenly disappeared and the gopīs approached the trees and the shrubs on the bank of the Yamunā and entreated them to tell the whereabouts of their beloved. Feelingly does the poet describe scenes from Nature:

Ucca vṛkṣa dekhi sodhe sādari |
Śuniyo aśvattha vaṭa pākaḍi ||
Yāhante dekhiyā Nanda kumāra |
Nenta curi kari citta āmāra |
He kuruvaka aśoka campā |
*Kahiyo kathā karā anukampā || * * **
Ovā tulasi samidhāna diyā |
*Tumi Govindara caraṇa priyā || * * **
He jāṭi yuṭhi sakhi mālati |
*Kṛṣṇa parase ki labhilā gati || * * **
He āma jāma bela bakula |
Nāi upakāri tomāra tula ||
Kṛṣṇara virahe dekhā āndhāra |
Kovā kaika gaila prāṇa āmāra ||

"Seeing a tall tree, the beautiful damsel asked:
 Hear me, O you banyan tree,
 Nanda's son saw me from here,
 And stole away my soul.
 O you Kurubaka, Aśoka and Campā trees,
 speak you to me and show compassion.
 O you Tulasi tree, give me a reply,
 you are the beloved of Govinda's feet.
 O Jāṭi, Juti, and friendly Mālati creepers,
 Did you attain the supreme way at Kṛṣṇa's touch ?
 O Āma, Jāma, Bela and Bakula trees,
 benefactors like you none else are.
 At Kṛṣṇa's absence I see darkness all round ;
 Say where has the soul of my life gone ? "

The commotion of the milkmaids of Gokula caused by the note of Kṛṣṇa's flute is very graphically described :

Su-svara madhura kari Hari gāilā gīta ||
Śuni kāme utravāla huyā gopigaṇe |
Dileka lavaḍa gīta dhvani nirikṣaṇe ||
Karnata kuṇḍala ḍole begate hāṇḥite |
Cittata dharile Kṛṣṇe cale alakṣite ||

Kato gopī jāya gāi dohanaka eḍi ||
Ākhāte thākila dugdha carusaite paḍi ||
Piyante āchila śīśu tāhāko nagaṇi |
Pati śūśruṣāko eḍi jāya kato jani ||

Kato gopī āchila svāmīra paraśante |
Ādha bhuñje huyā kato jāya lavaḍante ||

"Hari made his sweet voice more melodious still,
 and sang a song.

Hearing his song, the Gopīs were troubled by love,
 And in their unrest they ran in the direction of the music.
 Earrings swayed from their ears as they ran.
 Kṛṣṇa captured their souls by stealth and wile.
 Many Gopīs left their cows unmilked.
 Others left their pails of milk on ovens uncared for.
 Some even forgot their babies on their breasts.
 Many others went away neglecting the care of their
 husbands,
 Some even went away from the embrace of their beloveds.
 Yet others left their half-finished meal and began to run."

Syamantaka Haraṇa relates to the gem that daily yielded eight loads of gold, and dispelled all fear of portents, famine, death, diseases, tigers and serpents. This gem which Satrājita received from the Sun-god was stolen by king Jāmbuvāna while he went on a hunt. Kṛṣṇa recovered it from Jāmbuvāna after a great fight. In this spirited poem full of martial thrill the poet presents a vivid and vigorous description of the battle characterised by strong dramatic elements. The following couplets alone will give some idea of the fight between Jāmbuvāna and Kṛṣṇa :—

Hena śuni Jāmbavanta dhāilā mahā balavanta |
Nicini svāmika pāche dharilanta yuddha kāche ||
Sāmānya manuṣya buli mahākrodhe gailā jvali |
Nājāni prabhāva ati lagāileka hatāhati ||
Duyo huyā mahā kruddha lagāileka ghora yuddha |
Duyo mātāṅgara līlā bariṣe parvata śilā ||
Kata beli hāne gacha kato kope cāpe kāṣa |
Yujilanta mālā bandhe dhari dhari bhari chānde ||
Duiro duiko nāhi tuṣṭi hāne vajra sama muṣṭi |
Māmsara kāraṇe yena yujanta duigoṭa śena |
Keho bale nuhi kṣīṇa Yujanta āthaiśa dina |

"Hearing this Jāmbavanta, of immense strength, made a dash,
 knowing not Him to be the master,
 even Him he caught for a duel.
 Taking Him to be an ordinary mortal,
 He flew into fierce rage.
 Knowing not His supreme power,
 He began to exchange blows, with Him.
 Both of them grew exceedingly angry,
 and began a terrible duel.
 It was as if two elephants were at play,
 and mountain rocks began to fall in showers.
 For a while, trees began to be hurled.
 With consuming anger, each would sometimes close on the
 other,
 They also closed on each other in wrestling fashion,
 catching and catching yet again and fighting by planting their
 feet.
 None is satisfied with the inflictions on the other.
 Each struck the other in thunderous blows.
 It was as if two eagles were fighting
 for the one and the same piece of meat.
 None of the two was inferior to the other in strength,
 And for twentyeight days they fought on."

Kaṁsavadha, a poem of two hundred and thirteen couplets, describes Kṛṣṇa's heroic exploits finally leading to the killing of Kāṁsa. Gopī Uddhava Saṁvāda is a little poem of about thirty-three stanzas relating to Kṛṣṇa's message to the Gopīs of Gokula, which was sent through Uddhava. The poem is full of sadness and describes in mournful verses lamentations of the Gopīs on their separation from Kṛṣṇa. Kujīra Vāñchā-pūraṇa (Fulfilment of Kuji's desire) and Akrūrara Vāñchā-pūraṇa (Fulfilment of Akrura's desire) describe how God fulfils the desire of his devotees. Jarāsandha Yuddha and Kāla Yavana Vadha give the stories of struggles between Jarāsandha and Balorāma and killing of the former by the fiery glance of Mucukunda at the contrivance of Kṛṣṇa. Mucukunda Śtuti is a hymn of adoration.

In Nārādara Kṛṣṇa Darśana, (from Book X of the *Bhāgavata*) the author wanted to illustrate that Kṛṣṇa is omniscient. One day Nārada went to the female apartments of Kṛṣṇa's palace at Dvāraka, and found in one room Kṛṣṇa enjoying the company of his principal wife Rukmiṇī. He then proceeded to the next room where he found Kṛṣṇa again with Lakṣmī. The sage went to all the 16,008 rooms

of the palace and found Kṛṣṇa in every one of them enjoying separately the company of his 16,008 wives. Vipraputra Ānayana (Bringing back of the Brāhmaṇa's children) relates that while Kṛṣṇa was the ruler of Dvārakā, there came one day to his palace a Brāhmaṇa with a dead child in his arms. He cried out that in a kingdom where Brāhmaṇas had to weep in sorrow the king was not a Kṣatriya but a mere dancer (*Jāhāra rājyata śoke kānde dvijagaṇa | Nuhike kṣatriya sito naṭara lakṣaṇa ||*). The Brāhmaṇa had nine children, he said, all of whom had died in infancy. Arjuna, who was sitting with Kṛṣṇa, hurriedly approached the Brāhmaṇa and tried to console him. Arjuna promised to the Brāhmaṇa that he would see that his next child would not die and swore that if he could not protect the next child of the Brāhmaṇa he would burn himself to death. But the tenth child of the Brāhmaṇa also died immediately after birth. The Brāhmaṇa went to Arjuna and rebuked him for promising to do a thing that he could not perform. Arjuna, however, left the Brāhmaṇa and immediately went to Yamapuri the abode of the dead, in search of the child. He could not find the child there; then in vain he went to different regions. Unsuccessful he came back to Dvārakā and arranged to burn himself to death. But Kṛṣṇa now asked Arjuna not to immolate himself and promised to show him the children of the Brāhmaṇa. Kṛṣṇa ascended his chariot and with Arjuna drove it over seven oceans, seven islands, and crossing the region of night arrived at the kingdom of waters. There they saw Viṣṇu reposing on the serpent Ananta with the ten children of the Brāhmaṇa. Kṛṣṇa and Arjuna worshipped Viṣṇu and begged of him the children. The children were brought back to earth again and handed over to the Brāhmaṇa. The central idea of the poem is that without God's grace nothing can be performed merely by human endeavours. (*Pauruṣa puruṣara kichu nui | Kṛṣṇara prasāde samasta hui ||*). When the news of the bringing back of the Brāhmaṇa's children reached the ears of Daivakī she also entreated Kṛṣṇa to give back her six children killed by Kāṁsa. This is the subject-matter of Daivakīra Putra Ānayana, a little poem of thirtyfour couplets. Kṛṣṇa brought back these six sons who were in Satalapuri in the company of king Bali. After visiting their mother the children went directly to Vaikunṭhapuri by the grace of Kṛṣṇa. The next poem Veda Stuti (from Book X of the *Bhāgavata*) is philosophical in content and full of reflective thoughts. For example :—

Mukuta kuṇḍala hena

suvarṇara bhinna nuhi

michā mātra nāma rūpa yata |

Ahaṁkāra pañcabhūta tomāra prthaka nuhi
prabhu paramārtha vicārata ||

"The crown, and the earrings are not different from gold in species; The name, the shape and such other decorations put forth a false show. In deep consideration, O lord, even pride, and the five elements are not different from you."

Another semi-dramatic poem, consisting chiefly of conversation is Dāmodara Viprākhyāna, adapted from Book X of the *Bhāgavata*. Dāmodara a poor but devout Brāhmaṇa could hardly maintain himself and his wife. His wife one day asked Dāmodara to visit Kṛṣṇa, who was one of Dāmodar's friends in school. Dāmodar hesitated to see his friend who was then in an affluent condition; but at last he had to yield to the importunity of his wife and started to his friend's house with a little packet of presents of fried rice. Kṛṣṇa was delighted to see his old school companion and enjoyed heartily the small present brought by Dāmodara. The poet here wanted to show how God is pleased even with small offerings given in sincere devotion. In the centre of this small narrative poem, presented in a simple popular tone, stands prominently the character of a poor Brāhmaṇa. The poem in beautiful words speaks of a friend's affection and duties.

Līlāmālā (107 stanzas) recounts mostly the incidents of Kṛṣṇa's early life and Vaikuṇṭha Prayāṇa describes the final departure of Kṛṣṇa. Both are adapted from Book X of the *Bhāgavata Purāṇa*. Vaikuṇṭha Prayāṇa or Kṛṣṇara Vaikuṇṭha Prayāṇa is the largest poem of *Kīrtana* comprising 254 stanzas divided into nineteen sections. It describes the migration of the families of Yadu from Dvārakā to Prabhāsa, their indulgences in liquor and merry-making, quarrel and destruction of the Yadus, the passing away of Kṛṣṇa shot by an arrow of a hunter named Jarā and Kṛṣṇa's message to Arjuna who carried the remaining members of the Yadus to Indraprastha. The poem opens with a discussion between Kṛṣṇa and Uddhava who was informed by the former of the impending destruction of the Yadu race. Kṛṣṇa instructed Uddhava on Bhakti and directed him to set out on a pilgrimage. The last section of the poem ends with a scene where Uddhava gave to Vidura the news of the Yadu-race and Kṛṣṇa's passing away. The entire poem is dominated by a sad note. Naturally one would expect *Kīrtana* to end with the poem Vaikuṇṭha Prayāṇa, but Śaṅkaradeva incorporated in it Ureṣā-varṇana, a poem mainly on the temple of Jagannātha. Materials of

the poem are taken from *Brahma Purāṇa*, and it relates to the setting up of the Jagannātha *kṣetra* and erection of sacred temples in Orissa by king Indradyumna, in much detail.

Kīrtana was the mature product of Śaṅkaradeva's mind; as we have already observed a number of episodes from the *Bhāgavata* are presented in it with the definite intention of telling the people in a clear and straightforward style the rudiments of the doctrine of Bhakti, the ethics and moral code for a *bhakta* (devotee). Here we find, a number of stories, first of its kind in our literature, charmingly told, combining sermons and prayers couched in a feeling language. But to a modern reader the merits of *Kīrtana* do not depend so much upon didactic doctrines, moral sermons or theology but upon splendid expressions, grand descriptive passages, originality of treatment and marvellous rhythmic felicities that run throughout all the poems of the book. As for the secret of its popularity, Śrī Jnananath Bora rightly says, "All the sentiments — pleasure and pain, love and separation, anger and forgiveness, are equally blended in *Kīrtana*. It affords pleasure to all classes of readers. To children it gives stories and songs for amusement, it delights the young with true poetic beauty and the elderly people find here religious instructions and wisdom."

Kīrtana stands as a book of grand verse not only for its religious outlook but also for elevated and noble thoughts that transcend all religions. We find such striking passages of universal appeal as:—

Manuṣyara āyu jata variṣa saṁkhyāta |
Ardheka nisphala jāya jānibā nidrāta ||
Viṁśati variṣa āra jāya omolante |
Neya daśa variṣa dhanaka upārjjante ||
Vṛddhakāle jāya śeṣa variṣa viṁśati |
Ekó kārya sādhibāka nāhike śakati ||
Sarīrako pīde vyādhi cakṣuṣe nākale |
Āśā pāśe bāndhiyā grhata thāki gale ||

(*Prahlāda Caritra*)

"Of the years which are taken to make the span of life, half are wasted in sleep. Twenty years man spends in play, and ten years in accumulating riches. Old age takes his last twenty years, when he is incapable of doing anything. His body is then tormented by disease, his eyes stop functioning, and hope being his last resort, he breaks up, keeping himself to his house."

Such familiar ideas as :—

Viṣaya cintāya *Parama pramatta*
phuro mahā mana darpe |
Tumi apramatta *hele mārā tāka*
induraka yena sarpe ||
(Mucukunda Stuti)

Insensible and arrogant
 I wander about with thoughts of the world.
 You being devoid of arrogance destroy me easily,
 just as a serpent kills a rat.

Such pithy expressions of philosophical import as :—

Sarīraka mai bolo vuddhi bhaila hata |
Hiyāta harāilā tumi khojo bāhirata ||
(Śisūlilā)

“My intellect has been clouded as I call my body ‘I’,
 You are within me, and in vain I search you outside.

and such noble things as —

Brāhmaṇara caṇḍālara nibicāri kula |
Dātāta corata yena dṛṣṭi eka tula ||
Nicata sādḥuta yāra bhaila eka jñana |
Tāhākese paṇḍita bolaya sarvajana ||
(Śrī Kṛṣṇara Vaikuṇṭha Prayāṇa)

“Him indeed all call a wise man who does not distinguish between the caste of a Brāhmaṇa and that of a Caṇḍāla; who looks at a donor and a thief with an eye of equality, and who does not differentiate between a debased man and an honest person.”

Also :

Kukura caṇḍāla garddabharo ātmā Rāma ||
Jāniyā savāko paḍi karibā praṇāma ||

“God is the soul of the dogs, the donkeys and of the outcastes.
 Knowing this, pay reverence to all living creatures.

Limitation of space precludes further quoting.

Of his other Kāvya *Hariścandra Upākhyāna*⁸ was composed while Śaṅkara was a student at Mahendra Kandali's school. The materials of the poem were collected mainly from *Mārkaṇḍeya Purāṇa* (*Mārkaṇḍeya purāṇara kathāta pradhāna | payāre racibo Hariścandra upākhyāna ||*). All through the poem the author has extolled the merits of bhakti. Another kāvyā of his younger age is *Rukmiṇī Haraṇa* (Abduction of Rukmiṇī).⁹

Rukmiṇī Haraṇa is a charming idyll, the materials of which are said to have been taken from the *Bhāgavata* and *Harivaṃśa*. In the opening verses, the poet states that he has composed the kāvyā from materials collected from both these texts to make it more palatable just as one mixes milk with honey to make it a sweeter drink. To give the poem a touch of realism, the author adds to the original tale scenes of common domestic experience which transforms the Purāṇic story into a narrative of popular experience. Rukmiṇī, daughter of Bhīṣmaka, king of Vidarbha, chose Kṛṣṇa for her husband. Her parents also agreed to give her in marriage to Kṛṣṇa. But Rukma, her brother stood in the way and arranged her marriage with Śiśupāla. Rukmiṇī, in despair, sent messages to Kṛṣṇa through Vedanidhi, an old boastful, tall-talker Brāhmaṇa, to rescue her from Śiśupāla. Vedanidhi plays in the poem the part of a friend and confidant. Vedanidhi hastened to Dvārakā to fetch Kṛṣṇa. Kṛṣṇa accompanied by the Brāhmaṇa immediately started for Kuṇḍina. Kṛṣṇa's chariot rolled on with the speed of the wind, swift as a *nārāca* arrow, and with uproarious movements like the thunder of destructions. Feeling like losing his senses the poor Brāhmaṇa in fear covered his eyes with his palms. His head reeled and reeled and Vedanidhi dropped down senseless on the floor of the chariot. Kṛṣṇa slowed down, attended to the Brāhmaṇa and restored him to his senses. On the eve of the wedding day Kṛṣṇa arrived at Kuṇḍina and as arranged before eloped with Rukmiṇī while she was on her way to the temple of Bhavānī. Rukma, and other princes who assembled at the marriage, pursued them in vain. Kṛṣṇa carried Rukmiṇī to Dvārakā and celebrated the marriage with all pomp and merry-making. This wide theme offers the poet full scope to exercise his powers of realistic descriptions. Domestic discussions about Rukmiṇī's marriage, Kṛṣṇa's arrival, war with the rival suitors,

8. Edited with an introduction by Śrī P. Goswami, Gauhati.

9. Edited with an introduction from Dr. B. Kakati by Śrī Harnarayan Dutta Barua, Nalbari.

marriage rites, etc. are elaborately portrayed by the poet. Even the medieval Assamese personal ornaments and costumes are presented in all their artistic designs and colourfulness. Here Śaṅkara described the wedding, doubtless from the models of existing domestic ceremonies, with abundance of popular pictures. The marriage scene has touches both of pleasant humour and pathos. To the wedding came all the gods and the denizens from the three worlds and each of them brought valuable presents befitting his own social dignity and prestige. Śiva was, however, put into an amusing situation, as he had nothing to offer. Even his wearing apparels were of tiger-skin, in his hands were only *śūla* and *dambaru*, a bull was all his possession; his forehead carried the crescent moon; serpents adorned his body as ornaments, skulls as necklaces and his wallet contained nothing but ashes:

Save devagaṇe ucargi āche |
Mane mane Hara guṇanta pāche ||
Ki dive āve karo kona karmma |
Gāvara vastra siyo vāgha carmma ||
Hāte laiṇā āchaya śūla dambaru |
Ghara bāhire eka guṭi garu ||
Sarpara kiṇkinī sarpara hāra |
Sakala gāve sarpa alamkāra ||
Śirata āche ardha candrakalā |
Manusyara muṇḍe gāthicho mālā ||
Bōkaṇḍita āche bhasmara dhūli |
Aka dili haibō laghū samūli ||

So, reflecting that a present of any of these articles would only make him an object of ridicule, Śiva cleverly disappeared from the assembly.

There are rare flashes of description, realistic characterisation, and unforgettable phrases. We recall such a description of the city of Kuṇḍina :

<i>Kuṇḍina nagara</i>	<i>ati manohara</i>	<i>dekhilā Śrī Gopāla </i>
<i>Nānā vidha ghara</i>	<i>ati uccatara</i>	<i>parama cāru caucāla </i>
<i>Kato grha āche</i>	<i>sāji śuddha kāce</i>	<i>upare ratanara kāma </i>
<i>Yena śukla giri</i>	<i>āche śārī śārī</i>	<i>dekhībāka anupāma </i>
<i>Vicitra kaṣaṭi</i>	<i>kāṭi śilākuṭi</i>	<i>grhara bāndhilā kāṇṭhi </i>
<i>Tāte nānā paṭa</i>	<i>ghaṭa naṭa bhaṭa</i>	<i>prakaṭi gaḍhilā hāṭhi </i>
<i>Bāgha ghoṅga</i>	<i>siṅgha nānāvihanḡama</i>	<i>śārī śārī sājiyāche </i>
<i>Aneka putali</i>	<i>āche hāta tuli</i>	<i>aṅgi bhaṅgi karī nāce </i>

<i>Darpaṇa ākāra</i>	<i>sāji dilā bāra</i>	<i>kuṇḍrākṣa dilanta tāta</i>
<i>Suvarṇara ghaṭa</i>	<i>kare phaṭa phaṭa</i>	<i>niśeṣa gṛha upare</i>
<i>Vajrasamā drha</i>	<i>caupāsara gaḍa</i>	<i>devara durgama ḍare</i>
<i>Vicitra bākhara</i>	<i>bike nirantara</i>	<i>vaṇiyā loke pravandhe</i>
<i>Āgara candana</i>	<i>vāse sarvakṣaṇa</i>	<i>āmōda karaya gandhe</i> ***
<i>Hāṭa bāṭa beri</i>	<i>kare nānā kheḍi</i>	<i>nāgarī yata cavāla</i>
<i>Aneka ramaṇī</i>	<i>pindhe kini kini</i>	<i>mukutā hīrā pravāla</i>
<i>Asamkhyā pukhuri</i>	<i>capa capa kari</i>	<i>cāru jale āche bhari</i>
<i>Cārio kṣāre</i>	<i>bāndhiche bākhare</i>	<i>ghāṭe ghāṭe khāṭe khari</i>

"Then Gopāla sees Kuṇḍina, a very lovely city,
 Various houses, so high, extremely well-roofed;
 Many houses are there looking neat, on them decoration
 of jewels,
 Like white hills row on row, so lovely to the eye;
 sculptures made of the best of granite are there;
 On them they carved various designs and figures of the
 elephant,
 they made tigers, lions, various birds, all in rows.
 Many figures are there with raised hands and dancing.
 The walls were made like glasses, with windows.
 On all the houses shine golden pitchers.
 All around the city are well-built ramparts.
 The merchants sell wonderful jewels there.
 The atmosphere is redolent of *agar* and *sandal*.
 The children of the city play about at the markets
 and on the roads.
 Many of the women are decked in pearls and diamonds.
 There are innumerable tanks full to the brim with pleasant
 water.
 The banks of the tanks are paved with jewels."

No kāvyā is complete without a description of battle scenes.
 Our poet fulfilled this requirement also by giving an animated
 description of the battle between Kṛṣṇa and other disappointed
 suitor-kings of Rukmiṇī. The battle scene abounds in heroic sen-
 timents. Bhīsmaka tells his son Rukma when the latter was
 defeated by Kṛṣṇa:

Uṭha uṭha putra taḥ era ito marma |
Lāja apamāna kṣatriyara kona dharma ||
Hāriya jīnaya keho jīniyā hārāya |
Sarvakāle saṁsārata kāro nāhi jaya ||

"Arise, arise, O son, leave you this humour. A Kṣatriya is never swayed by blame or praise. Victors lose, and losers win, — none in this world is ever victorious."

Balabhadra consoled Rukmiṇī on the defeat of her brother with the following words :—

Erā mana kaṣṭa śoka nakaribā sakhi ||
Kṣetri jāti bhaile hōve hena vyavahāra |
Vivāda lāgile bhāi bhāi cinte māra ||
Dāruṇa kṣartīya jāti henase abodha |
Saṅgrāma lāgile pitāputre kare yuddha ||

"O friend, give up sorrow. A Kṣatriya always fares like this. In fight a brother may oppose a brother. Kṣatriyas are so foolish that in a fight even a son battles against his father."

Throughout the poem scattered in profusion are the familiar phrases and colloquial compounds gathered from the lips of the people. These idioms which may be said to be 'like real language of men' give additional freshness to the kāvyā and place it far above conventional compositions. Further the poet transformed many a commonplace idea into neat and witty maxims that are even to-day quoted as proverbial expressions. We get such familiar maxims as :—

Jokara mukhata dīle cuṇa |
 "The leech collects back before lime".
Kāke bharacīle apavitra hove daula |
 "Does the temple get desecrated when the crow commits nuisance over it?"
Candrara āgata najvalaya tārā |
 "A star appears dim before the moon".
Mitraka viṣāda dīli śatru pāile lāi |
 "When one falls out with his friend his enemy gets emboldened".
Yateka kukure kāmora mārāya saveo āṭhura nāma |
 "The dogs always bite below the knee".

Balichalan (Deception on Bali) was written while Śaṅkara was at Pāṭhāusī. This is in main an adaptation of the well-known episodes of Bali from Book VIII of the *Bhāgavata Purāṇa*. The poem is permeated all through with the conception of the doctrine of Bhakti, particularly of the *dāsya* type, i.e. man's attitude towards God as that of a faithful servant. There is also a series of signifi-

cant sayings which are of great importance as bearing on merits of gifts, hindrances of wealth and riches towards spiritual progress (*Śrī pāile pāve tāka parama āpade*), evils of desire, and the merit of contentment arising out of the control of the senses :—

Tinio lokata yata āche dhānya dhana |
Yata divya nāri āche sundari pradhāna ||
Yata divya gharabāri vastra alaṅkāra |
Saveo nūpure mana eka lubhiyāra ||
Prthu Gaya ādi kari rājā aparyyanta |
Arthara tṛṣṇāra keho napāileka anta ||
Saptadvīpā pṛthivī karilā adhikāra ||
Tathāpi tṛṣṇāra keho napāileka pāra ||
Indriyaka dami yito nakare ākroṣa |
Si si mahā sukhī yito alpate santoṣa ||
Asantuṣṭa prāṇira nakhaṇḍe mana dukha ||
Trailokyara lakṣmī pāile nāhi tāra sukha ||
Yehi pāve tāte mahā tuṣṭa hove mana |
Tevese viprara teja bādhe anukṣaṇa ||
Asantoṣe samaste tejake kare ṭhāya |
Yena jala pari agni nirvāṇaka pāya ||

“All the grains and wealth
that are in the three worlds —
all the women of beauty,
all the beautiful houses, clothes and jewels —
all these do not satiate even one greedy person.
Kings innumerable like Prithu and Gaya
could not find the limit to their desire for wealth.
They conquered the seven-islands of the earth,
even then they could not cross the barrier of desire.
The one who controls one's senses and has no craving
is the one who is really happy and contented with a little.
The unsatisfied person has no end to worries;
the riches of the three worlds cannot make him happy.
The Brāhmaṇa who is satisfied with whatever he gets
finds himself increasing in spiritual power.
Dissatisfaction sucks all his power
like water falling on fire and quenching it”.

Śaṅkaradeva did not confine himself to Kṛṣṇaite materials alone but wrote also on themes from the *Rāmāyaṇa*. He rendered the Uttarā Kāṇḍa (last canto) of the *Rāmāyaṇa*. Mādhava Kan-

dali's Assamese version of the *Rāmāyaṇa*¹⁰ existed only in five cantos without the first and the last. The Uttarā Kāṇḍa may, however, be called an independent *Rāmāyaṇa* as most of the incidents of the epic are narrated in this canto through songs sung by Lava and Kuśa in the court of Rāma. Unlike, however, his translation of the *Bhāgavata*, where the original was faithfully followed as it was considered to be a sacred text, in the Uttarā Kāṇḍa, the fidelity to the original whether in respect of ideal, character or incident, was not the main aim of the translator. Even the central figure of Rāma of Vālmiki's epic is not an epic hero but an incarnation of Viṣṇu.

For in one of the *bhanitās* Śaṅkara says of Rāma thus :

Tumi tribhubaṇa pati tumi jagatara gati |
Tumisi acintya guṇa ananta śakati ||
Prakṛtita antara parama tumi tattva |
Adi anta nājāniya tomāra mahattva ||
Tumi bhāra harā bāre bāre avatari |
Duṣṭaka daṇḍiyā mahantaka rakṣā kari ||
Tumisi Īśvara surāsure kare seva |
Antata tumisi thākā nathākaya keva ||

"Thou art the Lord of the three worlds,
 and the way of the universe.
 Thou art the unthinkable virtue, unlimited power.
 Beyond *Prakṛti* thou art the supreme secret.
 One does not know the beginning or the end of Thy glory.
 Thou relievest the burden of the world,
 incarnating repeatedly,
 chastizing the wicked and protecting the good.
 Thou art Īśvara, whom gods and demons reverence.
 At the last also thou alone stayest and none else".

It is evident that Śaṅkaradeva undertook its rendering to serve the fixed purpose of propagating the Bhakti cult. To give it a Vaiṣṇavite appearance *bhanitās* are inserted in each section with passionate religious fervour. Thus, one section concludes with the following sermons :—

Śunā sabhāsada *Rāmāyaṇa pada*
pātakara dhūmraketu |

10. Mādhava Kandali (1400 A.D.) was the earliest translator of the *Rāmāyaṇa* in Assamese.

<i>Apāra saṁsāra</i>	<i>sukhe hove pāra</i>
<i>Rāma nāma bāndhi setu </i>	
<i>Duṣṭa kāla sarpe</i>	<i>savāko daṁṣile</i>
<i>bhaila śruti hata budhi </i>	
<i>Rāma nāma iṭo</i>	<i>amṛta vināi</i>
<i>nāi nāi mahauṣadhi </i>	
<i>Yataka pātaka</i>	<i>saṁhāribe pāre</i>
<i>Rāmara nāme samprati </i>	
<i>Tateka pāteka</i>	<i>karibe pāpīra</i>
<i>Bāpara nāhike śakati </i>	
<i>Aganika yena</i>	<i>tṛne novārāya</i>
<i>pāpara tenaya nāma </i>	
<i>Isi dharma nija</i>	<i>mukuti vānija</i>
<i>Dāki bolā Rāma Rāma </i>	

“Listen, O members of the assembly,
to the verses of the *Rāmāyaṇa*.
These are a terror to sin.
One crosses the boundless *saṁsāra* (world) with ease,
if one only makes a bridge of the name of *Rāma*.
The wicked snake Time has bitten everyone,
one has lost one’s wits.
Apart from this nectar named *Rāma*
no medicine is there now.
So many sins can be destroyed
by the name of *Rāmā*, as are
it is beyond the means
even of the hardest sinner to commit.
As grass cannot control fire,
so is the case with sin.
This is one’s own faith, the trade of salvation,
Cry aloud, *Rāma*, *Rāma*.”

Besides each incident of the epic serves as a convenient peg to hang Vaiṣṇavite sermons upon. For example in the concluding section on *Lakṣmaṇa Visarjana* (Desertion of *Lakṣmaṇa*) we have the following verses:—

Sunā sabhāsada save Rāmāyaṇa kathā |
Rāma Lakṣmaṇara hena milila avasthā ||
Iṭo gṛhavāsa sāmānyara kona lekhā |
Svapanara sama nidhi dhana jana dekhā ||

Durghora mṛtyuka kiya nākaliya kāche |
Hena jānā antake keśata dhari āche ||
Āura aruvanta nāhi kālara hātara |
Parama bāndhava eke Mādhavata para ||
Hena jāni diyā Rāma caranāta citta |
*Karā pāna Rāmanāma parama amṛta || *****
Viṣaye vilāse nilā ihena janmaka |
Chāira arthe pōre yena jāti candanaka ||
Mahāratna maṇi yena sama nāi mūle |
Tāka salāi āni kācamāṇi pindhe gale ||
Eke kākamāmsa siyo āhāra kukurara |
Ati alpe siyō dekhā nuhike vistara ||
Tāka mahā pravandha kariyā napāi lāga |
Yadi pāvai āsi tākō āne khōje bhāga ||
Sehimate vibhava viṣaya yata sukha |
Tāke lāgi hovā kene Kṛṣṇata vimukha ||

"Listen, members of the assemblage,
 to the story of the *Rāmāyaṇa*.
 Even Rāma and Lakṣmaṇa fell into this situation,
 What need to mention the life of ordinary people ?
 Consider as dream all this men and wealth.
 Do not call Death near,
 for know you that he has caught you by the hair.
 No other rescue is there from the clutch of Time,
 no other great friend than the only Mādhava.
 Therefore, do you meditate on the feet of Rāma,
 Drink the name of Rāma, the supreme nectar.
 You will find this to be the conclusion of the *Vedas*.
 It is Rāma's name which gives one salvation.
 Matter and luxury have spoiled this life,
 as one burns white sandal for ashes.
 In value there is no equal to the great jewel :
 but the foolish one changes it for glass beads
 and puts them on his neck.
 The flesh of the crow which is food of the dog,
 Little it is, not large in quantity,
 Even then it is difficult to obtain,
 and if the dog comes upon it others claim a share.
 So ugly and mean are the pleasures of the world,
 Because of them why do you ignore Kṛṣṇa ? "

As the *Rāmāyaṇa* is a *kāvya* and not a *śāstra*, Śaṅkaradeva allowed greater latitude to embellish the poem with free use of invented materials and he availed himself of the innumerable opportunities for descriptions which the story offers. The abiding interest of the poem lies in abundance of folk elements which at places produce comic effects by exaggeration. The dinner scene where the angry sage Durvāsā with his hungry disciples were entertained by Rāma, though full of domestic realism, is yet humorous through overstatement:

R̥sira ākrośa dekhi samkita Rāghave |
Annapāna āpuni sājiyā sabāndhave ||
Āgata jogāila āni aneka yatane |
Dekhi Durvāsāra mahā tuṣṭa bhaila mane ||
Kari paripati pāche śiṣye same ṛṣi |
Bhūñjibe lāgilā anna parama hariṣi ||
Ghana kṣira kṣirisā khāilanta lāge māne |
Nadharaya peṭa piṭhāpanā parāmāne ||
Dadhi dugdha ghr̥ta ghole bhailā gaṇḍagola |
Ophandila udara dekhiya yena dhola ||
Lobhata bhūñjanta tathāpito jānti jānti |
Nōvāranta rākhibe mātante āse bānti ||
Napānte usāsa ati olamila ghāra |
Moi moi peṭa kato tolanta ugāra ||
Tana tana peṭa kato dhilānta kapina |
Dui hātata vai dravya dekhi lāge ghiṇa ||
Khāibe kato napāri karanta hāi phui |
Namātanta yācante thākanta thiva hui ||
Dadhi dugdha pañcāmṛte basāileka gāṅg |
Ehi mate ṛsira bhojana bhaila sāṅg ||

“At the sage’s greed Rāghava became terrified;
 Himself preparing food and drink
 he laid them before the sage.

At this Durvāsā became much delighted.

Condensed milk and butter he ate as much as he could,
 the pastry and rice pudding were beyond the capacity
 of his belly,

curd, milk, ghee and whey caused a tumult
 and his belly became inflated like a drum.

Even then did he ate out of greed,
 he could not keep down what he ate,
 it came out as he spoke;

he could not breathe, his shoulders hang down,
repeatedly did he belch,
his belly became so tight that he had to loosen his cloth,
the eatables stuck to both his hand so as to look disgusting;
being unable to eat further he became restless,
he did not respond when more was offered.
A river of curd, milk and the five-nectars flow ;
thus did the feast of the sage came to a close."

The heroes here have lost their original elevated character and been reduced to the status of common men and women of the day. As an instance, Sītā is described in her parting scene as a rustic woman. She reproaches Rāma in an unrestrained language which at places borders on the vulgar. Śaṅkaradeva had some fondness for elaboration and even in pathetic scenes such as Sītā's final departure he seems to have unnecessarily lingered. Sītā indulges in profuse weeping, flings a sermon on brotherly affection at her sons Lava and Kuśa, hugging them to her neck, and utters a long farewell homage to her husband Rāma. As soon as Sītā is carried away in a golden chair Rāma becomes unconscious and suddenly slips down from the throne. The entire assembly burst into tearful lamentations. The scene, on the whole, has taken on a distinct local colour:

<i>Deva ṛṣi save</i>	<i>santāpe kāṇḍanta</i>
<i>dharite citta napāri </i>	
<i>Bhāluka vānara..</i>	<i>kānde nirantara</i>
<i>māṭita pari lotāri </i>	
<i>Bharata Lakṣmaṇa</i>	<i>vīra Śatrughana</i>
<i>bhūmita parilā kāndi </i>	
<i>Kauśalyā pramukhye</i>	<i>muṭhi hānai hiye</i>
<i>Sītā buli rāva bāndhi </i>	
<i>Sevakini yata</i>	<i>Sītāra śokata</i>
<i>kānde pari lotāpuṭi </i>	
<i>Pāila svarga kolā</i>	<i>krandanara siṭo</i>
<i>tumbula rolaka uṭhi </i>	

"The gods and the sages could not restrain themselves and began to weep out of grief.

The bears and the monkeys wept everywhere rolling on the ground.

Bharata, Lakṣmaṇa, the hero Śatrughna fell to the ground weeping.

Kauśalyā and others struck their breasts and cried out: Sītā, Sītā.

All the maids in grief for Śītā rolled on the ground and cried.

The uproar of grief and lamentation reached the sky."

By such descriptions the poet held up before his listeners a pure domestic tragedy full of sorrow, sadness and unrestricted pathos which had an intense appeal to the popular mind. In these descriptions we do not get that calm dignity, intense yet restrained feeling, which pervade the original epic.

SECTION III

SONGS

In two other branches of Assamese literature Śaṅkaradeva was a pioneer and left his distinctive mark, namely in *Baragīta*¹¹ devotional song, and *Aṅkiyā-nāṭa*,¹² one-act play. Both were new literary types in Assamese. These compositions were not couched in homely Assamese as the poems of *Kīrtana* or the *kāvya*s. These were written in an artificial speech called Brajabuli, a mixed Maithili-Assamese language. Such a literary medium was in vogue among the medieval Vaiṣṇavite poets of Bengal, Bihar and Orissa. It is difficult to guess why Śaṅkaradeva made a departure from the popular language of his poems and chose Brajabuli for his devotional lyrics and plays. It is noteworthy that Śaṅkaradeva composed his first *Baragīta* not in Assam but at Vadarikāśrama during his first pilgrimage (C 1481 A.D.). We quote below the entire song not only for its historical importance, but for its deeper message and true artistic structure :

11. There are many popular editions of Śaṅkaradeva's *Baragīta*s. 'Śrī Śrī Śaṅkaradeva's *Baragīta*' edited by Śrī Rajmohan Nath contains copious word and explanatory notes.

12. Plays of Śaṅkaradeva, Mādhava Deva and Gopāla Deva were first published in one volume in *Aṅkiyā Nāṭ* by the Department of Historical and Antiquarian Studies, Gauhati, 1940. Another publication titled *Aṅkāvalī* and edited by Śrī Kaliram Medhi, M.A., Gauhati, appeared in 1950. There are also independent editions of one or two of these plays.

Rāga — Dhanaśrī

Mana meri Rāma carañahi lāgu |
 Tai dekha nā antaka āgu ||
 Mana āyu kṣaṇe kṣaṇe tuṭe |
 Dekha prāṇa kona dina chuṭe ||
 Mana kāla ajagare gile |
 Jāna tileke maraṇa mile ||
 Mana niścaya patana kāyā |
 Tai Rāma bhaja teji māyā ||
 Re mana isava viṣaya dhāndhā |
 Kene dekhi nadekhasa āndhā ||
 Mana sukhe pāra kaice ninda |
 Tai cetiyā cinta Govinda ||
 Mana jāniyā Śaṅkare kahe |
 Dekha Rāma vine gati nahe ||

"Rest my mind, rest on the feet of Rāma;
 Seest thou not the great end approaching ?
 My mind, every moment life is shortening,
 Just heed, any moment it might flee away.
 My mind, the serpent of time is swallowing:
 Knowest thou, death is creeping on by inches.
 My mind, surely this body would drop down,
 So break through illusion and resort to Rāma.
 O mind, thou art blind;
 Thou seest this vanity of things;
 Yet thou seest not.
 Why art thou, O mind, slumbering at ease.
 Awake and think of Govinda.
 O mind, Śaṅkara knows it and says,
 Except through Rāma, there is no hope."¹³

It should be noted that Brajabuli, as a language had lesser uses of compound consonants, a preponderance of vowels and alliterative expressions and these phonetic traits may be said to make it a more suitable medium for lyric compositions. In addition to this flexibility, some element of sacredness was associated with this artificial language, as it was traditionally considered to be the language of Vraja (Vṛndāvana) in which Kṛṣṇa and the Gopīs spoke. This archaic language bearing vocables of fuller feeling-tones was employed to "meet requirements which do not arise in

13. From B. Kakati's *Śaṅkaradeva*.

ordinary speech" and it immensely succeeded in interpreting the Vaiṣṇavite atmosphere. Śaṅkaradeva was our first great poet to use this artificial language and superb was the use he made of it in his *Baragītas* and *Aṅkiyā nātas*. For structural models of these *Baragītas* the Buddhist *Caryāpadas* may be said to have led the way.

The *Baragītas* are far more poetical than the *kāvya*s, and more passionate even than the *ākhyānas* of *Kīrtana*. The growing popularity of music and the requirements of the devotional services made Śaṅkaradeva compose a large number of *Baragītas*, the most beautiful prayer-songs in our literature even to-day.

Śaṅkaradeva's *Baragītas*¹⁴ deal chiefly with experiences of religious life, philosophic reflections, the world and morality, poignant introspection of the self, agony of spirit, humility of the self. Some of them are speculative about the nature of God, His relation with man, His compassion, the innate suffering in human existence, the way of liberation and so forth. Others are exhortatory, urging men to 'chant the name of Hari', to 'think of Govinda', 'to rest on the feet of Rāma,' 'to leave the illusory pleasures of the world,' etc. Each one of the *Baragītas* invariably concludes with a passionate prayer for shelter at the feet of Govinda, and deliverance from this suffering world. The following song in praise of God is an illustrative example:

"Life of the creatures of the world, self-created,
Janārdana, crusher of Danuja, reliever of suffering,
source of joy to the virtuous, joy of joys,
delight to Nanda, roamer in the wilds.
Proficient in various sports,
outshining the autumnal moon.
Sleeper on the serpent Śeṣa, auspicious, destroyer of Keśī.
Clad in yellow robes, indestructible,
Friend to the world, prop of the universe,
Mādhava, foe to Madhu, sweet to the sight,
destroyer of Mura.
The lotus feet of Keśava
This is desired by Thy servant Śaṅkara."

14. The term *Baragīta* has a special significance in the Vaiṣṇavite literature of Assam and the songs of Śaṅkaradeva and Mādhava Deva are generally considered as *Baragītas*. The *Baragītas* are sung at different devotional services known as *prasaṅga* which are held at different hours of the day.

Deeply distressed by the fever and fret of life Śaṅkara in some of the psalms expresses a sense of utter weariness in the world of change and sorrow. Thus sings he :

Rāga — Suhāi

Śrī Rāma mai ati pāpī pāmara teri bhāvanā nāi |
 Janama cinṭāmaṇi kahe gayo yaice kākaka lāi || Dhruṃ
 Divase viṣaya biyākula niśi śayane goṇāi |
 Mane dhana khuji vimohita teri ārati nāi ||
 Hṛdaya kamale Hari baiṭhaha cinto caraṇa nā teri |
 Karala garala yaca bhojana hāmu amiyā heri ||
 Parama murukha hāmu Mādhava eko bhakati najānā |
 Dāsa dāsa buli tārahu ehu Śaṅkara bhāṇā ||

"A dire sinner to Śrī Rāma,
 Think I not of Him.
 In pursuit of things glasslike,
 My precious life I while away.
 During the day I pursue worldly pleasures,
 Night I pass fruitlessly in sleep.
 With agitated mind I search for wealth,
 No devotion I know of Thee.
 Within my lotus-heart resides Hari,
 Yet I meditate not His feet.
 Casting away nectar I take poison.
 Fool as I am, I know no devotion to Mādhava.
 Save Thy slave, O Lord,
 Entreats thus Śaṅkara."

Also in the following :

Rāga — Kedāra

Pāve pari Hari karaho kātari prāṇa rākhahi mora |
 Viṣaya viṣadhara viṣe jarājara jivana nārahe thora ||
 Dhruṃ.

Athira dhana jana	jivana yauvana
athira ehu saṃsāra	
Putra parivāra	savahi asāra
karabo kāheri sāra	
Kamala-dala-jala	citta cañcala
thira nahe tila eka	

Nāhi bhayo bhava bhoge Hari Hari
parampada parateka ||

Kahatu Śaṅkara e dukha sāgara
pāra karā Hṛṣikeśa ||

Tuhu gati mati dehu Śrīpati
tattva pantha upadeśa ||

"Falling prostrate at Thy feet, O Lord,
I make entreaties that thou may preserve my soul.
My life has become infected with the venom
of the serpent of worldliness.
It cannot stand any more.
Wealth and family are illusory,
So are life, youth, and this our world.
Wife and children are all insubstantial,
Whom shall I rely upon?
This my soul is as fickle
As is the water on floating lotus leaves,
And never at rest for a moment.
Immersed in the enjoyment of worldly pleasures,
I feel no direct touch of Thy supreme feet.
Śaṅkara prays: O Hṛṣikeśa,
Steer me safe across this sea of sorrows,
O Śrīpati, Thou art my goal and mind,
Give me the doctrine and the way,
In the path of spiritual progress."

The senses are a great hindrance, Śaṅkara wants to transcend them and so he prays :

Nārāyaṇa caraṇa karahō gohāri
Viśaya-vilāsa pāśa chāndi
Indriya mohi ohi vātovāri || Dhruṃ.
Nāsā gandha madhura rasa rasanā |
Śravaṇa vividha dhvani dhāya ||
Nayanā rūpa paraśa tvaca cāhe |
Kāve bhajaho pahu pāya ||
Kāma krodha mada māna moha meri |
Aisava vairi viśāla ||
Śaṅkara kaha pahu tuhu vine nāhi āra |
Sevakapāla Gopāla ||

"O Nārāyaṇa, this prayer do I make at Thy feet :
Free me from the shackles of earthly pleasures,
and break asunder my senses.
My nostrils crave for smell,
and the tongue pines for delicious taste,
The eyes look for forms and the touch for flesh.
As such, how can I worship the feet of the Lord ?
Lust, anger, vanity, pride and passion —
They are mighty foes.
Śaṅkara says: O Lord, except Gopāla
There is none to protect Thy servant."

In this world of illusion, faith, adoration and devotion to Kṛṣṇa or Rāma can only release human beings from death, destruction, and utter ruin. The following hymns describe Śaṅkara's conception of devotion, spirit of humility and self-surrender :

Rāga — Dhanaśrī

Pāmara mana Rāma caraṇe citta dehu |
Athira jivana Rāma Mādhavakeri nāma
maraṇaka sambala lehu || Dhruṇ
Rayaṇī divasa *dūra āvi yāvata*
āyata antaka garaḥ |
Kathi tanupāta *milata mati māni*
Rāma bhajahu sava varaḥ ||
Āśa pāśa paraśi *mānasapaśu*
Paḍali bandi beri beri |
Bhava kārāgāra *tāraka nāhi āra*
vine bhakati-rati teri ||
Avaniśi sevahū *Rāma parama pahu*
Rahu hr̥di paṅkaje merā |
Kṛṣṇa kiṃkara bhāṇa *Rāma parama dhana*
marāṇahi saṅga na chorā ||

"O sinful mind, keep thyself at the feet of Rāma.
Life is unstable.
As weapon against death,
Take the name of Rāma-Mādhava.
Days, nights and life pass away,
And death approaches with thundering noise.
Thinkest thou of the decay of the body ;
Forsake everything and take shelter under Rāma.

O animal in man's garb,
 entering the snare of cravings,
 You now become a prisoner.
 From this prison-world none can rescue you,
 Save your own devotion to the Lord.
 Devoutly I serve the great lord Rāma ;
 Let Him reside in my heart.
 Rāma is my greatest treasure.
 O Lord, leave me not in the grip of death,
 Prays the servant of Kṛṣṇa."

The intellect and wisdom cannot qualify one to obtain release from this world unless he possesses true devotion. Śaṅkara therefore says —

Soi soi thākura moi yo Hari parakāśā |
Nāma dharata rūpa smarata tākeri hāmu dāsā || Dhruṃ.
Paṇḍite paḍhe śāstra mātra sāra bhakate liye |
Antara jala phuṭaya kamala madhu madhukare piye ||
Yāhe bhakati tāhe mukuti bhakate etattva jānā |
Yaice vaṇika cintāmaṇika jāniyā guṇa bakhānā ||
Kṛṣṇa kimkara Śaṅkara kaha bhaja Govindaka pāya |
Sohi paṇḍita sohi maṇḍita yo Hariguṇa gāya. ||

"He is my master through whom light of the Lord manifests itself.

I am His servant who recites His name
 and cherishes his image in heart.
 Like the bee that collects honey from the lotus
 that blossoms in the heart of water,
 The devotee drinks the essence
 while the pundit merely reads scriptures.
 Devotion alone leads to salvation —
 a devotee should bear this in mind.
 As a merchant knowing well
 appraises the merits of the best jewel,
 So Śaṅkara the servant of Kṛṣṇa says,
 Fall thou down at the feet of Govinda and pray.
 He who sings the praises of Hari
 Is the real pundit and the glorious man."

Some of these songs are allegorical in import:

E bhava gahana vana ati moha pāśe channa
tāte hāmu hariṇa berāi |

The following *Baragita* which describes sorrows and lamentations of the Gopis when Kṛṣṇa departed for Mathura, is cited as an illustration :—

Rāga—Kalyāṇa ...

Uddhava Vandho ! Madhupuri rahala murāru |
Kahe rahaba nāheri ava jivana
vana bhayo bhavana hāmāru || Dhruṃ.

Yāhe viyoga āgi *aṅga tāvāya*
 tila eku rahaye nā pāri |
Sohi Vraja sūra *dūra gayo Govinda*
 diśa daśa divase āndhāri ||
Bhayo maraṇa O hi *sehi Hari caraṇaku*
 bichuri rahaya nā pāi |
Dekhata Kālindi *giri Virindāvana*
 tanu mana dahaya sadāya ||
Vrajajana jivana *bāhuri nāhi āvata*
 hāmāku karatha anāthā. |
Gopiṇi prema *parasi nīra jhuraya*
 Śaṅkara kaha guṇagāthā. ||

“O friend Uddhava,
 Murāru chooses to stay away at Madhupuri.
 Without seeing him how shall we live ?
 Our homes now turn to wilderness.
 Fire of separation burns our limbs,
 We find no peace for a minute even.
 Govinda, the sun of Vraja has departed,
 So darkness prevails even in day in the ten directions.
 Being separated from the feet of Hari
 We will perish soon.
 The very sight of the Kālindī, Govardhana and Vṛndāvana
 Burns ceaselessly our minds and bodies.
 Alas ! the life of Vraja shall not return,
 Putting us in utter helplessness.
 In love, the tears roll down the cheeks of the Gopīs.
 Śaṅkara sings the praises of the Lord.”

The following hymn in beautiful imagery has a deeper note of pathos :—

Tāla-ekatāla |

*Mādhava virahe haraya cetana |
tānu jivana na rahe || Dhrum.
Canda candana manda malaya samūre |
Keśava vine viṣa variṣe śarīre ||
Ghana ghana hānaya madana pañca vāṇa |
Kokila kuhu kuhu lohu meri prāṇa ||
Paṃkayapāta ahita himabāri |
Madhukara nikara karaya mahāmāri ||
Aicana samaye Madhupuri piu prāṇa |
Kṛṣṇa kiṃkara rasa Śaṅkara bhāṇa ||*

" Benumbed are our senses at separation from Mādhava.
Life does not seem to keep well with the body.
The moon, sandal-paste and the cooling Malaya wind,
rain poison on us.
For we are bereft of our beloved Keśava.
Again and again Madana shoots his five arrows,
And the cuckoo takes our life with its exciting cooing.
Lotus-leaves and cold water turn harmful,
Bees come in cluster bringing great destruction to us.
Alas! even at such a time our beloved,
our very life, stays at Madhupuri.
Śaṅkara, the servant of Kṛṣṇa.
expresses such sentiments."

In the *Baragūtas* we find Śaṅkaradeva in his exalted moments. Here he exhibited his power of fusing philosophical thought with lyrical feelings. He blended in these song-poems lofty thoughts with splendid rhythmic felicities and artistic expressions. Numerous are the similes, metaphors, alliterations and other figures of speech which make them enjoyable and appealing. The popularity of *Baragūtas* grew rapidly and a large number of such song-poems were composed by later poets. Among these writers women also come into the picture. The best compositions are, however, from Mādhava Deva, who himself was a master musician.

Another type of Śaṅkaradeva's poetry is known as *Catihā*. During his pilgrimage at Banaras Śaṅkaradeva met some disciples of Kabir and was charmed with Kabir's *Cautisā* verses. The *Cautisā* is an exposition of the religious significance of the consonants of the alphabet. Just as in Chaucer's "A.B.C." the verses

begin with the successive letters of the Latin alphabet, the lines in this form of composition begin with the successive letters of the Sanskrit alphabet. Their reproduction in Assamese resulted in the *Catihās*.

SECTION IV

DRAMA

The *Aṅkiyā-nāṭas* were composed mainly to appeal to the eye, the ear as well as to the mind of the common people. These plays exercised a tremendous influence on our national and cultural life; they led to the growth of the popular stage, and development of music and dancing. The drama represents a spectacle and the appeal of the spectacular in an age when printing was unknown, was profound. Although first used mainly as a means of furthering the cause of Assamese Vaiṣṇavism by their spectacular appeal to the people at large, these plays have come to exercise an abiding influence on our common folk to this day. They inspired our poetry and led to the creation of a special type of descriptive poem called *Bhatimā*. Further in the *Aṅkiyā-nāṭas* we find our first prose, a prose rhythmic in form, and full of elevated and musical expressions.

Of Śaṅkaradeva's dramas *Kālī Damana*¹⁵ (Subjugation of the serpent Kālī) composed at Bardovā about 1518 A.D., *Patnī Prasāda* (Favour to the wives) written about 1521 A.D. at Dhuvāhātā, *Rāsa Kṛiḍā* or *Keli Gopāla*, (1540 A.D.), *Rukmiṇī Harāṇa* (Abduction of Rukmiṇī), *Pārijāta Harāṇa* (Stealing of the flower Pārijāta) and *Rāma-Vijaya* (Conquest of Rāma), the last composed at Cooch Behar sometime in 1568 A.D.¹⁶ at the request of the king Naranārāyaṇa, are now extant.¹⁷ The subject-

15. Tradition says that the first play produced by Śaṅkaradeva was *Cinḥa Yātrā*. His biographers have left detailed account of the first performance of this drama, where painted scenes were used, masks were worn and dance preponderated.

16. Śṛīgōpālapadacchatrecchāyālālasamānasah |
 Śukladhvajanrpa etat kārāyāmāsa nāṭakam ||
 Vindurandhravedacandraśāke śaṅkara—saṃjñakah |
 Śrīrāma-vijayo nāma nāṭakam vidadhedhunā ||
Rāmavijaya or *Sītāsayamvara* is the last work of Śaṅkaradeva.

17. He is said to have written another play named *Janma Yātrā*, which is now not extant.

matter of the first three plays was drawn mainly from the *Bhāgavata*. *Rukmiṇī Harāṇa* and *Pārijāta Harāṇa* are adaptations respectively from *Hari Vamśa* and *Viṣṇu Purāṇa*, the story of *Rāma Vijaya* is taken mainly from the *Rāmāyaṇa*. The stories of all these plays, however, have a happy ending. In subject-matter, technique and purpose of the plays Śaṅkaradeva had to work under certain limitations. The story of each play was pre-determined and fixed ; in presentation emphasis had to be given on the propaganda side rather than on artistic representation. The author here is a preacher first and artist afterwards. So he selected the episodes that served his purpose best. Nevertheless, even under these limitations, in some of his plays particularly in *Rukmiṇī Harāṇa*, *Pārijāta Harāṇa* and *Rāma Vijaya*, effective characterisation is noticeable ; and even in a small canvas the main characters stand out in clear relief. In *Rāma Vijaya*, when Rāma returned from Mithila in the company of Daśaratha, Sīta and Lakṣmaṇa, the party met on the way Paraśu Rāma. Paraśu Rāma was angry at Rāma for his breaking the bow of his master Śiva. Paraśu Rāma bit his own shoulders in rage and challenged Rāma to a trial of strength. This intense excitement of the situation is powerfully suggested by the words of the *Sūtradhāra* and the speeches of Paraśu Rāma. The words of Daśaratha, who sought the sage's forgiveness for his son are full of parental love and solicitude. Daśaratha entreated :—

*He Paraśurāma prabhū, hāmāra putra Rāmacandra
bālakamati | Ihāka dosa maraṣa gosāi, tohāri caraṇaka
dāsa bhelo | mātṛe khēra dhāro hāmāka putradāna
dehu | Jāva nāhi kṣamā karaba, tava putraka cori
hāmāra mātṛa lehu |*

“O Lord Paraśurāma, my son Rāmacandra is a child. Forgive him. I fall a slave at thy feet. With straw on my head I beg the safety of my son. If thou canst not forgive my son, then in exchange take thou my head.”

The characters of *Pārijāta Harāṇa* have fine human touches. Nārada, the quarrell-maker, had one day presented a *Pārijāta* flower to Kṛṣṇa which Kṛṣṇa in his turn gave to Rukmiṇī who was then waiting upon her husband. The news was immediately carried by Nārada to Satyabhāmā. Satyabhāmā's jealousy was aroused at the fortune of her co-wife. She burst into a hysteric fit and became indifferent to her food and drink. Nārada again went to Kṛṣṇa and apprised him of the situation. Kṛṣṇa hurriedly went inside to comfort her. Satyabhāmā chided her husband with

harsh words till Kṛṣṇa agreed to uproot the whole Pārijāta tree from Indra's garden and transplant in Satyabhāmā's palace. Satyabhāmā accompanied Kṛṣṇa on this expedition to Amarāvati. While Kṛṣṇa was about to uproot the tree, which act was being obstructed by the keepers of the garden, an amusing battle of words ensued between Satyabhāmā and Śacī, Indra's wife. We take at random a snatch of their conversation :

Śacī :

*Ave Satyabhāmā, tohāri svāmī Mādhavaka kathā hāmu
sava jāni | Ohi Gopī-viṭāla Gopāla | Unikara āgu
Gakulaka stri nahi rahala | Dekhu Kamsaka dāsi Kubuji
tāhaka hāta eḍāvala nāhi | Tāheka āra ki kahava | Aisana
anācāri Kṛṣṇaka garava kavekahō hāmaka Pārijāta niyā
jāya | Aḥ vajrapāte savamse nāśa bheli | Jānava | ******

Satyabhāmā :

*Ave Indrāṇi, Jagataka parama guru hāmara svāmī |
Jāhera nāma sumarite mahā mahā pāpīsava saṁsāra
nistare | tāheka atave nindā karaha | Ave nilājini marite
najāna | Tohāri svāmī Indraka kathā kahite ghrnāse
upaje | Dekho Amarāvatika yata veśyā tohāka svāmika
se nāhi aṇṭala | Tohāri svāmī kayali ki | Gautama ṛṣka
bhāryā Ahalyā tāheka māyākarikahu jāti bhraṣṭa
kayala | Tannimutte sava śarīra dhāki jonidaka bhela |
Ave pāmari aisana Indraka hāmaka āgu vakhā-
naha | ******

Śacī speaks :

O you Satyabhāmā, I know well of your husband Mādhava, a cowherd who did mischief to the Gopīs. The women of Gokula had no escape from him. Even the hunch-backed maid of Kamsa could not save herself from him. What more should I say ? To such a Kṛṣṇa, I emphasize this: you are stealing my Pārijāta blossoms. You would be exterminated along with your line, I am quite sure.

Satyabhāmā retorts:

Well Indrāṇi, know that the lord of the world is my husband; the mere contemplation of his name liberates great sinners from worldly life. How do you dare to speak ill of him? O you shameless one, do you not

know how to die? To refer to your husband Indra gives me disgust. Look, even the harlots of Amarāvati could not bring satisfaction to Indra, and see what he did? Ahalyā, the holy wife of Gautama was polluted by a device of magic. It is for this the person of your husband was covered with a thousand marks of disgrace. You low-bred woman, you extol this Indra before me?

These characters, though classical, do not reveal in their speech, demeanour and action any trace of the dignity and grandeur of the original. In reality they represent the rustic women of the author's time. Again both in *Rukmiṇī Harāṇa* and *Rāma Vijaya*, Śaṅkaradeva introduced a few love scenes probably to suit the requirements of the illiterate audience.

A noteworthy characteristic of these plays is that in them verses greatly preponderate and the author uses them to further the progress of the play. Situations and incidents, at places, instead of being represented through action and character are suggested by the mere machinery of descriptive verses put into the mouth of the *Sūtradhāra*. Most of the minor incidents, and feelings, sentiments, even of the major characters are displayed through songs. Thus in *Rāma Vijaya* Rāma's adventures with the Rākṣasī Tārakā, while Rāma was on his way to the hermitage of Kauśika, and later the scenes of sacrifice where he killed the Rākṣasas such as Subāhu and Mārica in the hermitage of Kauśika, are effectively recited in songs and not shown in action. Again in *Rukmiṇī Harāṇa* such incidents as Rukmiṇī's entreaties to Kṛṣṇa to save her brother's life, the bridal procession of Kṛṣṇa and Rukmiṇī to Dvārakā and the gay picture of the marriage are recounted only in songs. The use of dance is another device by which the story is unfolded to the audience. The dialogue and characterisation are very thin and feeble in such dramas as *Patnī Prasāda*, *Rāskriḍā* and *Kālī Damana*. Their stories are chiefly described by the *Sūtradhāra* in prose and verse. Unlike as in Sanskrit plays, the *Sūtradhāra* is an integral part in an *Anākīyā* drama and he remains all along on the stage. He opens the play, introduces the characters, gives them directions, announces their exist and entrance on the stage, fills up lacunae in the action of the play by song, dance and speeches, and lectures wherever any opportunity arises on the ethical and spiritual points of the plot.

The *Bhaṭimās* of the plays serve mainly as epilogues and prologues. Some are, however, of the nature of panegyric poetry. The *Bhaṭimā* recited by the *Sūtradhāra* in *Rāma Vijaya* unfolds before us the top-knot beauty of *Sitā* and is very impressive :—

Ki kahaba rūpa kumārīka Rāma |
Kaṇaka putali tula tanu anupāma ||
Ratana tilaka lōla alaka kapola |
Heriye bhrubhaṅga tribhuvana bhola ||
Dekhiya badana cānda bheli lāja |
Nayana nirikhi kamala jala mājha ||
Heriye bhujayuga milala ucaṅka |
Lalita mṛṇāla majala jala paṅka ||
Arakata karatala muni mana moha |
Kaṇaka śalakā aṅguli karu śoha ||
Banduli nindi adhara karu kānti ||
Dāḍimba nivīḍa vīja danta pānti ||
Iṣata hasita madana moha jāi |
Nāsā tilaphula kamalinī māi ||
Nava yauvana tana badari pramāṇa ||
Uru karikara kaṭi dambaruka thāna ||
Pada paṅkaja nava pallava pānti |
Campaka pākari āṅguli karu kānti ||
Nakhacaya cāru cānda parakāśa |
Lahu lahu mattagajagamana vilāsa ||
Kata lāvanu vihi niramala jāni |
Kokila-nāda amiya jhure vāṇi ||

“O *Rāma*, how to describe the beauty of the princess? Her figure is like an exquisite image of gold. There is the jewelled mark on her forehead with tresses hanging down. At the sight of her demeanour the three worlds are entranced, the sight of her face shamed the moon, the sight of her eyes sent the lotus down into the deep. Seeing her arms the graceful lotus stalk disappeared under the mud. Her palms are so red that they absorb the attention even of sages. Her fingers shine as gold sticks. Her cheeks outshine the *Banduli* flower. The rows of the teeth are as thick as the seeds of the pomegranate. Her slightly smiling face enthralls even the god of love. The sweet maid's nose is the blossom of the sesamum; with fresh youth her breasts grow to the size of plums. Her thighs are like the trunk of an elephant; her waist like a damaru. Her feet are like a row of fresh leaves; her fingers gleam like *Campaka* petals. The nails look like the moon.

Her slow movement resembles, the majestic steps of an elephant. So much sweetness the creator could make ! Her words stream like delicate notes of the cuckoo."

For technique, Śaṅkaradeva's indebtedness to Sanskrit dramatic theory is complete. He utilized in the *Aṅkiyā* dramas *nāndī*, benediction, *prastāvanā*, prologue and epilogue. Prologue and epilogue described as *Bhaṭimā* are in Assamese verse ; *nāndī* verses are in Sanskrit.

We quote the following extract from *Kāli Damana* to illustrate Śaṅkaradeva's skill in Sanskrit verse compositions,¹⁸ use of songs and prose, and specimen of dramatic technique followed in his plays.¹⁹

Kāli Damana

Śrīkṛṣṇāya namaḥ

Śloka

*Meghaśyāmalamūrtimāyatamahābāhuṃ mahōraḥsthlaṃ
Araktāyatakañjalocanayugaṃ pītāmbaram sundaram |
Muktāhīrakahemahāravalayālaṃkārakāntidyutim
Kṛṣṇam śārada-sāndracandrasadrśaṃhṛd pañkajehambhaje ||*

Api ca :

*Yenākāri mahāhidarpadalanam kṛīḍā hradinyā jale
Yenābhāji bhujaṅgabhoganikhilaṃ padbhyāṃ mudā
mardditam ||
Yenāmāri mahāmahāsuracamūcakram param līlayā
Tasmai- śrīkaruṇāmayāya mahate Kṛṣṇāya nityaṃ namaḥ ||*

*Sūtradhāra — Uhi prakāre Śrīkṛṣṇaka paraṇāma kayakādhō,
sabhāsada lōkaka sambodhi bōla*

18. Sanskrit influence is overwhelming in the plays ; and verses written in Sanskrit are interspersed all through them. For these plays Śaṅkaradeva himself wrote about one hundred and eighty stanzas in Sanskrit in diverse metres.

19. Further, this citation may help scholars in the comparative study of the development of dramatic literatures in other Modern Indian languages also.

Sloka

Bho bhoḥ sāmājikā yūyam śṛṇudhvam śraddhayādhunā ||
Kṛṣṇasya kālidamana-yātrā-vārtām nibodhata ||

Sūtradhāra — Ahe sabhāsada loka, ye parama puruṣōttama sanā-
tana Nārāyaṇa Śrī Śrī Kṛṣṇa uhi sabhāmadhye
kālidamana līlā yātra²⁰ parama kautuke karaba | tāhe
sāvadhāne dekhaha śunaha | Nirantare Haribola Hari.

Bhaṭimā

Jaya jaya yadukula kamala prakāśaka
nāśaka kaṁsaka prāṇa |
Jaya jaya jagataka bhakataka bhīti
nitikara nirajāna ||
Jaya jaganāyaka mukti dāyaka
sāyaka śāraṅgadhārī |
Duṣṭa Ariṣṭaka muṣṭika moḍala
Coḍala bandhu Murāri ||
Dharu Govardhana bāraṇa barikhana
bheli Indramada dūra |
Tribhuvana kampaka kālī sarpaka
darpaka kayali cūra ||
Nandaku nandana vandana devaka
sevaka yākeri sarbbā |
Gopamukhe anna māgala bhāṅgala
dviya nijakarma garbbā ||
Gōkula jana yata tāraka māraka
kuvalaya Dhenuka nāśi |
Putanikā tana śōsala
tosala mana vrajavāśi ||
E dukha dāhaka pāvaka bhāvaka
pūrala puna manakāma |
Jagajana jātaka pātaka ghātaka
yākeri e guṇa nāma ||
Yāhe bhakati rakati śakati
tārāla uha saṁsāra |

20. These are also called Yātrā in the plays.

Kiṭa patāṅgama jaṅgama saṅgama
bhakataka pāi nistāra ||
Sōhi Kṛṣṇaka uhi nāṭaka
utpātaka dukha mūla |
Kalimala anala jānala mānala
nāhi nāhi uhi tula |
Suna sava lōi hōi nōi
dekhahu vacana bicāri |
Iha saṃsāra sāra nāhi āra
cintahu caraṇa Murāri ||
Brahmā Maheśvara cākara yākara
tākara guṇa muha lehu |
Bāndhava Mādhava sādharma mukuti
tāhe caraṇe citta dehu ||
Uhi Īśvara tāraka māraka
kāraka save saṃsāra |
Tāhe karu seva devaka deva
nāhi nāhi Hari vine āra ||
Yataye paramā dharamā karamā
savakahu rājā nāma |
Kṛṣṇaka kiṅkara Saṅkara kahu
save bolahu rāmā rāmā ||

Sūtradhāra — Ahe sabhāsada lōka, ye jagataka parama guru
parama puruṣa puruṣottama sanātana Brahmā
Maheśa sevita caraṇa pamkaja Nārāyaṇa Śrī Śrī
Kṛṣṇa uhi sabhāmadhye Kālī Damana nāma līlā
yātrā kautuke karaba tāhe sāvadhāne dekhaha
śunaha | Nirantare Haribola Hari || (Ākāśaka karṇa
diyā) Ahe Saṅgī, kona vādya śuniye |

Saṅgī — Sakhi, mṛdaṅga vamsīdhvani śuni | Aḥ milala milala ||

Śloka

Govatsān purataḥ kṛtvā gopālāḥ pālakaḥ satām
Sabhāṃ praviveśa gopaiḥ saha veṇuṃ nīnādayan ||

Sūtradhāra — Ahe sāmājika loka hāmu ye kahala sohi Īśvara Śrī
Gopāla vatsapāla sahite ethā praveśka hu yaice līlā
kautuka karaba tāhe dekhaha śunaha | Nirantare
Haribola Hari ||

Gīta

Rāga Sindhurā, Ekatālī

Avata e kāṇu surabhi carāi |
Rāñjita dhenu reṇu veṇu bajāi || Dhruṃ

Pada

Śire śikhaṇḍaka gaṇḍakuṇḍala dōlāve |
Ure hemahāra hīrā mañjira jurāve ||
Bālaka beḍhi kheli khelaite yāya |
Kahatu Śaṅkara gati Govinda pāya ||

Sūtradhāra — Aisana līlā keli kautuke nṛtya karite Gopāla sahite
śīsusava Kālihradaka samīpa pāvāla | Se viśamaya pānī
nāñjāni parama piyāse piḍita huya savahū hradara jala
udara bhari pāna karala | Tattakāle dorghora viśajālā
pāniye cetana harala | Śarīra kampi kampi prāṇa cāri vatsa
vatsapālasava kālindi tire parala |

Śloka

Vatsakān pālakān Kṛṣṇo vilokya mṛtakān tadā |
Cakāra pracuraṃ khedaṃ adbhutaṃ bhaktavatsalaḥ ||

Sūtradhāra — Tadantare vatsa vatsapāla savaka viśajala pāne
mṛtaka pekhi Śrī Kṛṣṇa hā hā ki bheli buli dharikahū ulata
pālata kari dekhala | Nirantare prāṇa marala ||²¹

SECTION V

INFLUENCE ON CONTEMPORARY POETS

It is true that the Vaiṣṇavite movement gave a tremendous impetus to the development of Assamese literature in various directions but to the personality and the genius of Śaṅkaradeva it added fresh lustre. Śaṅkaradeva was himself the source of infinite inspiration to his contemporary writers.²² His devout disciple Mādhava Deva, another literary illumni of the time, composed songs²³ and dramas at the suggestion of his guru. The incident

21. Up to this point the Sūtradhāra dominates the play. He recites the Nāndī Śloka, unfolds the prastāvanā, sings the Bhaṭimā song, introduces the characters and goes on narrating incidents of the play both with songs and dances. This is true, more or less, of all the plays of Śaṅkaradeva.

22. Kathā Gurucarita, p. 97.

23. Kathā Gurucarita, pp. 165, 209, 213.

relating to the commission for compilation of *Nāmaghoṣā* or *Hājārī Ghoṣā* by Mādhava Deva, a book of philosophical verses is described in *Kathā Guru Carita* in a graphic manner.²⁴ Mādhava Deva undertook the translation of Viṣṇupurī Sannyāsī's *Bhakti Ratnāvalī*, and composed the kāvya *Rājasūi*²⁵ at the request of Śaṅkaradeva. Tradition goes so far that the first couplet of each of the texts of *Nāmaghoṣā* and *Bhakti Ratnāvalī* was composed by Śaṅkaradeva as a mark of loving admiration for his disciple. Rāma Sarasvatī, another voluminous contemporary writer undertook to render the *Mahābhārata* at the suggestion of Śaṅkaradeva.²⁶ His indebtedness to Śaṅkara was very great. An interesting episode is recorded as to the translation of some sections of Book X of the *Bhāgavata Purāṇa* by the Brāhmaṇa Ananta Kandali. In a dream Ananta Kandali was directed to partake of the remains of Śaṅkara's food and when the Brāhmaṇa asked Śaṅkara for it the latter refused to offer, but instead entrusted Ananta Kandali with the rendering of the remaining sections of Book X of the *Bhāgavata Purāṇa*, which Śaṅkara himself previously undertook to translate. Most of the other poets of the different Books of the *Bhāgavata* were either directly commissioned by Śaṅkaradeva or inspired by his immediate disciples to undertake the translations. Govindacaraṇa Dvija who rendered Book III of the *Bhāgavata* acknowledged clearly his indebtedness to Śaṅkaradeva and to Śaṅkara's disciple Dāmodara Deva in the following verse:

Amāra bāndhava bandhu Śrīmanṭa Śaṅkara |
Tehe viracila pada Śrī Bhāgavatara ||
Si sava kathāka āmi mane ādarilo |
Si kārāṇe samkṣepiyā pada viracilo ||

Sārvabhauma Bhattacharya, another well-known Brāhmaṇa scholar himself tells us that he resided at Prāgjyotiṣapura where he was known as a devout Śākta. He entered into a long discussion with Śaṅkaradeva about the merits of the two forms of Vaisnava and Śākta worship and getting defeated in dispute he left for Banaras for study under a teacher Bisweswar Chakravarti. After five years of close study, he became, as he tells us, well versed in *śāstras*. At Banaras he made up his mind to become a worshipper of Hari and on his return he at once turned to

24. *Ibid*, p. 218.

25. *Kathā Gurucarita*, p. 205.

26. B. Kakati: *Purāṇi Asamīyā Sāhitya*, p. 21.

Śaṅkara and became one of his disciples (*Śaṅkaraka guru māni śaraṇa paśila*). Afterwards at the inspiration of Śaṅkaradeva, Sārvabhauma rendered into Assamese certain sections of the *Padma Purāṇa*.

It would indeed be a long list to mention the names of Śrīdhara Kandali, Śiṣṭa Bhattāchāryya and a host of other poets of the period who were indebted in various ways to Śaṅkaradeva.

SECTION VI

LANGUAGE AND LITERARY FORMS

After this brief summary no separate treatment seems necessary about the dominant motif of Śaṅkaradeva's literature. His literature was meant chiefly to serve practical purposes in the Vaiṣṇavite movement. Śaṅkarite literature in tone, colour and form, appears predominantly to be religious and, therefore, suffers from certain limitations. Nevertheless there are magnificent and inspired utterances that have a universal appeal and touch every human heart. In many of such passages philosophy, morals, rules of conduct are given not only to his age but for all ages.

We have already noticed that Nature too has some place in Śaṅkaradeva's writings. In fact, the brilliant descriptions of Nature were largely instrumental in rendering many of his religious verses real gems of lyrical poetry. The poet took rapturous delight in lingering over the description of the beauties of rivers, oceans, groves, forests and mountain scenery. He portrayed them as they presented themselves to his eyes, and did not project his own feelings and sentiments into them. Although not attempting to discover any spiritual message he saw in her glory and manifestation of the creator. Take his famous passages from *Dīvyā Upavāna* in the *Haramohana* or the *Citrakūṭa* in *Gajendra Upākhyāna*. Each one of them exhibits the author's delicate observation of Nature and unfolds a colourful landscape.

To judge Śaṅkaradeva, it is necessary to say a word about his use of language, verse forms and other literary embellishments. It has already been said that in *Baragūtas* and *Aṅkīyā* dramas Śaṅkaradeva used a kind of mongrel dialect known as *Brajabuli*. His other verse compositions were, however, in simple and racy Assamese as his mission was to educate the common

men with great ideas. The Assamese language was born out of Māgadhi Prākṛit and the influence of Prākṛit abundantly lingered in his vocables and phonology. Moreover, this led to confused forms and varied vocabularies. In his language we find simplification of conjoint consonants, omission in certain words even of the intervocalic consonants, reduction of aspirates to *h*, change of *y* into *j*, lengthening and shortening of vowels for metrical exigencies, less use of compounds (*samāsa*) and special knack for spontaneous nasalisation. Cases of confusion are commonly seen in *t* and *ṭ*, *s* and *ṣ*; *n* and *ṇ*, *l* and *r*, *ṛ*, and *ṛi*.²⁷

Assamese was still then in its formative stage. So it forced the poet to invent new words or to coin new forms and idioms, more effective than the existing old words. His catholic mind prompted him to borrow words unhesitatingly from Perso-Arabic vocables. In verse forms, Śaṅkaradeva followed his great master Mādhava Kandali and adopted the traditional and standard metres *Pada*, *Dularī*, *Chavi*, *Jhumurā*, etc, with masterly metrical skill.

We have already noticed that Śaṅkaradeva was an erudite scholar in Sanskrit and he drank deep into the Sanskrit literature. Besides, borrowing materials for his *kāvyas* and plays from the *Vedas*, the *Upaniṣadas*, the *Rāmāyaṇa*, the *Mahābhārata*, the various *Purāṇas* and the *Tantra*-texts, Śaṅkaradeva composed *ślokas* and *stotras* even in Sanskrit. Further, he compiled an anthology of Sanskrit verses on Vaiṣṇavite faith and philosophy. The title of the text is *Bhakti Ratnākara*,²⁸ and it contains near about forty sections relating to diverse topics on Vaiṣṇavism. The verses of the book were collected from such works as the *Bhāgavata Purāṇa*, *Prabodha Candrodaya Nāṭaka*, *Śānti Śataka* of the Kasmir poet Śihlana, *Vaiṣṇavānanda Lahari* and *Yogasāra*.

In literary conventions, modes, figures of speech also Śaṅkaradeva closely adhered to the canons of the Sanskrit poetics and followed the classical traditions. Most of the imageries, expressions, ideas used in his poetry were drawn from the inexhaustible source of Sanskrit poetry; as for instance the comparison of the

27. It is difficult to say something definite on phonology for different manuscripts reveal different phonological peculiarities.

28. The manuscript is now being edited for publication by Pandit Manoranjan Śastry, Nalbari.

loveliness of a body to the flash of lightning (*vijuli reha*) or burnt gold (*tapta suvarṇa*), the thighs to trunks of an elephant (*kari-kara*), or stems of plantain, the neck to a conch (*kambukaṇṭha*), the arms to rounded body of a serpent (*valita bhujāṅga*), the forearms to lotus stalk (*mṛṇāla daṇḍa*), fingers to the petals of campaka flower (*campaka pāpari*), or sticks of gold (*kaṇaka śalakhā*), an eye to a new lotus petal or a cakravā bird, the eyebrows to Cupid's bow, the side long glance to Cupid's arrow, face to moon, nose to a sesamum flower, redness of the lips to a banduli flower or a ripen bimba fruit, the well formed teeth to rows of pearls or seeds of a pomegranate, breasts to badari fruits or ample jars, movements to swan's (*Rājahamṣa*), elephant's (*gajagati*) or to lion's (*mṛgarāja*), voice to cuckoo and hundreds of such stereotyped comparisons. Among various figures of speech alliteration which goes to create impression with different sounds and marvellous melody is seen all through his poetry. Repetition of the same syllable in the following *Baragita* presents a brilliant example of alliteration while describing march of Rāma's army to Laṅkā: —

Rāga : Aśovārī

Śuna śuna re sura vairī pramāṇā nīśācara nāśa
nidānā |
Rāmanāma yama samaraka sāji samadale kayali
payānā || Dhruṃ
Thāṭa prakāṣa paṭu kauṭi kauṭi kapi
giri garagara pada ghāve |
Bāridhi tari tari kare gurutara giri-
-dhari dhari samaraka dhāve ||
Hāṭa ghāṭa vahu vāṭa viyapi
Caugaḍe veḍhali Laṅkā |
Guru ghana ghana ghoṣa gharīṣaṇa garjjana
Śravaṇe janamaye śaṅkā ||
Dhira vīra sura śekhara Rāghava
Rāvaṇa tuvā pari jhāṃpe |
Sura nara kinnara phaṇadhara tharathara
Mahīdhara tarasi prakampe ||
Andha mugudha daśakandha pāpabudha
jānakika śirata carāi |
Raghūpati pada-vara dhara rajani cara
Śaṅkara kahatu upāi ||

Of the figures of sense, similes of various types are a very favourable device and are frequently employed to elaborate an idea. Sometimes series of similes run through a stanza to impress one and the same fact again and again. To suggest Śiśupāla's undeserving desire to marry Rukmiṇī, no less than a dozen similes are piled up together :

Moka vihā karibāka āila Śiśupāla |
Mora māne tevento jivana bhaila bhāla ||
Tāhāra ki mukhe moka vihāibāka pāre |
Siṃhara bhāryāka yena śṛgāla āhāre ||
Hāta mele candraka chavāla yena raṅge |
Amṛtaka icchā kare cukare kona beṅge ||
Sehimate āsā Śiśupālara āmāka |
Yena jañja bhāgaka bhuñjibe cāve kāka ||
Māhādāna khoje yena patita brāhmaṇa |
Viśiṣṭa svargaka vāñcai brahmavadhi jana ||
Sehimate āsā Śiśupāla nṛpatira |
Tāra mukhe svāmī huibe pāibe Rukmiṇīra ||
Trailōkyara nātha mādhavaka eri yāi |
Kone Śiśupālaka varibe cakṣu khāi ||
Siṃha eri śukaraka khoje kona prāñi |
Dugdha eri kona jane piye mācho pāñi ||

"(Rukmiṇī says) This Śiśupāla comes to marry me: my life has taken a better turn indeed ! With what cheek has he come to marry me ? As a fox would feed on the female of the lion, as a baby would snatch at the moon, as the frog from the corner would desire for nectar, so would Śiśupāla desire me. As the crow would feed on the offerings made at a *yajña*, as the degraded Brāhmaṇa would covet great gifts, as the Brāhmaṇa-slayer would desire for the high heaven, so would king Śiśupāla desire me. He talks of being husband to Rukmiṇī. But setting aside Mādhava, the Lord of the three worlds, who would shut one's eyes and choose Śiśupāla ? What man would ignore the lion and ask for the pig ? Who would ignore milk and drink fish-washing water ? "

He is also rich in other *alaṃkāras* such as *Rūpaka*, *Utprekṣā*, *Vyājastuti*, *Arthāntaranyāsa*, *Svabhāvokti*, etc. Another literary skill which made Śaṅkaradeva's writings acceptable to the popular mind is the use of proverbs in surprising numbers. These pithy sayings, racy of the soil, are used to illustrate facts of ordinary life, moral precepts and the wisdom of the common man.

It cannot be denied that Śaṅkaradeva had great fondness for repetition. We come across frequent repetitions of imagery, expressions, sermons, refrains, incidents and even set descriptions. As rightly pointed out by L. N. Bezbarua, many passages of *Kīrtana* occur in *Daśama* and agree verse by verse, sometimes only with slight variations. The *Bhāṭimās* of the plays *Rukmiṇī Harāṇa* and *Rāma Vijaya* describing the beauties of Kṛṣṇa and Rukmiṇī, Rāma and Sītā, are identical both in ideas and expressions. But whatever be the merits or limitations of Śaṅkaradeva's writings, they have been for the last five centuries a source of delight, inspiration, consolation and wisdom to the Assamese people. In his own age Śaṅkaradeva was acclaimed as a master poet, and his compositions became the model and criterion of poetic excellence during the succeeding generations. We honour him for greatly developing the resources of the Assamese language, for widening the imaginative range of Assamese literature and for raising it to classical elegance and richness by imparting into it what is good and beautiful in Sanskrit. In the significant expression of Mādhava Deva, we may say that "formerly the streams of love-nectar flowed only within the confines of Heaven, until Śaṅkara came and breached the embankments; and lo! now it flows tumultuous through all the world." Despite a change of outlook, shifting of ideals, and birth of new literary forms, Śaṅkaradeva's literature has come to stay with us as a standard and measure of great poetry. Even today his *Aṅkīyā* plays are acted, the *Baragītas* are sung and the *kāvya*s are read with enthusiasm. We treasure them as a part of our national, cultural and spiritual heritage.

EARLY ASSAMESE PROSE

BY

B. K. BARUA

I. Prose of the *Aṅkiyā Nāṭas*

Though recorded literature in Assamese began as early as the twelfth century A.D. prose came to it very much later. The earliest specimens of Assamese literature are written in songs and verses. Verse was employed even in subjects which were definitely non-poetical in nature. Even subjects like astronomy, medicine, arithmetic got a versified treatment. The use of prose was, however, first found in the *Aṅkiyā* plays of Śaṅkaradeva. In the dialogues of these plays Śaṅkaradeva employed a mongrel dialect called Brajabuli. Though originally sprung from the Maithili, Brajabuli may be called a sub-Assamese language for it was nurtured and nourished by Assamese poets and writers. In the middle ages Assamese scholars used to visit the various centres of learning in northern India for education and pilgrimage. In those days, Mithilā was a noted centre of Vaiṣṇavite learning. Scholars and devotees who visited Mithilā from Assam studied not only scriptures but also learnt the songs of Maithili poets like Vidyāpati and Umāpati. In imitation of these popular songs the Assamese poets were tempted to compose songs, verses and plays in a mixed Assamese-Maithili speech.

In structure, the *Aṅkiyā Nāṭas* are dramas no doubt, but in content they are nothing but a combination of songs and lyrics put in a dramatic form. Even their dialogues are rhythmic and read like musical prose. A passage like the following alone gives a clear idea of the language employed in these plays and their musical style than any analysis :

*Tadantara parama vipriya vāṇī śuniye rājanandinīka māthe
yaice kalasa bhāgala Śrīkṛṣṇaka nairāsa śunie diśa daśa andhiyāri
dekhiye murcchita huyā tatkāle parala yaice kdalika vāte opārāla |
Śrīkṛṣṇaka virahatāpe Rukmiṇīka yaice avasthā milala tāhe dek-
haha śunaha ||*

Besides, the prose of these plays reveals such rhetorical figures of speech as assonance and alliteration which are generally considered to be the traits of verse. These poetic embellishments are not sparingly used, on the contrary a whole sentence resounds with poetical vocabulary. For example :

*Jagataka parama guru parama puruṣa puruṣottama sanātana
Brahmā Maheśa śevita caraṇa paṃkaja Nārāyaṇa Śrī Śrī Kṛṣṇa |
Sohi Daśaratha rājakumāra koṭi kandarpa darpa dalana Śrī Rāma-
candra ||*

For another peculiarity also the prose of these plays resembles verse. Occasionally the last words of consecutive sentences would end in rhyme, and at places different sentences would possess equal numbers of syllables as in verse.

This prose contains many colloquial and homely expressions. Words, phrases, similes from everyday speech were laid under contribution and made to fit into the dramatic style. A few of the homely Assamese similes that frequently occur are :

Kācaka cāhite māṇika harāya (In looking for glass one loses pearls);

Jaice śīsira pari padma saṅkucita bhaila (As a lotus closes under dew);

Jaicana vanāgni vṛṣṭi jale nirbāpita bhaila (As a forest fire is put out by rain);

Kadalika vāte upārāla (As a plantain tree is uprooted by the wind).

It should be noted that *Aṅkīyā Nāṭas* were patterned after Sanskrit models and this not merely in plot-construction but also in subject-matter. This explains the presence of Sanskritic influences in them. Besides, inclusion of *Nāndī śloka*s in Sanskrit, the *Aṅkīyā Nāṭas* abound in many Sanskrit and Sanskritised expressions and sentences.

The post-Śaṅkarite *Aṅkīya Nāṭas* disclose a conventionality. They have before them the same ideal and pattern and this has continued so till to-day. *Aṅkīyā Nāṭas* are composed even now particularly by the religious pontiffs of the Satras in the very same artificial Brajabuli language. Though there is not much of originality in dramatic style, form and technique yet these dramatists exhibit remarkable power in craftsmanship and handling a language which is not in current use. The *Aṅkīyā Nāṭas* made immense contribution in the field of Assamese drama and dramatic literature, and their contribution in the development of early Assamese prose cannot be too highly emphasised.

II. Prose of the Mantra texts

Contemporaneous with or even earlier than the prose of the *Aṅkīyā* plays we have the prose of the charms and riddles which are commonly known as *Mantra Puthis*.¹ These books have not only literary value but also historical importance as the repository of popular beliefs of the middle ages. The chief of these *Mantra* books are: *Karati Puthi* (associated with knife), *Virā-Jarā Puthi* (Charms against evil spirits), *Sāpara Dharanī Mantra* (Snake charms), *Sarvaḍhākā Mantra* (Charms covering all), *Suci Mantra* (Auspicious charms).

Very old though these charms are, it is difficult to ascertain their definite date of composition. They were surely written at different times and hence the prodigiousness of the difficulty. In many of the charms one comes across references to the *Quran* and the *Firingis*. The subject matter of the *Mantra-Puthis* are to some extent related to the *Atharva Veda*. In the *Brahma Karati* there are clear references to it and in one passage it says: "God was sleeping in His eternal bed. When He exhaled his breath, the four *Vedas* came out of Him. To this the *Aranya Karati* of the *Atharva Veda* can bear witness".

Some of the charms bear traces even of the *Buddhist Dhāraṇīs*. The Assamese *Mantra* texts further have been highly influenced by popular beliefs and superstitions. The very fact that the charms are generally practised by non-Brahmanical medical men proves that this literature has no Vedic sanction. In the *Brahma Karati* these texts have, therefore, been called the *Obhotā Veda* (The *Veda* upturned). In order to give a Vedic stamp to the charms, expressions like *Om*, *Svāhā*, etc. have been woven into them. Many of these charms, further, end in words like *uṅg*, *aṅg*, *hriṅg*, *um*, *kroṅg*, *phāt*, etc. having a magical ring.²

The prose of these writings is irregular and cryptic. The sentences have a disjointed structure and are free from the rigours of grammar. They lack the essential characteristics of prose style

1. Popular editions of these texts are printed by various publishers.

2. In this connection we may appropriately quote the statement of J. Vendryes who holds that words possess a magical value which accounts for the power of incantations and curses. Further, the mere word suffices to produce powerful effects, especially when it is enshrined in a verse, where the words are fixed and governed by rhythm. Virgil says that a formula in rhyme will make the moon come down out of heaven. *Language*, pp. 184-85.

namely coherence and precision; most of the sentences are but a conglomeration of unintelligible and mystic expressions and phrases without grammatical verbs and proper syntactical forms. Here is a passage as illustration :

Rāmara śara Lakṣmanara śara nāga śara pāta śara cingliyā śara piṅgaliyā śara deva śara Indra śara

These mystic charms read more like verse than prose, and since they are composed for the purpose of incantation, it is natural that they should be rhythmic and resemble songs. The balance, the symmetry, presence of alliteration, repetition of phrases like formulas are other qualities which make them approximate to verse. As literature, these charms are not without their importance. At places they contain narrative passages with literary ornamentation. The following picture of the divine court of Brahmā in the *Sudarśana Karati* reveals a first attempt at sustained descriptive writing in a mixed prosaic poetical style and with a facile handling of rhetorical figures :

*Brahmādeva bahi āche camatkāra kari | ādi puvata vasilā
Indra Yama dakṣiṇata | uttarata Kuvera Varuṇa pāścimata | āno
devagaṇo āche sabhā pāti sehi samājaka cakra dekileka pāche |
dekhi tharahari kāmpe yata prajā āche | camatkāra kari Indra
surapati kāmpe Yama Varuṇa Kuvera | meru mandara kāmpe kari
tharathara | koṭi sūrya sama yena cakra sudarśana | pralayara agni
yena dahi kare channa | bharaka bharaka kari gāve lāge jui | palāi
deva daitya ceṇḍāporā hui | caribaka saṅkā nāhi cakṣu yāya phuṭi |
yāke yaite pāve cakra pelāilo kāti |*

In translation the passage somewhat reads like this :

"The god Brahmā was sitting in a gorgeous manner. Indra took his seat to the east while Yama to the south of him. To his north sat Kuvera and Varuṇa, and to the west sat other gods in assembly. To that court came the wheel (*cakra*), seeing which all members felt a violent tremor. Indra, the king of the immortals, Yama, Varuṇa, Kuvera, all shook violently. The polar mountain Mandara also shook terribly. The wheel *Sudarśana* is brighter than a crore of suns together and its intensity was greater than the fire of doomsday cataclysm. The gods and the demons began stampeding at the impact of the fire radiated by the wheel. Nobody could look at it without getting their eyes blinded. The wheel tore to pieces whomsoever it got within its reach".

Here is another passage which describes the flight of ghosts before the terrible wheel of *Sudarśana*. It is interesting not only for its narration and homely style but also for the touch of humour which is rather rare in early prose writings :

*Kāro eko khāna kāṇa kulāra samāna | eka kāne dui kāṇa āru
cāri kāṇa | eka bhari dui bhari kāro koṅgā bhari | cakrara bhayata
save palāi lavari | ati kato dhelā kato kalā kato kujā kato khorā
kato bejimuvā kato dānta āchanta joṅgā joṅgā | cakrara bhayata
lāgi palāi nirantara | kato kukuramuvā uṭamuvā bekā bhari peṅgā
peṅgeri | kato barāmuvā bāghamuvā kato dīghalamuvā | kato dīghala
peṭā kato jibhā meli thakā | kato mukhe bara lāla | kato oparacakuvā
kato theṭu bhagā | kato kāmoriyā peṭā | juṭulā juṭuli culi kāro mūra
joṅgā | kāro hāṭa cuṭi dui bhari cuṭi kāro peṭa yāya māṭita bāgari |
beṅgara samāna cakṣu cepetā nāsikā | kāro cuṭi ḍhola peṭa kato
beṅgāmuvā | kato caku kaṇā kato caku khala cāla suturā suturi |
kāro dui bhari phure māṭita cucari | gāvata hārara mālā bhasma
dhuli | kato dui bhari āche oparata tuli | kato pheca nakā śāsana
śaliyā | save yakṣa palāya lavari |*

In translation the passage reads like this :

"Some had ears as big as winnowing fans. Some had one or two or even four ears. Others had either one leg or two and were lying before the *Sudarśana* wheel ; all fled helter-skelter. Some were leprous white while others were as black as ebony. Some lame or hunch-backed and others possessed mouths shaped like the needle. Others possessed long and sharp-pointed teeth. The faces of some resembled the faces of camels, dogs, hogs or tigers. Others were long-mouthed. Some were long-bellied. Others had hanging tongues, or watering tongues, water trickling down their chins. Some had eyes turned upward. The hair of some were matted. The heads of some were pointed, some had very short hands and legs, with the result that while moving their bellies brushed the earth. Other possessed eyes and flat noses like those of frogs. Some even looked like toads. Some were blind. Others had their eyes sunk to the sockets. The skins of some were choppy. The legs of some went splashing, while the legs of others were held upwards. Their bodies were besmeared with human ashes and garlands of bones dangled from their necks. All these ghosts took to flight."

The passage doubtless reads more like verse than prose or a curious blending of both. It should be noted that prose emerged

out of poetry, and in early prose there was a close resemblance between the two. In this connection the observation which Dr. S. K. De made with reference to the language of *Śūnya Purāṇa*, an early Bengali prose text, may also be appropriately applied to the *Mantra Puthis*. "Not only the condensed mode and ordenance of verse is followed here" says Dr. De, "but the symmetry of the lines, turns of phrases peculiar to verse, the refrain like repetition of sentences, the very frequent intrusion of half-staves or full verse lines capable of accurate scansion, occasional occurrence of end-rhymes, and lastly, the muffled under-hum of verse-rhythm throughout — all indicate that the passage, in close approach to the rhythm and tune of poetry, was meant, if it is prose at all, to be chanted with the verses to which it was only an appendage"³

III. Bhaṭṭadeva and his prose-works

The *Aṅkīyā Nāṭas* and the charms hold the earliest specimens of prose, but they are mostly specimens only. Their prose had not acquired a distinct literary status. This was first conferred on Assamese prose by Bhaṭṭadeva who directly and mainly employed prose for literary treatment. It was in his hands that Assamese prose was hardened, nourished and was fitted for the expression of high spiritual matters. Vaikunṭhanāth Kaviratna Bhāgavata Bhaṭṭāchārya, popularly known as Bhaṭṭadeva, is believed to have flourished between 1558 A.D. and 1638 A.D. His chief prose works are *Kathā Bhāgavata* (The *Bhāgavata* in prose) and *Kathā Gītā* (The *Gītā* in prose).⁴ Noticing the rather early times in which *Kathā Gītā* was composed, Acharyya P. C. Ray, the noted scientist and savant of India, says, "Indeed the prose *Gītā* of Bhaṭṭadeva composed in the sixteenth century is unique in its kind It is a priceless treasure. Assamese prose literature developed to a stage in the far distant sixteenth century which no other literature of the world reached except the writings of Hooker and Latimer in England".

Before assessing Bhaṭṭadeva's works it is necessary to see why he discarded the traditional verse form in favour of prose. The

3. Sushil Kumar De: *History of Bengali Literature in the Nineteenth Century*, pp. 459-460.

4. *Kathā Gītā* edited by Pandit H. C. Goswami, Gauhati, 1840 Śaka (1918 A.D.) All the books of *Kathā Bhāgavata* have not been published. So far only Books I to VI have been published by Śrī Ramadeva Adhikar Goswami of Patabausi Satra. It should be noted that the word *Kathā* is used in Assamese as in Jaina literature in the sense of prose narrative.

master influence in his life was that of Dāmodara Deva at whose command Bhaṭṭadeva undertook to render these texts into Assamese prose for the benefit of women and low-caste people. Bhaṭṭadeva was to an extent successful in his great attempt. Any one who has read *Kathā Bhāgavata* and *Kathā Gītā* can without demur say that the author has succeeded in making his works intelligible to common people. By translating these two most sacred and dignified Sanskrit texts into Assamese Bhaṭṭadeva not only conferred a high status to the Assamese language but also made it an easy medium for expressing abstract thoughts and profound philosophical ideas.

Bhaṭṭadeva's learning and scholarship made his style dignified and balanced. With unparalleled skill the author has employed both Assamese and Sanskrit vocables side by side for exposition of deep spiritual thoughts. His works reveal varying styles according to the subject matter. For, as one reads *Kathā Bhāgavata* one feels as if he is in the midst of a religious congregation assembled for faith and prayer, and the religious scholar is explaining the text with comments on and answers to possible objections to the interpretations. None can fully appreciate the compositional skill of *Kathā Gītā* without entering into the atmosphere of dialogue that prevails all through these books. Here is an illustrative extract :—

Yadi bolā ketiyā avatārā dharā tāta śunā | yekhana dharmmara
hāni adharmara udbhava haya tekhane sādharma rakṣārthe durjanara
nāśa nimitte dharma pratipālana pade yuge yuge mayi avatāra
dharo | yena mātṛye putraka lālana tāḍana kariteo nirddaya nahe
temane mayiyo sādharma rākhi asādharma nāśa kariteo vaiṣamya
śaṅkā nakaribā | mayi āpunāra icchāi janma dharo dharmapālana
nimitte āna laukika karma karo āru yi jāne si dehata abhimāna
eḍi moka bhāve | yadi bolā kemane janma karmaka jānile tomāka
pāve tāka śunā |

In *Kathā Bhāgavata*, Bhaṭṭadeva is more conscious of narrating stories and episodes so his language here is homlier and closer to raciness and terseness of the spoken speech. In this book he employed short sentences, popular vocabulary and expressive cadence of the colloquial, the three more appealing qualities needed for story-telling. The characteristic of the narrative style can be seen in the following paragraph :

Caturtha adhyāye Ṛsabharā caritra kahibā | Śuke kahanta
pāche nābhi putraka bhagavantara lakṣaṇa dekhi bala vīrya bidyā

*yaśa sampatiye śreṣṭha lakṣi Sabha nāma thaila | Tāke nasahiyā
Indra sei bariṣaṭa nabariṣiḷa tāka jāni bhagavanta Ṛṣabhadeva yoga
bale br̥ṣṭi karila | Nābhiyo putraka lālana tolana kari parama ānanda
pāila | Pāche lokara anurāga dekhi putraka rājā pāti Vadarikāśra-
maka gailā | Tathāye bhakti kari bhagavantaka pāila |*

(*Kathā Bhāgavata*, Book V. Ch. 4).

Although Bhaṭṭadeva's works were mainly translations yet they have enough of originality in them, and these have been made pleasanter by the authors incomparable style. Further, these texts are not to be considered mere renderings of one language into another but the writer made the materials his own and interpreted them according to his standpoint. The author never failed to weave into the texts homely similes, familiar maxims from standard commentaries wherever they were considered more illustrative of the arguments.

Bhaṭṭadeva had a profound grasp of Sanskrit grammar and literature which earned for him the title of Bhāgavata Bhaṭṭa-cārya (versed in the *Bhāgavata*). Bhaṭṭadeva has several original Sanskrit works to his credit and before he handled Assamese prose he wrote in Sanskrit a text titled *Bhaktisāra* (the Quintessence of Faith), a book of high metaphysical interest. Inevitably therefore, Sanskrit influences, particularly its syntax tinged his Assamese writings. Besides, as these texts are translations of Sanskrit, *tatsāma* words naturally find easy access into them; but the author is nowhere pompous or unintelligible. The judicious use of Sanskrit words has only conferred on these religious writings dignity and grace. In syntactical structure also his writings are disciplined by Sanskrit grammar and as such they appear to be flawless. In his *Kathā Gītā*, however, the sentences at places run to complex length due to addition of clauses after clauses for illustrating certain knotty points. In spite of these occasional lapses, the syntax is regular, the verb is not dropped or shifted at will, and clauses are not thrown together with utter disregard of the principles of grammar.

Bhaṭṭadeva's works are important steps towards the great achievements of Assamese philosophical and narrative prose. He created a sure-footed expository prose-style with an eye to grammatical perfection. His aim was to explain religious matters in a logical and clear manner, and in this Bhaṭṭadeva succeeded to a large extent. His conversational and argumentative prose

style of *Kathā Gitā* served as a model and pattern to the Vaisnavite prose-writers of philosophical matters of later years and his simpler and freer style of *Kathā Bhāgavata* greatly influenced the writers of *Carita Puthis*.

IV. *Prose of the Burañjis*

The greatest development in Assamese prose literature is found in the *Burañjis*, the chronicles of the Āhom court. The *Burañjis* were compiled under the orders of kings and of the high dignitaries of the state, for they alone could grant access to state documents on which the chronicles had invariably to be based. These documents were principally the periodic reports transmitted to the court by military commanders and frontier governors, diplomatic epistles sent to and received from foreign rulers and allies, judicial and revenue papers submitted to the kings and ministers for their final orders and the day-to-day annals of the court which incorporated all the transactions done, important utterances made, and significant occurrences reported by reliable eye-witnesses (*Assam Burañjī*, Introduction, p. xxxvi). These *Burañjis* were at first written in Āhom, the language of the rulers. Later, however, they came to be compiled in the Assamese language. The *Burañjis* constitute an unprecedented and glorious chapter in Assamese literature. It will not be an exaggeration to remark that it is through these *Burañjis* the modern Assamese prose emerges. Commenting on this unique historical literature Sir G. A. Grierson observes: "The Assamese are justly proud of their national literature. In no department have they been more successful than in a branch of study in which India, as a rule, is curiously deficient. The historical works or *Burañjis* are numerous and voluminous. A knowledge of *Burañjis* was an indispensable qualification to an Assamese gentleman" (*Linguistic Survey of India*).

The compilation of *Burañjis* was a sacred task, and, therefore it was customary to begin it with a salutation to the deity. The chronicles were prepared generally by men who commanded a comprehensive knowledge about state affairs, and we have several *Burañjis* whose authors were high government officials. Hence the language of these chronicles is dignified and graceful. Records as they are of concrete facts, they have been put in a language which is ordinarily free from sentimental rhetoric. Couched in easy, straightforward, and unambiguous language, they are charming and admirable writings.

All these vast historical writings have not yet been completely brought to light. Dr. S. K. Bhuyan is publishing some of them under the auspices of the Department of Historical and Antiquarian Studies, Government of Assam. The prose chronicles published so far by the said Department are: *Assam Burañjī* by Harakanta Barua (1930), *Deodhāi Asama Burañjī*, a compilation from several sources (1932), *Tuṅghuṅgiyā Burañjī* by Srināth Duārā (1932), *Kachāri Burañjī* (1936), *Jayantiyā Burañjī* (1937), *Tripurā Burañjī* (1938), and *Asama Burañjī* (1945). Two other important chronicles, viz. the *Puraṇi Asama Burañjī* (1922) and the *Pādshāha Burañjī* have been published by the Kāmarūpa Anusandhāna Samiti and edited respectively by Pandit Hemachandra Goswami and Dr. S. K. Bhuyan.

The dates of composition of all these *Burañjīs* have not definitely been ascertained; they were perhaps compiled over a long period, beginning from the late sixteenth to the early nineteenth century. Chronologically speaking, *Puraṇi Asama Burañjī* edited by the late Pandit Hemachandra Goswami, may be taken to be the earliest. Goswami considers the work to be a compilation of the reign of Gadādhara Simha (1681—1695). Another chronicle *Svarganārāyaṇadeva Mahārājara Akhyāna* now published under the title *Assam Burañjī* was also believed to be compiled, according to Dr. S. K. Bhuyan, during this period.

Pandit Goswami also came to the conclusion that *Kathā Gitā* was composed sometime after 1594. So the time intervening between the composition of *Kathā Gitā* and *Puraṇi Asama Burañjī* is roughly about one hundred years. *Puraṇi Asama Burañjī* shows clearly how during these one hundred years, Assamese prose was shaping itself. It is true that Bhaṭṭadeva broke away from the conventional style of ornamental language, and had for the first time in the history of Assamese literature adopted the spoken language as medium for prose; but he was not completely free from the influence of the ornate and cultivated Sanskritised style. As already pointed out Bhaṭṭadeva indeed succeeded to a large extent in using an Assamese vocabulary in spite of his classical learning that encumbered him. But in the structure of his sentences he could not completely get away from the Sanskrit model, and a large percentage of *tatsama* words made their inroads into his writings. The language of the *Burañjīs*, however, is completely free from classical influences as they were written on subject matter which was entirely different in tone and kind. The *Burañjīs* have no association whatsoever with scriptural texts. These are

narrations and descriptions of affairs of royal families, an intimate portrayal of manners and characters of the people of the time compiled by experienced men of affairs with a sense of historical perspective. They give us in a historical method the court life, the royal routine, the daily relation of the court with outsiders of every description. For these reasons the language of the *Burañjīs* cannot but reflect the spoken language of the court. Based as it was on the cultural language of the court, it is admirable for richness, straightforwardness, clearness, and fitted well for historical narration. "It is curious how the Assamese intellect", observes Dr. S. K. Bhuyan, "nurtured on the extravagance of Vaiṣṇava poetry, could pin itself down to the chronicling of grim realities and hard facts in a colourless and impersonal fashion. The bridge between the two phases of the intellect labouring in the realm of fiction or of fact was afforded by the model set forth in the *Burañjīs* written in the Āhom language, the chroniclers of which enjoyed immunity from the influence of imaginative poetry and who were subjected to rigorous discipline and supervision as their works were compiled as a matter of official routine."⁵ How the *Burañjīs* struck out a style graceful and full of cadence will be seen from the following descriptive passage from *Puraṇi Asama Burañjī* which refers to a battle scene between the Āhoms and the Moghuls :

Lānamākharu Ceṭiyā Pāṇḍuta Baḍaphukana hai thākila | Sama-
ste Baruābore gai hājoka beḍhi gaḍha dile | Tañcu Sandikoi gaḍha
nahala māne hātī āgakai āchila | Pāche Baṅgāle gaḍa bāja hui
samukhe yuddha dile | Pāche Ābdula Islāma Nāvābata kāḍa lāgila |
Muhudi Nabāba āga hala | Hātira kapālata guli lāgila | Hātiyo
ubhati palāla ghoḍā paḍila naṭā | Teve baṅgāla āponāra gaḍha
bhaṅga hui rahila | Āhomeo gaḍha dāṅgi baṅgālaka beḍhi
dharilegai | Baṅgāleo olāi yuddha nedi pāche kākuti kari bāṭa
māge | Bole āmi yuddha eḍilo tomārā dharmma patha cāri diyā |
Āmāra deśaka yāo tathāpito baḍaphukane neḍile mahārājata
bhaye | Eimate ek māsa gala | Baṅgāle khāba nāpāi gaḍhara bhita-
rate sukāi mare | Āmāra mānuhe kāḍara āgata cāulara ṭupali māri
paṭhāi | baṅgāleo kāḍara āgata rupara ṭupali māri paṭhāi | eikathā
mahārājā suni dāi dhari paṭhāle |

(*Puraṇi Asama Burañjī*, p. 103-4).

Though there was no need for literary airs and graces, yet the *Burañjīs* are not wholly devoid of such embellishment. In this

connection another remark of Dr. S. K. Bhuyan, made with reference to the literary flavour in *Pādshāh Burāñjī*, may also be applied to other *Burāñjīs* with equal force. He states, "The historical narrative is not dry bone. One notices in it thought and emotions too. Hence it ascends to the level of pure literature. It will not be too much to say that such a confluence of history and literature is not to be found in any modern Indian literature in the pre-British period. What would otherwise be a dry historical narrative, has in the hands of the writer, become an entertaining historical literature punctuated to the reader's satisfaction by such elements of style as simile, analogy, illustrations, episodes and diversions". The secret of success in the *Burāñjīs* lies greatly in sentence construction, vernacular idioms and the expressive cadence of the spoken language. The writers are adepts in expressing themselves in short sentences and simple phraseology. Take it where you will, the vivacity and simplicity of the style is inestimable :

*Carāye povāli tole thoṭata dhari uruvāi cāi | pākhi jadi gajila
uḍiba jadi pāḍile | māikīra lagata cari buli āhi bāsa layahi |
pākhi jadi samāna hala māikiye ādhāra diba novāri uḍuvāi niye |
eka uḍānadi paregai dunāi bāsa napāi hi | kono śiyāla kukure
khāi nāi mānuhe dhari niye doābāra bāh nāpāi | kumāre caru bece
pāike hātata lai bajāi cāi | yadi hātata bājila cāri kaḍā kaḍiko
diye caruko niye | sei jadi hātata nābāje niyeniki |*

(*Puraṇi Asama Burāñjī*, p. 133).

The *Burāñjīs* further contributed largely towards enrichment of Assamese vocabularies in deverse directions. They incorporate a large number of administrative terms and legal expressions used in the Āhom court. Words from the Āhom language are also not rare. Such words are used to denote things and institutions which are distinctly connected with Āhom life and culture. Words of Arabic and Persian origin also have been deeply laid under contribution, particularly in ambassadorial and diplomatic deeds and documents.

These *Burāñjīs* were mostly written in the eastern dialect of Assamese (*ujani bhāṣā*) which from this time began to take rank as a standard literary speech. The causes contributing to this were the predominating importance of eastern Assam as the seat of the Āhom court and administration, and centre of trade and commerce, which made the eastern Assamese the language of affairs. It was after the pattern of this prose that the easy and simple prose of the *Orunodoi* (1846) the first periodical in Assamese, developed in the early years of the 19th century.

V. *Prose of the Carita Puthis*

Even when the historical literature was developing under State patronage, literature of a different kind was taking its birth, under the aegis of the Vaiṣṇavite Satras. This was the *Carita Puthis*, lives of the saints. Besides the lives of Śaṅkaradeva, the lives of many other Vaiṣṇavite saints were continued to be written both in prose and verse during and after the 17th century A.D. Recitations from the biographies of the saints as a kind of religious spur to villagers are done after congregational prayers even up to this day. *Kathā Guru Carita*⁶ (a prose biography of Śaṅkaradeva and Mādhavadeva) has it that it was Mādhavadeva who for the first time introduced this practice by himself taking to recitation of his Guru's biography. After the death of Śaṅkaradeva, his disciples must have tried over a long period to compile his biography. In all the biographies the day-to-day experiences and incidents of the saints' lives personally witnessed by the monkish compilers or handed down by sacred traditions have been laid down without sifting the importance from the insignificant, and accepting legends and myths without any historical scrutiny. Be that as it may, these *Carita Puthis* are the first attempts in Assamese at writing biographies.

The *Carita Puthis* aimed at generating a sense of reverence and devotion in the minds of the ordinary men towards the saints by a recital of incidents from their lives. Hence the prose of these lives and the manner of their compilation differ widely from that of Bhaṭṭadeva as well as the court chronicles. While Bhaṭṭadeva's original was Sanskrit, the *Burañjīs* derived their materials from state papers and records. The *Carita Puthis* were free from both these types of influences. The subject-matter of the *Carita Puthis* was directly the lives of the eminent Vaiṣṇavite saints. They, therefore, contain pictures of contemporary Assamese religious life, records of customs and manners current at the time, and accounts of the religious institutions. Further, they were compiled to supply inspiration to the masses. Naturally these writings were expressed in simple, emotional and more homely and informal speech of the people.

It should be noted that the use of a spoken language is dependent mainly on three factors — the structure of the sentences, the peculiar use of pronouns and verbs, and adequacy or otherwise

6. Now published by Shri Harinarayan Dutta Barua, Nalbari, and edited by Prof. U. C. Lekharu.

of the vocabulary. "What particularly characterizes spoken language", says J. Vendryes "is that it contents itself with emphasizing the main lines of thought. These alone emerge and dominate the sentence, while the logical relations of words, and component parts of a sentence, are either imperfectly indicated, with the help, if necessary, of intonation and gesture, or are not indicated at all and have to be supplied by intuition. This spoken language thus approximates to spontaneous language, so called because it gushes spontaneously from the mind under the pressure of strong emotion. The striking words are then prominently placed, as the speaker has neither the leisure nor the time to mould his thought according to the strict rules of reflective and organized language." Further, in every spoken style there is always some dramatic quality. Everywhere in the *Carita Puthi* dialogues have been woven into descriptive passages with unparalleled literary elegance. Both short and long sentences occur wherever they are required for balance and poise, for effectiveness and for beauty. In the same passage indicative, interrogative and such other types of sentences occur as indeed they do so in spontaneous speech of everyday. This breaks down monotony and affords diversity. The following passage on saint Rādhikā, taking from the *Kathā-Guru-Carita* will hold that style to bold relief: —

"Gurujane gai bole viprasaba ei jāna dhara śānti halehe bān-
dhiba pāri | Pāche brāhmaṇe bole āmara ghare pati śānti āche,
kāilai anā haba | Bole ānibāhā eikhāṇi, kabā palare Brahmaputrara
jala āniba lāge rolehe patibratā sati | Tehe gai sabe vipre sudhile
grhepati olāla | Palare jala anā ka'lata tochā khāle napāro buli |
Pācha dinā sabe cāpila | Guru sudhile bole āge ghare ghare mae
bulie jala anā ka'lata pācha huiki paila | Tehe gurujane bāmunara
āgata Skandha Purāṇara eka ārhi kaiche | Kaliṅga deśara rājāra
mukhata bethā roga hāla | Pāche dukhata rājā ene aṅgikāra karile
bole mora byādhi yeye cāba pāre tāke mora ardha rājya dīma |
Tāke śuni aneka deśara aneka vaidya dhanantari Atharvavedi
āhi aneka ṭakā bākhara rajata subarṇa bhāṇi jāraṇa kari khuvāi
die | Phota michā | Pāche rājāra āpāla lāgi nihale rākhi thaya |
Ei mate kata bandi hai pari āche āśāta | Pāche katodinara mūrata
eṭā beja majaliyā āhi dvārata bole rājā bandi nakaile āmi e cālohet
pārō ki cāro | Dvāri jāna dilegai | Rājā niyāle | Gai vaidye bole
cāba pāri | Śāntira eṭopā khīra lāge | Rājā ocarate guru brāh-
maṇa āchila cāle | Bole mahārājā āmāra grehe āche etikṣaṇe anā
yāba | Ei buli uṭhi gaṇ bhari gaiche | Pathe pāi yi loke sudhile
bole bara bega daho | Bole rājā auśadhalai Śāntira tana āno

āmāra grehara | Pāche si bole tai sarvanāśa habi | Racho mai kao |
 Tumi gai cotālara mūre ghumāi basi thāka gai asantoṣa bhāve |
 Anasabe mātīle gā nudhubi | Pāche tora bhāryyā mātīle ei kathā
 kabi | Buli eśapati veśyāra tana bicāri dība diche rājā auṣadhalai |
 Vaide khuiche kata pāma | Ki gā dhuma yā | Vipre gai sei mate
 āche bahi | Putre bhātre mātē namāte | Patnī olāi mātīlehi kale
 sei krame | Tāi bole gā dhovā ki cintā karā | More nāhaiche |
 Ekahe kama | Pānilai yāote pūrāma | Nī dībā | Vipre śuni atrāhi
 hai guni mane bole mora jāti kriyā sakalo gala ei veśyāra saṅge-
 jīva dukhahe haba | Ei buli sabāke chāri bane gai yoga cinti gati
 labhile. Jānā gurusaba, tomārā sabaro tenehe haiche | Bāmūṇe
 śuni maune tuṣa heṭa mātē adhomukhe rala" (pp. 39-49).

The inconsistency of the homely life is, as it were, reflected in speech which may, and does often run counter to grammar. In strict grammar in Assamese, the subject comes first, and the verb comes last, other parts of speech coming in between the two. In an irregular sentence the writer uses at the beginning, or at the end, the word which he wants to specially emphasize, no matter what part of speech it is. The *Carita Puthis* contain many such irregular popular usages. Further, the use of the right word at the right place makes these writings easily attractive. Right use of verbs, idioms and phrases makes the prose of the *Carita Puthis* not only chaste but also lively. Although there is no attempt at literary grace, yet the prose of the *Carita Puthis* is not absolutely free from ornament. Their diction was enriched by profusion of metaphors, similes, alliterations which had come spontaneously and without much effort.

As has already been noted, the subject matter of the *Carita Puthis* is something different from the dry religious truths and court feuds. These are something like the daily diaries of famous and revered masters. Here the reader feels quite at home; for in these writings they find the records of men who are intimately connected with their society. The subject-matter of *Kathā Gītā* and the *Burañjīs* was factual, objective and impersonal—for the most part they are dissertations on philosophy, or dry accounts of facts. The subject-matter of the *Carita Puthis*, however, is to some extent, subjective. The writer is himself a devotee and as such he has spiritual meeting with the hero of his book. A mere factual statement of events and incidents is never his aim. He must show how the example of his master has touched and influenced him, so that others might feel a similar inspiration. In his pages the hero lives over again—with his happiness and sorrow, fame and

calumny, rise and fall, and all such things which evoke a human interest and even sympathy in the reader's mind. Here in these writings for the first time we come into more intimate relationship with the great personalities of our country and see them in the social surroundings in which they lived, and contemporary men and women with whom they worked and daily conversed. In this respect the *Carita Puthis* may be taken to be human documents of irresistible charm, absorbing interest, and of wide appeal.

Of special interests in these biographies are the simplicity, deep faith and sincerity of the devotee-compiler, which create a fine and homely atmosphere. This could not have been achieved merely by the adoption of the spoken language. The whole atmosphere is delightfully free and unconventional like homely life itself. It is the spirit of ease and unsophisticatedness which had made it possible even for anecdotes of the supernatural kind to find an accommodation in them. While the anecdotes of the supernatural kind associated with the lives of the saints arouse a sense of reverence for the wonderful in the hearts of the devotees, those of their everyday life help in establishing a sense of kinship and sympathy by bringing out their essential human nature. These human documents are not without the element of humour; specially the quaintness of many colloquialisms and the very naivete of the authors tend to produce a sense of humour for the modern reader.

VI. *Miscellaneous Prose*

(a) *Prose of Religious Books*

As noticed above, it was Bhaṭṭadeva, who directed the course of Assamese literature towards prose. Some of his own contemporaries followed his lead and translated several Sanskrit texts in prose. All of these books have, however, not yet seen the light. Even those that have been published have not yet been subjected to a critical examination. It is, therefore, not easy to ascertain their chronology. Many of them follow different orthographies. Hence comparative study can hardly yield good results. A discussion, on the basis of chronology, of Bhaṭṭadeva's successors has not, therefore, been attempted here. Instead, an effort has been made to see the different samples of prose that they disclose.

The first essay in Assamese commentary literature is provided by Paraśurāma's *Kathā Ghoṣā* — a prose rendering of the famous *Nāma Ghoṣā* of Mādhavadeva. The manuscript copy of *Kathā Ghoṣā* now kept in the library of the Kāmarūpa Anusan-

dhāna Samiti, is dated 1715 A.D. In explaining the text, the writer of *Kathā Ghōṣā* has cited matters from other scriptures as well. Another book, of the same period, is *Sātvata Tantra*—an Assamese rendering of a Sanskrit text of the same title. Kṛṣṇananda Dvija's *Pūrṇa Bhāgavata*, though principally a verse rendering, contains prose passages here and there. Pandit Goswami, in his *Descriptive Catalogue of Assamese Manuscripts* mentions that a book named *Padma Purāṇa*,—a prose manual of morals and manners, was composed in 1769 A.D. The book begins with a chapter on the virtue of putting *Rudrākṣa* beads on one's person. The book contains also chapters on the merits of a bath in the Brahmaputra, and of fasting on *Ekādaśī* (11th day of the moon) and Janmāṣṭamī (Lord Kṛṣṇa's birthday) days, and rules to be observed in the several months of the calendar. Another noted book is Raghunātha Mahanta's *Kathā Rāmāyaṇa* (*Rāmāyaṇa* in prose). The same author has to his credit the metrical *Śatruñjaya*, composed in 1618 A.D. Pandit Goswami believes *Kathā Rāmāyaṇa* to be a work of the same period. *Kathā Rāmāyaṇa* is not a literal translation of the Sanskrit epic. The *Ādi*, *Āyodhyā*, *Āraṇya*, and the *Kiṣkindhyā* cantos have been abridged. There is a dramatic setting about the whole book. The influence of the *Aṅkīyā Nāṭas* is specially to be noticed in the language of *Kathā Rāmāyaṇa*, as can be seen by comparing it with Śaṅkaradeva's *Rāma Vijaya*. The language of *Kathā Rāmāyaṇa* is not completely free from the influence of Sanskrit. *Tatsama* words appear, and here and there Sanskrit sentences also occur.

(b) *Prose of Utilitarian Literature*

Many Sanskrit books other than religious were translated into Assamese prose. Of these, several old manuscripts have been discovered. They deal with medicine, astronomy, rules of arithmetic, dancing and architecture. In these books for the first time Assamese prose was employed for the discussion of utilitarian knowledge. Most of them were translated from Sanskrit texts and by Sanskrit scholars. It was natural, therefore, that Sanskrit would leave some stamp on them, more especially as upto that time a sufficient number of *tatbhava* and racy words with clear-cut usages had not been evolved. The study of Sanskrit texts for knowledge was indeed indispensable but Sanskrit words were even more necessary to enrich Assamese prose vocabulary. It must, however, be added that although *tatsama* words were borrowed, the Assamese writers used a more straightforward and

direct style suited to their subject-matter which may be classed under science. For the same reason these books are, generally speaking, free from unintelligibility and vagueness. Apart from their value as literary beauties and technical excellences, they are most important as examples of the contemporary handling of prose for scientific purpose. The chief is *Hastividyārṇava* of Sukumar Barkath. This illustrated book was written in 1734 under orders of king Śiva Siṃha and his consort, Queen Ambikādevī. The illustrations were drawn by the painters Dilbar and Dosai. The book contains descriptions of several kinds of elephants, the ways of training them, their diseases and their cures. The book also lays down the different categories of elephants to be used by men belonging to different social classes. The materials of *Hastividyārṇava* are stated in the text itself to have been taken from *Gajendra Cintāmaṇi* of Śambhunātha. The prose of *Hastividyārṇava* does not differ from the prose of the chronicles. It has similar sentence formation and vocabulary. The orthography is phonetic and the structure of sentences follows that of everyday speech.

The *Ghorānidāna*, a treatise on horses, is another book of the same class. This book has been edited (1932) by Tarini Charan Bhattacharya and published by the Government of Assam. In his preface to *Ghorā Nidāna*, Dr. S. K. Bhuyan observes: "These two representative treatises (*Hastividyārṇava* and *Ghorā Nidāna*) reveal the richness and variety of the Assamese pharmacopoea and their literary value consists in the presentation of a very large number of expressions now thrown in to disuse". Another book of useful knowledge is *Śrīhastamuktāvalī* of Śubhaṅkara. The book is a collection of Sanskrit ślokaś taken from different texts on dramaturgy, and dealing with the movements of hands and fingers in acting. To these ślokaś Assamese translations have been added. The translator has tried to give, as far as possible, suitable Assamese equivalents to Sanskrit words. Kaviraj Chakravarti's *Bhāsvati* is a book of astronomy. If he is the same person who wrote *Śaṅkha-cūḍa Vadha*, *Sakuntalā Kāvya*, the metrical *Brahma-vaivarta Purāṇa* and a translation of *Gītagovinda* then he must be a contemporary of king Śiva Siṃha (1714-1744). *Bhāsvati* is an abridged adaptation of the Sanskrit *Śūrya Siddhānta*. Of the books of arithmetic mention must be made of *Aṅkara Āryya* of Kashinath. The book discusses, besides arithmetic, rules of land measurement and the method of finding the square root of figures. At places the book contains Sanskrit verses.

There were treatises also on architecture, road construction, and such other subjects. A passage, bearing on building construction, taken from the history of Changrung Phukan, now preserved in the Department of Historical and Antiquarian Studies, is quoted below to show the type of prose that this book contains:

Pramatta Simha Devara pāṭa gharara khera ruvā ṭakupāṭa betara lekhā devara bara gharata ruvā 1289 ṭā | Sadāha kāmī 8 kāūna, bāna kāmī 13½ kāūna, ṭupara kāmī 11 kaūna, chāvani kāmī 3 kāūna, 36½ khera, 464080 ṭā ṭakupāṭa, 34080 ṭā betabara-suta, 1680 sarusuta, 51 kaūna, barabāṭagharara ruvā, 729 ṭā śaḍa-hakāmī 1 ṭakā, bānakāmī 5 kaūna, hōlāṅgara duvāra bale 4 hāta okhake 5 hāta, gharīyāla dharā dui phuṭāra mājhata 8 hāta, mājari okhake 2 hāta, 4 āṅgula, tāṅkākara mājara 2 hāta, 2 āṅgula ṭupa dīrghe 18 hāta dole: gharīyā charāra duvāra okhake 5 hātara parā mājha pāli gaḍhalai 38 beṇḍ āre parā māṭi gaḍhalai 45 beṇḍ, ālira so mājara parā daraba gharalai nilaga 24 beṇḍ |

Hara Gaurī Samvāda is another book written in the form of questions and answers. It is a translation of the mythico-historical king. The book was prepared perhaps during the reign of Kamaleswar Simha (1790-1810).

From the number of prose works composed during the period between the time of Bhaṭṭadeva and the composition of *Hastividya-rṇava*, that have come to our hand, it is easy to see how Assamese prose literature developed enormously in several directions. The influence of Sanskrit was, of course, there over all. It was more obviously the case with serious books—philosophical and religious—which were mostly translations from Sanskrit and that done by Sanskrit scholars. Assamese had not till then developed an adequate number of *tatbhava* and racy words, nor were their use standardised. Except Sanskrit there was nothing that could serve as a pattern of grammar and style. Therefore imitation of Sanskrit on the part of the new-born Assamese prose was not merely necessary, but also inevitable. Though modelled after Sanskrit texts and commentaries Assamese prose had done away with unnecessary verbal rhetoric and too many compounds, and had thus attained clarity. Its aim was the spread of religious and useful knowledge amongst the average man. Hence its clarity and simplicity. Everywhere in these books there are proofs of ability to express ideas in an exact, logical, relevant, and whenever needed, in short and brief fashion. Apart from their value as literature

and art, these books are of the greatest importance for proper appraisement of the intellectual activity of old Assam.

VII. Prose of Diplomatic Letters and State Documents

(a) Prose of Diplomatic Letters

The use of Assamese prose in state papers, files and documents not only widened its scope but also conferred on the everyday speech a literary status. This was doubtless owing to the sympathy and patronage of the court. Before the Āhoms came, all state records were kept in Sanskrit. It was during the times of the Āhoms that Assamese prose was used for the first time in state business. In the courts of the Kachāri, Koch, and Jayantiyā Kings also Assamese got predominance. Old Assamese prose was thus nurtured in the court of kings and potentates. Prose became the vehicle of expression in diplomatic letters, state records, and grants and the medium for the law courts. The result was that prose expanded in different directions, developing different techniques and forms and getting enriched in its vocabulary.

One such diplomatic letter written in 1555 A.D. by king Naranārāyaṇa of Cooch Behar to king Svarganārāyaṇa has come to hand. Naranārāyaṇa's letter is rather free from the presence of too many Persian words which is generally the case in letters of this kind of the 16th century. The letter is given below:

"Svasti sakala digadantikarnātānāsphāna samīraṇa pracaḷita himakara hāra hāsa kāśa kailāsa pāṇḍura yaśorāśi virājita tripiṣṭapa tridaśataraṅgiṇī salila nirmāna pavitra kalevara bhīṣaṇa pracaṇḍa dhīra dhairyya maryyādā pārābāra sakala dikkāmini giyamāna guṇa santāna Śrī Śrī Svarganārāyaṇa mahārājā pracaṇḍa pratāpeṣu |

Lekhanañ kāryaṇca | Ethā āmāra kuśala | Tomāra kuśala niran-tare bāñchā kari | Athana tomāra āmāra santoṣa sampādaka patrī-patri gatāyāta haile ubhayānukula prītira bīja añkurita haite rahe | Tomāra āmāra kartabyese bardhatāka pāi puṣpita phalita haibeka | Āmārā sei udyugate āci | Tomāro egoṭa kartabya ucita haya | Nākara tāka apāne jāna | Adhika ki lekhima | Satānanda kāyyi o Rāmeśvara śarmā kālaketuo dhubā sarddāra udaṇḍa cāuniyā śyā-marāi imarāka pāṭhāitechi | Tāmarāra mukhe sakala samācāra bujhiyā citāpa bidāya dibā | Aparā ukilāra saṅge ghuḍi 2 dhanu 1 cheṅga matsya 1 jora bālisa 1 jakāi 1 sārī 5 khāna ei sakala diyā gaiche | Āra samācāra buji kahi pāṭhāibeka āra tomāra arthe san-

deśa gomaseñ 1 ciṭa 5 ghāgari 10 kṛṣṇāmara 20 śukla cāmara 10 |
Iti śaka 1447 māsa Aṣāḍha |

A letter written by king Svarganārāyaṇa to king Naranārāyaṇa also has come to hand. A copy of this letter has been preserved in the Department of Historical and Antiquarian Studies. The letter is as following :

Svasti tripura hara caraṇa svarga śrī parṇa sudhāpāna
bhrīṅgapayamāna sampana dāna santāna śauryya dhairyya
gāmbhīryodāryya pārābāra tuhinakara nikara taraṅgiṇī taraṅga
pāṇḍura yaśorāṣi virajita kula kamala prakāśakaika bhāskara
Śrīmanmallanārāyaṇa rāja mahodara caritreṣu |

Lekhanaṇ kāryaṇca | Atra kuśala | Tomāra kuśala bārttā śuniya
paramāpyāyita hailo | Āra je lekḥica prītibrikṣa aṅkurita sei
tomāra āmāra sādhlādetā briddhira pāyā phalita puṣpita haibāra
khāna yi kahica i goṭa viśeṣa kintu tomāra āmāra prīti goṭa jihata
hante ghatice tāka samaste jāne | Seirūpa mārṇyādā vyavahārata
yadi rahiba phalita puṣpita kisaka nahaba | Āmarā pūrva abhi-
prāyate āci āra ukīlara saṅge ji sakala dravyādi pathāichilā i sakala
sabhāta dekḥāibāra ucīta nahaya kintu ji sakale jihaka ācari thāke
apīti haileo ācaranīya sakale tāke nīti svarūpe dekḥe eteḥe divāka
povā | Āra samuccaya sei sei dravyata pravarttanīya lokera dvārāe
ji bujhuvā gaiche seirūpe bujhibā | Tomāra ukīlera saṅge āmāra
ukīla Śrīcaṇḍībara o Śrī Dāmodara Śarmāka pathovā gaiche |
Emarāra mukhe sakala samācāra bujhibā | Tomāra arthe sandeśa
naḍā kāpora 2 thāna gajadanta 4 gāḥiyana 2 monā pahucibe | Iti
śaka 1478 |

Both these letters begin with Sanskrit ślokaś, and have some Sanskrit influences. As these were sent to the heads of foreign states their sentence formations were sober and business like and the descriptions dignified. A collection of old diplomatic letters, preserved in the National Archive of the Government of India, has been edited by Dr. Surendranath Sen and published by the Calcutta University (1942), under the title "*Prācīn Bāṅgalā Patra Saṅkalan*". Several letters written by Āhom Kings and officers have been printed in the volume. They are the best of contemporary correspondence and stand out as documents of high importance for the political history of the time.

(b) Prose of Land-grants

Several stone and copper plates on land-grants made by Āhom kings have been discovered. The following quotation, taken from

a stone inscription of Cāmadharā Gar, dated 1616 A.D., provides a specimen of the prose of the land-grants :

"Śrībhaṇḍāri gosāi Lāṅgipo gosāi | Baḍaphukana nāi saliyā-vāi | Cāmadhāra simā kari hāruni dāruni dārunilai gaḍh | Śaka 1538 | Śrī Śrī Svargaṇārāyaṇara jaya jaya | Śrī kuluṇ gosāi Śrī Kulatā gosāi | Śrī Jadubaruvā jaya hala |

The number of stone inscriptions containing Assamese prose, and discovered till now is however not great. Most of the land-grants were made on copper plates, and they were written in the pattern of Indian land-grants. Each plate commences with the benedictory word *svasti*. The initial *śloka* written in Sanskrit, and bearing the year, contains laudatory references to the king who makes the grant. These copper plate land-grants contain, besides the measurement and boundaries of the lands, an enumeration of a host of allied information. They contain a detailed account of the measure of expenditure to be made on specified festive occasions, the graded quantities in which articles of offerings are to be distributed amongst the religious assemblage, and enumeration of the graded services to be rendered by each of the *Sevāits*, *Pāiks*, *Bardeuris*, etc., and the graded amounts of rice, butter, oil, betel-nut and betel-leaf and such other articles that are to be allotted to different festive occasions and religious ceremonies.

(c) Prose of Court-documents

It has already been noted that Assamese was used in the court as a state language, and all deeds, documents, records, complaints, and court judgments were kept in Assamese. A vast mass of such documents is now discovered which reveals the prominent characteristics of the prose used therein. The following is a specimen of the prose used in a document of complaint :

Sargadevara bandi Śivarāma bara thākura e prārthanā kari janāiche | pūve iśvara Gaurinātha Siṁha sargadeva e bandira pitā Hārinātha barathākuraka barakalā pathārata pūve āhata gach paścime marānai uttare baraśimalu dakṣiṇe hijala gach ei cāri had kari callis purā roati māṭi sargadevara punyārtha brahmottara kari dichila | Sei kālare parā ājilaike tini cāri janā sargadevara dinata eko jaya jañjala nohovākai dhan-bita nabharākai māṭi khāi achilohaka | Etiyā Siddhirama Hājarikāe sei māṭire parā balakai pakā dhānakō dāi nile bandiko mārile ene hale bandiye kenekai deśata thākim | Dāḍiye duvāre ephālai bhāgi yāva lagāhe halō | Yadi sargadevara dukhāni caraṇe sudhi-puci nerākhile rakṣā pāba

*naparā halo | Eteke sargadevara caraṇata prārthanā kari jānāicho
sargadevara carane rākhile rakṣā pāo | Iti 1761 tārikha 9 kārtika |*⁷

The language of this petition is very simple and lucid. The use of homely idioms and well-arranged sentences and flawless style confers on it literary grace. In this petition the language employed has been an apt medium of ideas and makes the solicitations transparently clear. The petitioner has given not merely a catalogue of facts which he wants to state but also tried successfully to appeal to the king's feelings by precise communication.

The following quotation from a *Manuh-becā Kākata* (Sale-deed of slaves) will be found interesting both for form and content:

*1721 puṣara 4 dina thakāta kujabāre Śrī Śrī Kamaleśvarasiṅha
mahārājāra rājyata manuśyara kraya vikraya kare | Salaguriyā
sādhu ātā kine | Lerelu saikiyā Siddhibarā haite samanite kuri gayāi
bece | Mohanaka rūpa chaṭakā atyarthe sākhī Taṅgacudekā Kalāi
1 Dugarīyā śaikiyā Bahudāsa 1 carācōvā Jiurāma 1 carāra dalai
cābara 2 nātha 1 āru anekō āchila |*

(A) Prose of the *Peḍā-Kākata* (Chest papers)

During the reign of the Ahom king Śiva Siṃha (1714-1744) a survey of lands was made in the present Kamrup district. Along with it, a census of the people was also taken. The papers containing figures, statistics, and accounts of these survey and census are technically known as *Peḍā-Kākata*, as these papers were kept locked up in wooden chests (*peḍā*). Besides, matters relating to land survey, these papers contain records of disputes over land, their arbitrations, judgments and orders.

VIII: General Remarks

In the foregoing sections an attempt has been made to indicate the channels along which and the way in which Assamese prose has evolved from the 15th century to the 18th century A.D. For convenience sake early Assamese prose literature may broadly be thrown into four categories, namely, the prose of religious books, of *Burañjis*, of *Caritaputhis*, and of state deeds and diplomatic documents. Further, it should be noted that early Assamese prose developed around the *Satras* (monasteries) and the court; consequently it acquired mainly two broad styles. The *Satras* were

7. Quoted from *Manual of Bengali Language* by Nicholl (1894) p. 358-9.

centres of religious and Sanskrit learning and culture; both these influences have, therefore, left their indelible mark on the prose that grew around the *Satras*. The second variety of prose developed around the court and under the patronage of kings and as such it not only got a wider field of subject-matter but also a freer mode of expression. In this prose, old conservatism both of matter and language gave way to liberalism. Reckless borrowing, mainly of Sanskrit words and phrases are abandoned, and it unhesitatingly began to borrow vocables from other sources including Arabic and Persian. A large number of racy, native words found their way into the literary diction which resulted in the growth of hybrids in a varied and enriching manner. Their introduction removed serious vocabular defects of 'one word for one idea'. Assamese now comes to possess several synonyms to express one and the same thing. Thus Assamese prose grew less monotonous and more varied and became a thing of considerable grace and power.

MĀDHAVADEVA AND HIS WORKS

By

T. N. SARMA

The spiritual relation between Śaṅkaradeva and Mādhavadeva is described in two different ways. Śaṅkaradeva the incarnation of Kṛṣṇa accepted Mādhavadeva as his chief apostle through whom he made the religion of bhakti known to all. In this respect they are likened to Kṛṣṇa and Uddhava.¹ According to the second view Mādhavadeva is regarded as an incarnation of the supreme God Nārāyaṇa and as such the analogy of Kṛṣṇa and Balarāma is brought in to explain his relationship with Śaṅkaradeva.² Whatever may be the spiritual significance of this to the Vaiṣṇava *bhaktas* of Assam there can be no question that Mādhava rightly deserves this exalted position. He gave the final shape to Mahā-puruṣīya cult, completed the religious exegesis which in sheer literary merit still remains unsurpassed, and above all filled his disciples with an inspiration that made it possible for them to carry the message of the new religion to the remotest and inaccessible parts of Assam. Guru Nānak notwithstanding his having two sons preferred to appoint Aṅgada, the most devoted of his disciples, the head of the newly formed religious community. Śaṅkaradeva similarly nominated Mādhava as his successor in preference to his son of whose ability he was rather dubious. This succession according to tradition was a sort of spiritual transmission and as such Mādhavadeva occupies a unique position in the Vaiṣṇava hierarchy of Assam.

The story that so many Bhūyā families migrated to Assam in a body may or may not be historically true but that they moved from place to place, sometimes en masse, within the province, has little to doubt. The chaotic condition of the first half of the fifteenth century was mainly responsible for this internal migration of the nobility of the period. This was however a boon in disguise, for wherever they went they tried to keep the Aryan religion and culture alive, specially at a time when the slow and fitful process of Aryanisation in this part of India came to a sudden stop. It was in

1. Bhūṣaṇa Dviṣa: Śaṅkara-carita, 404, 616.

2. *Amūlya-ratna*, ed. Kṛṣṇa Kānta Das, Nalbari 47-48; 210-215.

such a family that Śaṅkaradeva was born and it was again a Bhūyā family that gave us Mādhavadeva.

Mādhava was born in the family of Hari Bhūyā, a contemporary of Caṇḍivara, the great-grandfather of Śaṅkaradeva. His father Govindagiri after the death of his wife left his home in the western part of Kāmarūpa and came to Ṭembuwānī in the modern district of Nowgong in search of better fortune or a congenial social surrounding. Ṭembuwānī at that time was the place of the Śīromaṇi Bhūyās. There he married for the second time a girl named Manoramā. Those were the troubled days of Kachārī raids. The Kachārīs in general had not been hinduised till then. They were in constant conflict with the Āhoms in the east, but met with reversal almost on every occasion. The Bhūyā warriors must have helped the Āhoms against the Kachārīs and naturally the Kachārīs viewed the activities of the Bhūyās with suspicion. They took every opportunity to take the Bhūyās by surprise and became a constant menace to their life and property. It was during the turmoil of such a raid that Govindagiri with his newly married wife who was in the family way hastened to betake themselves to a safer place. As ill luck would have it, they were robbed of all their money and belongings when they were asleep by the side of a river on the way. Govindagiri turned a poor man overnight. A gentleman who happened to pass by that river took pity on the couple and admitted them to his boat. From that day for almost a decade Govindagiri virtually spent his days as a dependent of Harisingā Barā, for that was the name of the gentleman. It was here about the last decade of the fifteenth century that Mādhavadeva came to this world.

Mādhavadeva passed his boyhood in want and hardship. Cut off from his near relations in a distant place Govindagiri found himself in an unenviable position. His age was not such as to be able to undertake new adventures to earn a comfortable living. His health had already gone down hill owing to a sort of rheumatic pain. Govindagiri was thus forced by circumstances to continue in that state of dependency for several years. One day one of the sons of Harisingabarā had treated him very badly and this he felt so much that in spite of failing health he started to seek fortune elsewhere. For sometime he moved from place to place with his wife, son and newly born daughter till at last he met Ghāgari Mājhi, a friend of his early days. Ghāgari succeeded in persuading Govinda to accept his hospitality. Ghāgari Mājhi was a conscientious man. He did not like that Govindagiri should feel the un-

easiness of being dependent on others. He therefore rendered all possible help to young Mādhava, who was hardly in his teens, in growing foodstuff and earning money for himself. The family in this manner spent several years with Ghāgari Mājhi. When Urvaśī, for that was the name of Mādhava's sister, had reached the marriageable age, the family migrated to Dhuwāhāt in search of a suitable Kāyastha young man. Dhuwāhāt was within the Āhom kingdom and Āhom kings allowed the Bhūyās to settle there. For some years Dhuwāhāt virtually remained a Bhūyā settlement. Govindagiri gave his daughter to a youngman named Gayāpāni whom afterwards Śaṅkara renamed as Rāmadāsa in consideration of his devotion to Rāma. Gayāpāni was a man of some means and he offered to take the burden of the family of his father-in-law. Thus relieved the old man remembered his native village Bāṇḍukā. He started for Bāṇḍukā with Mādhava. His wife remained with Gayāpāni at Dhuwāhāt.

So far Mādhava got his education in the school of adversity only. At Bāṇḍukā Govindagiri made proper arrangements for his formal schooling. He received training in the vocation of his caste (*Kāyasthikā vṛtti*) and the humanities too were not neglected.

Govindagiri died after a few years of his arrival at Bāṇḍukā. Mādhava started for Dhuwāhāt to inform his mother of her recent widowhood. When it remained only a few days' rowing to Dhūwāhāt he perchance got the news of his mother's sudden illness. Naturally his anxiety knew no bounds and he made up his mind to propitiate Mother Durgā by offering two white goats on the occasion of the next autumnal worship. His mother, however, had come round before he reached Dhūwāhāt. When the autumn set in Mādhava gave a few rupees to Rāmadāsa, his brother-in-law, for buying two white goats.

By this time Śaṅkaradeva had come and settled at Dhuwāhāt with a band of followers. Rāmadāsa too had already accepted Śaṅkara as his religious guide and naturally he could not relish the idea of sacrificing animals much less buying the victims himself. But he, by himself, was no match for Mādhava to argue his case against the futility of Devī-worship and, therefore, animal sacrifice. He took Mādhava to Śaṅkaradeva and introduced him. Śaṅkaradeva greeted Mādhava with a winning smile, for after all, the handsome youngman was no other than Mādhava the son of Mano Āiti, his niece. It was not a courtesy visit and they at once plunged into a religious debate whether Devī-worship was at all necessary much

less sacrificing animals to her. Śaṅkara had to argue for hours, it is stated in the *Carita-puthis*, to convince the youth that if supreme Viṣṇu was propitiated one no longer stood in need of going for other gods. It is further stated that a quatrain from the *Bhāgavata* wrought the miracle at last. Śaṅkaradeva quoted, "Just as watering at the root of a tree nourishes the trunk, branches and twigs and just as different senses thrive if the vital life is maintained so when one worships Acyuta he worships all other gods".³ The authority of the *Bhāgavata* was unquestionable in those days. Mādhava found himself helpless before this statement, so clear and unmistakable. He at once prostrated himself before Śaṅkara and this was by way of homage from a śiṣya to his guru. The quatrain from the *Bhāgavata* was only instrumental in winning over the resolute youth. It was something more. Who knows the same quatrain would not have fallen on deaf ears had it come from a lesser personality!

Next day Mādhavadeva received formal initiation at the feet of Śaṅkaradeva, and from that day onward he identified himself wholly with the mission of his guru the spread of *Ekaśaraṇa Nāma-dharma*. He was a bachelor when he met Śaṅkaradeva for the first time and remained so for the rest of his life. He devoted his life to the cause of *Nāma-dharma*, and served his guru with such zeal and earnestness as became proverbial with the later generation of his followers. He was a constant associate of Śaṅkaradeva and accompanied him during the latter's two pilgrimages. Nevertheless his strong individuality remained unimpaired.

Mādhavadeva became the head of the newly formed religious community at the express wish of Śaṅkaradeva at his death-bed. Śaṅkara did not delegate the authority of administering *śaraṇa* (formal initiation) to any of his disciples. With Dāmodara and Harideva, however, the case was different. They were specially deputed to preach *Nāma-dharma* among Brāhmaṇas in particular. Both of them carried their work with untiring zeal. Soon the disciples, specially of Dāmodara, began to swell in number. Dāmodara held Śaṅkara in high esteem. In fact the latter was the impetus of all his activities but he could not persuade himself to show the same respect to Mādhavadeva when the latter became the religious head. Mādhava too was uncompromising in this respect. He could not tolerate the slightest tendency towards minimising the over-all authority of Śaṅkaradeva and for that matter of himself. Dāmodara refused to accept any work other than the *Bhā-*

3. *Bhāgavata*, 4. 31. 14.

gavata as the first authority, not even Śaṅkara's writings.⁴ He adopted a liberal attitude towards Vedic rites and formalities and image-worship.⁵ This was more than what Mādhava and his followers could tolerate. Thus began a rift in the lute which within a year of Śaṅkaradeva's death culminated in a complete schism.

Mādhava did not think it wise to confine the authority of administering *Śaraṇa* to himself alone. He selected some of his followers and invested them with proper authority to admit disciples and offer *śaraṇa* to neophytes in the name of the great guru. This of course did not take place at a time. His followers received *ājñā* (formal deputation) at different times. Of these Mathurā Ātā of Barpeta, Bar Viṣṇu Ātā of Dakṣiṇpār (south bank of the Brahmaputra), Gopāla Ātā of Bhawānipura (near Barpeta), Padma Ātā of Kamalābārī, Lakṣmīkānta Ātā and his nephew Rāmacaraṇa stand foremost. These selfless devotees carried the banner of *Nāma-dharma* to different parts of the land, founded *satras* which as centre of Vaiṣṇava religion and culture still occupy an important position in the Assamese social scheme. There were several *Bhakats* of tribal origin. They assumed Hindu names after *Śaraṇa*. Mādhavadeva in his *Nāmagoṣṭhā* alludes to them several times.⁶ It is however difficult to say what status these tribal disciples actually enjoyed in the general assembly of *bhakats*. It is true that one or two such tribal *bhakats* established *satras* and a few of these still survive. Curiously enough their descendants now far from being proud of their tribal origin give a different account altogether.

Some Brāhmaṇs presumably Śāktas brought allegations before the Koc king Raghudeva that Mādhava was preaching against Devī-worship and the authority of the Vedas and Brāhmaṇs. Now the Koc kings were open to all sorts of religious influence, nevertheless they regarded Kāmākhyā as the guardian deity of the kingdom. Any disrespect towards the deity was considered as an act equivalent to treason. So Raghudeva issued orders for immediate search and arrest of Mādhavadeva. Mādhava was brought to Vijayanagar, the capital of Raghudeva. He was treated however with due respect. He was a prisoner guest of Raghudeva for some days but after a due enquiry was again set free. After some

4. *Daityari* 66, 10-12.

5. *Ramacaraṇa*, *Śaṅkara-carita* 3900—3903.

Karmira dharmira mata dharilāha yāi
Kali yuga tāka ācarāṇe gati nai.

6. *Garo Bhoṭa Yabana Harira nāma lai*—*Nāmagoṣṭhā* 473.
Rāma ḍulī tare Miri Asama Kachārī;—*Ibid*, 501.

days he was again directed to remove his headquarters to Hājo, the seat of the famous temple of Hayagrīva Mādhava. Even at Hājo he could not pass his days in peace and soon became a victim of royal suspicion. So he made up his mind to leave the kingdom of Raghudeva. Accordingly he crossed the river Sonkoṣ. The king of Koc Behār Lakṣmīnārāyaṇa received him most respectfully. Mādhavadeva spent his last days in Koc Behār. He was there for about three years. This was the most peaceful period of his life. He completed his *Nāmaghoṣā* the crowning glory of his literary activities during this time. The last part of the *Nāmaghoṣā* clearly reveals a blissful state of the poet's mind. His death was quite sudden. He dropped down while changing his clothes and within a short time breathed his last with the Holy Name in his lips. It was in the year 1596.

So long Śaṅkaradeva was alive none of his followers, not even Mādhavadeva, had the authority of conferring ordination on desiring entrants. Such men were brought before Śaṅkaradeva who only could administer formal *Śaraṇa*. The *Śaṅkara-carita* of Rāmacaraṇa gives a full list of the new entrants who were presented by Nārāyaṇa one of the Śaṅkara's associates.⁷ Mādhavadeva, however, thought it prudent to delegate his authority to some of his associates of genuine devotion and religious zeal, specially when the rival group of Dāmodara was doing good work by appointing deputies. *Śaṅkara-carita* of Rāmacaraṇa relates an incident how Nārāyaṇa roused Mādhava to activity by pointing out the example of Dāmodaradeva in this respect.⁸ This saved the organisation from stagnation, which otherwise would have been the result had authority remained solely with the head of the hierarchy.

Mādhavadeva was responsible for the raising of the *Śāstra*—the Book embodying the Holy Name—to the pedestal in complete exclusion of the idol. Śaṅkaradeva relegated idol-worship (*arcana*) to the background bringing *Śravaṇa* and *Kīrtana* to the forefront,⁹ whereas Mādhava wiped it completely out of the picture. It was Mādhavadeva who introduced the system of *Thāpanā* which

7. Rāmacaraṇa, *Śaṅkara-carita* 2903—2936

"Nārāyaṇe āni āni bhakata karāilā".

8. Ibid 3956—3962.

9. Śaṅkaradeva—*Prathama Skandha*—38.

Yadyapi bhakati navavidha Mādhavar

Śravaṇa kīrtana tāto mahā sresthatar

Arccana bandana dhyāna samastate kari

Yaśa kīrtanata āti tuṣṭa honta hari.

means the Holy Book on the pedestal. But unlike the Granth-Sahib of the Sikhs the puthi or the *Thāpanā* need not be worshipped with formalities. When Padma Ata the youngest of his favourite disciples was going to take leave of Mādhava at Koc Behār after a short visit the latter presented him with a copy of *Nāma-mālikā*, his last work, and said, "This is my last work and you are the youngest of my disciples. So take this book and you will find me here. So instal it on the *thāpana*. You will find Śaṅkara in his *Daśama* and *Kīrtana* and me in my *Ratnāvalī* and *Nāmaghoṣā*."¹⁰

The religious principle responsible for this emphasis on the Holy Book is not far to seek. The name and Hari are identical,¹¹ and as such the name is not merely a group of sounds but it is a living entity (*caitanya*). The Book in as much as it embodies the name deserves to be held as *caitanya*. Moreover the Book represents the guru through his words. Mādhavadeva did not nominate anybody as the supreme head of the community but in a message to Gopāla Ātā sometime before his death he reiterated his decision not to nominate anybody as his successor, and asked his disciples to seek him in *Nāmaghoṣā* which would solve their problems.¹²

With Mādhavadeva devotion to his guru was a part of his *Sāadhanā*. This influenced the later Mahāpuruṣīyā *Sādhana* to a great extent and sometimes led to over-emphasis particularly with a section of his followers known as *kāla saṁhati*.

So far as he himself was concerned Mādhavadeva preferred to remain a celibate by choice but celibacy formed no part of his teachings. Nevertheless his example inspired many to take the life of celibacy, which ultimately led to the introduction of compulsory celibacy in many *satras*.

The most important contribution which Mādhavadeva made to the growth of Vaiṣṇavism in Assam is that he completed the religious exegesis of the sect. Like his guru he too was a prolific writer. He wrote six playlets, rendered *Bhaktiratnāvalī* and *Ādikāṇḍa* into metrical Assamese, composed several poetical works including *Nāmaghoṣā*. A gifted musician himself he contributed about 200 songs to the hymnology of the sect. They are employed in the private and congregational services whether daily (*nitya*

10. Bezbaroa, Lakshminath, *Śrīśaṅkaradeva āru Śrīmādhavadeva* — p. 341.

11. *Yei nāma sei hari jānā niṣṭha kari* — *Nāmaghoṣā* 514.

12. Goswami, Tirthanath, ed. *Śrī Śrī Gopaladeva Carita*, pp. 61-70.

See also Daityāri, *Gurucarita*, ed. Rajmohan Nath, p. 382 (73, 49-50).

prasaṅga) or occasional (*naimittika prasaṅga*). There are a few works such as *Amūlya-ratna* and *Bhūṣaṇ-herowā* which although popularly attributed to him are of doubtful authenticity. Of these the first three are definitely not by Mādhavadeva. They contain references to persons and events belonging to so late a period as the eighteenth century. There are many songs which go by the name of Mādhavadeva, but a careful examination would lead us to a contrary supposition.

The literary career of Mādhavadeva began sometime during the middle of the sixteenth century. The *Janmarahasya* was the first work from his pen. It is a small work of about 300 verses. It relates the story of creation and destruction of the world and thus establishes the omnipotence of God. The book was written at the express wish of Rāṇī Bhuvaneśwarī, the wife of Cilārāya. She wanted a simple book on the subject for the use of women-devotees.

The metrical rendering of *Bhākti-ratnāvalī* of Viṣṇupurī comes next. Viṣṇupurī figures prominently in the Vaiṣṇava tradition and literature of Assam. The metrical translations of *Bhākti-ratnāvalī* is regarded as one of the four sacred books of the *Mahāpuruṣīyā* sect.¹⁴ *Nāmghoṣā* begins with the Assamese rendering of the benedictory verse of *Kāntimālā*—a commentary by the author himself. The story how Śaṅkaradeva obtained a copy of this work is interesting. A certain Brahman scholar named Kanṭhabhūṣaṇa brought the work from Kāśī. The biographers relate different stories as to how Kanṭhabhūṣaṇa came upon the work. According to Daityāri, Kanṭhabhūṣaṇa bought the book at Kāśī.¹⁵ But the work was not so famous at the middle of the 16th century that a scholar from Kāmarūpa would buy it in preference to other famous works. Rāmānanda says that the book was presented to Kanṭhabhūṣaṇa by Rāmabhaṭṭa, a disciple of Viṣṇupurī,¹⁶ for the spread of the religion of the *Bhāgavata* in Kāmarūpa. Bhūṣaṇa Dviija's version does not differ much. Rāmacarana adds something more which gives the episode a legendary colour. All of them are at one with regard to the following: that Kanṭhabhūṣaṇa brought it from Kāśī and that he presented it to Śaṅkaradeva and that a

13. See my article 'Mādhavadevar Nāṭ Dukhan', in the *Awahān*, Medhi, Kaliram—*Ankavalī*.

14. The other three books, are the *Kīrtan* and *Daśama Skandha* by Śaṅkaradeva and the *Nāmghoṣā* by Mādhavadeva.

15. Daityāri, *Gurucarita*, chap. 39, (R. M. Nath ed.).

16. Rāmānanda—vv. 1424—1459.

disciple of Viṣṇupurī offered the book as a present. Śaṅkaradeva was very glad to secure the book. His joy knew no bounds when he found the chapter on *Ekaśaraṇa* at the end. He at once entrusted Mādhava with the work of translating it into Assamese. Mādhavadeva did it so creditably that Śaṅkara congratulated him with the following remark—"You have a remarkable hold over your pen, you can both elaborate and summarise with equal ease. I on my part can only make abridgments."

The fundamental teachings of *Bhakti-ratnāvalī* as revealed in the commentary and as may be gathered from the arrangement of the verses may be summed as follows—

(1) *Ekaśaraṇa*—i.e., surrendering oneself to the One and One alone, and there should be no compromise in matters of worship of gods other than supreme Viṣṇu.

(2) The passion of servitude recommended as the mode of bhakti.

(3) *Śravaṇa* and *Kīrtana* are the two chief means of realising true bhakti.¹⁷

(4) *Satsaṅga* as an important factor of bhakti.

The book lays special emphasis on *ekaśaraṇa*. Rāmānanda rightly observes that the purpose of taking the discussion on this topic to the end of the book is to attach the highest importance to *ekaśaraṇa* in the scheme of Vaiṣṇava Sādhana.¹⁸

Bhakti-ratnāvalī is known simply as *Ratnāvalī* in Assamese. It was once regarded as the most difficult book because of the abstract nature of the verses in comparison to other narrative poems. The Assamese proverb *Ka buliba nājāne ratnāvalī paḍhe*, 'a man who cannot read the first letter ventures to read *Rātnāvalī*', is still used in ordinary conversation to criticise an act of impudence.

In translating the work Mādhava fully utilized the commentary *Kāntimālā* written by Viṣṇupurī himself. Viṣṇupurī in his

17. Nābhāji in his *Bhaktamāl* sums up the teachings of Viṣṇupurī as follows:

Bhāgavata dharma utaṅga
Āna dharma ānana nadekhā
Pitara paṭa taṭa vigata
Niṣaka jyon kundana rekhā
Kṛṣṇa kṛpa che kaḥi
Beli satasaṅga dekhāyo

18. Rāmānanda—1449-50

Savāte kariyā śreṣṭha ekānta śaraṇa
Gariṣṭha kārāṇe śeṣe kariḥā bandhana.

turn followed Śrīdhara Svāmī differing here and there only in minor points, and for that too he begs apology at the end of the work.¹⁹

Ādikāṇḍa: The next work is the metrical rendering of the first book of the *Rāmāyaṇa*. Mādhava Kandalī a pre-Śaṅkaradeva poet rendered the whole *Rāmāyaṇa* into metrical Assamese. The copies of the *Rāmāyaṇa* and the *Mahābhārata* were preserved in Kāṇḍas or parvas in family collections. It is said that the first and the last book of the *Rāmāyaṇa* as translated by Mādhava Kandalī were lost during the troubled days of Kachārī raids. Śaṅkaradeva therefore took up the task of completing the work and himself prepared the metrical rendering of the Uttarakāṇḍa directing Mādhava to do the Ādikāṇḍa. Mādhavadeva did his part most successfully. The beauty of his *Ādikāṇḍa* lies in its elegant verses and homely similes.

19. As regards the date of Viṣṇupurī there was same controversy in *Indian Culture*, Vol. V, pp. 101 and 107 and also in Dr. Bīman Bihari Majumdhār's *Caitanya cariter upādān*, p. 563. The matter was again discussed by Dr. S. K. De in his *Vaiṣṇava Faith and Movement*, p. 14. The question would not have been so perplexing if only the evidences from Assamese sources could be examined. See B. K. Barua's *Date of Viṣṇupurī Sannyasi* in *New Indian Antiquary*, 1939.

The ground for fixing an early date for Viṣṇupurī was that according to the biographers of Caitanya Mādhavendra Purī or Jayadhvaṇa was the guru of Viṣṇupurī (*Caitanya-caritāmṛta*, 1. 9. 9-12, and *Caitanya-maṅgal* of Jayānanda, p. 34). The discussion was brought to a termination by Dr. S. K. De in a footnote to his *Vaiṣṇava Faith and Movement*. By quoting a colophon from a manuscript of *Bhakti-ratnāvalī* preserved in the Dacca University he proves that "apparently Puruṣottama was Viṣṇupurī's guru and not Jayadhvaṇa or Mādhavendrapurī". The colophon in question runs thus :

Iti Śrī Puruṣottama - caraṇāravinda - kṛpā-makaranda - bindu-
pranmīlita - viveka - tairabhuktaparamahansa - Śrī - Viṣṇupurī-
grathita - Śrī bhāgavatamṛtābdhi - labdha - Śrī - bhaktiratnāvalī -
kāntimālā samāptā.

The sixteenth-century Assamese rendering of *Bhakti-ratnāvalī* contains a literal and complete translation of the above colophon, where also it is Puruṣottama who is described as the guru of Viṣṇupurī. Here we have the evidence of one of the earliest copies of the work, for the Assamese *Ratnāvalī* was completed towards the 6th decade of the 16th century. The copy was presented to Kanthabhūṣaṇa by a disciple of Viṣṇupurī. So Viṣṇupurī must have lived in the second part of the 15th and the first part of the 16th century. The Trihut tradition as reported by Hamilton (*Purniya Report*, 1809, p. 275) that a Saṅkhyasī named Viṣṇupurī lived there about three hundred years back goes to support the above date. So the story related in *Bhakti-māl granth* that Viṣṇupurī wrote *Bhakti-ratnāvalī* at the request of Caitanya may not be without foundation.

The work nowhere reads like a translation. The appropriate use of Assamese proverbs with a slight touch of humour gives the work the flavour of an original work.

There are some portions in *Ādikāṇḍa* which present a case for genuine doubt as to the authorship of Mādhavadeva in respect of the whole work. The *Ahalyā* episode, for example, as related in *Ādikāṇḍa* differs greatly from the original. The lustful advances of Indra, description of their sexual enjoyment betray a low taste on the part of the poet. It is not warranted by the original too. The original quite decently passes over the matter in a few ślokaś. It is difficult to suppose that so puritanic a writer like Mādhavadeva could indulge in such a low type of literary exercise. It is not unlikely that one or more minor poets in later times forced themselves in.

Rājasūya Yajña popularly known as *Rājasūya* was written between 1565 and 1568. Mādhava began the book before Śaṅkara-deva left for Koc Behār but could complete it only afterwards. The aim of the book is to establish the supreme Godhood of Kṛṣṇa. Mādhava utilizes the episode of the *Rājasūya* sacrifice of the Pāṇḍavas for this purpose. Kṛṣṇa there is selected as the first guest to receive oblation, the solitary voice of Śiśupāla only dissenting. The poem opens with a beautiful description of Dvārakā and gives a detailed account of the daily life of Kṛṣṇa as a householder which, as Mādhava puts it, is only a show of worldliness on the part of God in human form in conjunction with his deceptive principle *Yoga-māyā*.²⁰ The poem then takes us through a series of dramatic events and varied scenes to the court of Jarāsandha where the famous duel between Bhīma and Jarāsandha is fought followed by a general amnesty of the prisoner kings which ultimately contributed towards the success of the *Rājasūya* sacrifice of Yudhiṣṭhira.

The book is written in the Kāvya style and may be regarded as one of the finest poems of the Vaiṣṇava age. Although a kāvya its beauty dies not in the use of appropriate alaṅkāras and in fact Mādhava rarely indulges in complicated alaṅkāras or word-tricks. His is the art of natural description (*svabhāvokti*) with his personality and perspective infused into it. The descriptions of Dvārakā and Indraprastha, of the march of Śrī Kṛṣṇa to Indraprastha, the account of the duel between Jarāsandha and Bhīma contain

20. *Rājasūya* — 25.

Yetikṣaṇe Kṛṣṇe yogamāyāka āgrahi
Manuṣya ceṣṭāka dekhāi thākā līlā kari.

a sonorousness, dignity and grace which impart to the work a rare poetical value. With *Rājasūya* the first phase of his literary life was over and the next phase is marked by the playlets and *Bargītas*.

Mādhavadeva composed a series of playlets. Some of them appear to be spurious. The internal evidences preclude any assumption in favour of Mādhavadeva's authorship so far as *Rās-jhumurā*, *Bhūṣan-herowā*, *Brahma-mohan* and *Koṭorā-khelowā* are concerned²¹ The remaining genuine plays number five; they are *Arjun-bhañjan*, *Cordharā*, *Pimparā-gucuwā*, *Bhojana-vihāra*, and *Bhūmi-loṭowā*. The *Carita-puthis* mention two more but they are not available at present. Of the genuine ones the last four are called *Jhumurās*, and the first is a *yātrā* or simply an *Aṅka*.

The word *jhumurā* represents an extended meaning of the word *Jhumur* which is a kind of song sung in chorus to a short *tāla* (rhythm).²² It is employed in a group dance generally performed by women in Choṭanagpur district and some parts of Orissa.²³ Originally a group dance of women *jhumur* later on came to mean a short performance where females mainly took part. On examination of the genuine *jhumurās* of Mādhavadeva we find that in all of them the themes represented deal with the childish pranks of Kṛṣṇa, the grand naughty boy. The *gopīs* and *Yasodā* take the chief part. There is no other male part except that of the *Sūtradhāra*. This is the reason why the term is not applicable in the case of *Arjun-bhañjan*, which is not confined to female characters only. It is not unlikely that these *jhumurās* were originally meant for female performers before a female audience. There is a type of semi-dramatic performance called *pācati* prevalent in Assam even now. It is purely a function of the village women held just after the *Janmāṣṭamī* festival. An episode from the child-life of Kṛṣṇa is represented through dialogues and songs. It is not known whether Mādhavadeva was connected in any way with the origin of this institution but there is no doubt that his *jhumurās* provided an incentive to the growth and spread. Imitative dramatists in later days produced literary counterfits and

21. Medhi, Kaliram — *Aṅkāvalī* pp. lxxxv — vii. The writer's article — 'Mādhavadevar Nāṭ Dukhan' in *Āwāhan*, 1540.

22. The Assamese metre 'Jhumurī' consisting of eight syllables in each line is reminiscent of the *jhumur* song. The metre being short and rhythmic can be fitted to a *jhumur* song.

23. One may witness this dance in the tea gardens of Assam where there are Mundari and Oriya labourers.

passed them on as true coins. They wrote short plays, appended the name of Mādhava in the colophon and the *bhaṇitā* lines of the songs and passed them as *jhumurās*, as if any playlet with Mādhavadeva's name in it could be a *jhumurā*. Thus the original significance of the word was lost sight of. Daityāri too is a victim of this confusion when he calls *Dadhimathan* a *jhumurā*.

The frolicsome activities of Boy-Kṛṣṇa as described in the *Bhāgavata* inspired many later poets to try their talents in this direction. Beautiful couplets based on some amusing situation from their life of Child-Kṛṣṇa were produced. They acquired much popularity within a short time and became a part of the floating poetry of the period. Some such couplets are preserved in a few anthologies. The *Padyāvalī*²⁴ of Rūpa-Goswāmī is an anthology of this nature. The *Kṛṣṇa-Karṇāmṛta* of Lilāśuka is another such collection of devotional lyric stanzas. Some of the stanzas which Mādhavadeva utilized as the source for the themes of his playlets appear in the *Kṛṣṇa-Karṇāmṛta*.²⁵ Curiously enough the stanzas adapted by Mādhava for his dramas are found in the expanded recensions. There are several other collections of similar verses called *Sumaṅgala-stotra*, *Bilvamangala Stotra*, *Kṛṣṇa-Stotra* and so forth. The verses taken by Mādhavadeva appear in the *Bilvamangala-Stotra* also *Lilāśuka* and *Bilvamangala*, it is believed, are two names of the same person. Scholars are of opinion that there were more than one *Bilvamangala*. Anyway it is quite certain that these stanzas, universally popular as they were, became more important than their author or authors. That is why Mādhava felt no necessity of mentioning the source of these stanzas and indeed there is hardly any scope for doing so in a drama.²⁶ These stanzas appear either as introductory verses or as *sloka-portions*²⁷ of the dramas. The theme dramatised is described in the couplet in a nutshell and as such serves as the *Nāndī* too; for according to dramaturgy *Nāndī* should covertly allude to the plot (*Vastu-Nirdeśa*).

The playlets of Mādhavadeva may be compared to the small one-act dramas of today so far as presentation of the plot and the

24. Ed. S. K. De, Dacca Univ. Oriental Publ. Series, Dacca 1934.

25. Ed. S. K. De, Dacca Univ. Oriental Publ. 1938. The southern recension—Published from Sri Vani-Vilasa press, Srirangam.

26. The complete information regarding these stanzas with exact reference to their source (*Bilvamangalastotra*) will be found in Kaliram Medhi's "*Aṅkāvalī*", p. 386.

27. The *Śloka* portions of an *Aṅkiyā* drama introduces the subject matter of the next change.

maintaining of the unity of impression are concerned. It is not possible to detect in these jhumurās all the *sandhis* that go to make a full plot. The drama begins with the climax and the denouement consists in the final impression rather than in the solution of the different turn of events. Mādhavadeva's was a unique art of leading the audience to the aesthetic experience of bhakti through the sentiment of filial love. The filial love in a man is sought to be roused and sublimated to a love of a higher plane, of God. Mādhava never forgets to hint at the supreme Godhood of the Boy whose boyish nature he delineates in a masterly way. Mādhava was a celibate and spent the major part of his life away from the family atmosphere and yet curiously enough his works stand unsurpassed in the whole field of Assamese literature, ancient and modern, in point of delineating child-nature and expressing the aesthetic emotion of *Vātsalya*. Is it the subconscious yearning of a childless celibate that manifested itself as 'a joy forever' in his literary productions? This, of course, is a subject for those who revel in the study of psychology in literature.

Like his guru Mādhava too used the artificial language that went by the name of *Brajāvalī*. The language however appears to have lost much of its former status of a new-fangled language of poesy. The songs and dialogues are in *Brajāvalī* but the descriptive or narrative portions meant for plain recital are in Assamese. This was an innovation made by Mādhavadeva and therefore not found in the dramas of Śaṅkaradeva. Mādhavadeva cut down the use of songs and Sanskrit ślokaś to the minimum and thus avoided harping on the narration of intervening events not represented in the drama. The whole-time *Sūtradhāra* is there but he plays a less prominent part in comparison to the *sūtradhāra* of the dramas of Śaṅkaradeva so as to leave scope for fuller dialogues. As a result of all this the playlets of Mādhavadeva are free from monotony and overbearing presence of the *Sūtradhāra* — a defect which has taken away much of the dramatic effect of *Rāsakriḍā* and *Kālī-damana* of Śaṅkaradeva.

The plays and *Bargītas* of Mādhavadeva were written during the second period of his literary life which began with the death of Śaṅkaradeva and ended with his departure for Koc Behār in 1693. The *Bargītas* are devotional songs like *Bhajanās* fitted to one or other *rāga*. They are called *Bargītas* in analogy of such homely terms as *Bar-Sabāh* (The great congregation), *Bar-bhakat* (great devotee). These songs are held as 'bar' because they are affiliated to a higher class of music (*Mārga-saṅgīta*). The other

songs employed in Nāma-Prasaṅga are fitted to crude and simple indigenous melodies (*Deśi-Sangīta*). In fact the words 'gīta' and 'nāma' bear different connotation in Assamese. The former means a song fitted to a *rāga* and the latter means simply a composition meant for recital in a simple tune. The musical pattern of the *rāgas* of the *Bargītas* show little affinity to the Hindustani music of today. This is probably due to the fact that these *rāgas* came to Assam long before the renaissance of Hindustani music under the Moghuls. So the *rāgas* represented by the *Bargītas* preserve the pre-Moghul form of Hindustani music. It is regrettable however that for want of proper training on the part of the *gāyanas* the *Bargita* has undergone considerable deterioration.

The *Bargītas* may be classified according to the traditional scheme.²⁸ This scheme takes the subject-matter of the songs into consideration and so also its employment in the daily songs services. Thus there are *Jāganar Gītas* which describe Yaśodā's entreaties to arouse Kṛṣṇa from his sleep in the morning. Then we have *calanar gīta*. Kṛṣṇa in these songs leads his cows to the grazing field. There are others describing the *dol* sports of Kṛṣṇa and they are known as "dauler gīta". There are definite rules, determined by convention, as to the proper employment of the different classes of *Bargītas*. One cannot sing a *Jāganar gīta* at the time of midday service. As indirect devotional lyrics these songs reveal the heart of the God-intoxicated soul of a bhakta poet. If viewed from this standpoint we have two sets of *Bargītas* before us. They represent two stages of spiritual development in Mādhava-deva. One is characterised by delicate sensuousness of a bhakta poet for whom Kṛṣṇa is no longer a legendary cowherd boy but a living and charming personality. He feels the pleasing presence of this Boy, enjoys his touch, takes keen delight in his personal charm and beauty. At another time he suffers the agony of separation because that beautiful face is no longer before him. The following is a typical *Bargita* of the class in question.

"Oh, how shall I narrate the tale of my sorrow. I have not seen that beautiful face. My life flows out of me. As a result of past merits I got my Śyāma who is the source of all

28. Sri Rajmohan Nath in his edition of Mādhava's *bargītas* makes an attempt to classify these songs according to various sentiments expressed in them in imitation of the traditional classification of Bengali *padas*. Such a classification, however, serves no purpose so far as the *bargītas* are concerned, for the Assamese *Vaiṣṇavas* attach little importance to erotic mysticism and as such to the different stages of *bhāvas*.

good qualities by my side, but cruel fate has taken him away from me. I cannot live without Kānu the beautiful. My mind becomes restless at the very utterance of the name Śyāma. The day somehow I spend in misery but night only lingers and lingers. The moon, sandal-paste or even the southern breeze turn hostile it appears. I cannot sit calm; nor do I know where to go, my mind is restless. Friends, let us simply curse that Kānu."

The second set of *Bargītas* is characterised by calm intentness of a quiescent soul. We feel in these songs the tranquillity of the morning sea after a long stormy night. The turbulent river has reached the sea to merge her identity in the calm and vastness that ensure complete security. The proud scholar is 'Dīna' and 'Mūrukha' now surrendering himself completely at the feet of his ever-compassionate Lord (*Dayār Thākur Yadumāni*). There are about fifty *Bargītas* of this nature and the following is one of them.

"O Hari, my kind Lord Yadumani, O Ram, this meanest of the souls sings your name aloud. Please be gracious, Nārāyaṇa, for my mind is fickle. May it remain fixed at your feet. A certain Brahman, Ajāmila, stupid and sinful though he was, by mistake called for his son. This much alone freed him from Karma and he attained Vaikuṇṭha. This of course the whole world knows. I am sinful, perhaps thousand times worse—a fallen soul, but your grace lifts up a fallen soul. This is what I am banking upon."

In the elegance, softness and music of his poetic diction as well as in point of richness of sentiment the *Bargītas* of Mādhavadeva will stand comparison with compositions of other master song-writers of India.

The second set of *Bargītas* mark the transition from the second to the third phase of Mādhavadeva's spiritual and therefore literary career. The note of fervent submission (*śarana*) and quiescence (*śānta*) so predominant a characteristic in *Nāmaghoṣā* is already heard in these *Bargītas*. Mādhavadeva's *vātsalya sādhana* has landed him in *śānta* and *dasya* at the journey's end. *Nāmaghoṣā* is the magnum opus of his literary life and probably of the religious literature of the period.

Mādhavadeva wrote one more work during his stay at Koc Behār (1593-1596). It is the metrical rendering of a Sanskrit anthological work entitled *Nāmamālikā*. The work as the title implies,

is not a garland of names but it extols the merits of the Holy Name. It is, however, an instance of literary side-slip. The book was prepared to order. Biru Kārji, an old minister of the king of Koc Behār, got a book from Orissa which somehow or other interested him. He requested Mādhava to prepare a metrical translation of the book. Mādhavadeva obeyed his patron but the book itself did not appeal to him much and in fact he held a low opinion of it. The arrangement and the method of treatment, as he remarks at the beginning, are far from satisfactory.²⁹ There was another reason why the book failed to have an appeal for him. The book gives an intolerably long list of the merits resulting from the singing of the Holy Name. This was what Mādhava could not persuade himself to appreciate. According to him to sing the praise of Hari is an end by itself and one should not aspire after good results to be enjoyed here or hereafter. So when concluding the book he states his view in clear terms:

"Sing the name of Hari with joy. This and this alone is the precious wealth that a bhakta may reasonably aspire after."³⁰

We may, therefore, leave aside *Nāmāmālikā* while making a survey of the last phase of Mādhavadeva's literary expression as it has hardly any bearing on the natural course of development in matters of thought, language and style of the original compositions of the last part of his life. We must turn to *Nāmaghoṣā* for this purpose.

Nāmaghoṣā is the record of religious experiences of a genuinely devoted soul and it may also be regarded as an expression of spiritual craving of a whole generation of men stirred to a religious quest by diverse thought-currents and practices of the day. It embodies the teachings of his guru, his own findings after a careful study of the Śāstras and above all the truth he realised in his own heart. His last message to Gōpālā Ātā of Bhawānīpur runs thus:

"Read *Nāmaghoṣā* every day for whatever I have received from Śaṅkaradeva and whatever I could gather as a result of my study of the scriptures and above all the truth of my own realisation have been incorporated in this work. So do not fail to keep this book by your side and a careful study of it will lead you to perfect enlightenment."³¹

29. *Nāhike sṛṅkhala grantha āti nirarthak*
Āra pada kari kone milāibe kautuk
Nāmāmālikā, v. 10.

30. *Kariyo ānande Hari nāmara kīrtana*
Ehimāne mātra bhakatara mahādhana. Ibid 228.

31. *Śrī Śrī Gopāladeva Carita*; ed. Tirthanath Goswami, pp. 61-70.

Mādhavadeva began *Nāmaghoṣā* after Śaṅkaradeva had left for Koc Behār. The story goes that Śaṅkaradeva on the eve of his journey directed Mādhava to write a book which would be like a jujube fruit (Skt. *Badari*), soft outside but hard at the core within; meaning thereby that the abstruse teachings of *Nāmadharma* should be presented in an attractive manner in soft and elegant verses. Mādhava obeyed his guru but could not make much progress so long as he was at Barpetā. His life at Koc Behār was more or less of a recluse and it was there that the major part of the book was written between 1593-1596. He could complete the work shortly before his death. Even the closest of his disciples knew little of this work till after his death. The message quoted above perplexed Gōpāla Ātā to a great extent since he was not aware of a work entitled *Nāmaghoṣā* till then.³²

The word *Ghoṣā* means a refrain, the first verse of a song repeated every time in chorus. This verse indicates also the tune in which the remainder is to be sung. In this respect it is an equivalent of the words such as *dhurā*, *dhūa* (skt. *Dhruva*) or *dihā* (Skt. *diśā*). The word is from $\sqrt{ghuṣ}$, to chant aloud.³³ Originally *ghoṣā* meant a song sung aloud. This shade is still retained in the word *banghoṣā* which means a love song sung by cowherd boys in woody nooks and villages. During the Vaiṣṇava period the term acquired a slightly different meaning, i.e., a burden of a devotional song sung aloud in chorus. Such a *ghoṣā* appears at the top of each chapter of *Kīrtana* by Śaṅkaradeva. The couplets in *Nāmaghoṣā* were written in imitation of these burden verses of *Kīrtana*. There are altogether a thousand such verses and hence the work is otherwise known as *Hejāri Ghoṣā*. The last part of the book consists of the names and attributes of viṣṇu fitted to convenient metres for the purpose of singing in private or congregational services. This part of the book is called *nāmachanda* and its importance is very great from the point of ceremonial aspects of *Nāmadharma*. This part of the book therefore was responsible for determining the title *Nāmaghoṣā* for the collections of a thousand *ghoṣā*.³⁴

32. Ibid, p. 73.

33. cf. (a) *Eri Ana Kām, Bolā Rāma Rām*
Ghuṣioka ghane ghana

(b) *Sadāya dākiyā ghuṣiyo Hari*

We find similar use in Sanskrit and Prakṛta.

34. The manuscripts of the *Nāmaghoṣā* do not show uniformity in numbering the verses. The same sequence too is not maintained. Whatever the process of numbering may be every manuscript reaches the number 1000 or 1001 at the end.

There are three sections in *Nāmaghoṣā*. The first section deals with the doctrinal aspect of *Nāmadharma*. The second section called *Śaraṇa-chanda* is a collection of lyrical stanzas of self-effacing devotion. The third section as stated above is a series of metrical arrangements of the names and attributes of Viṣṇu meant for song services of the sect.

The first section, which may be called the *Ghoṣā* proper, extols *Nāma-dharma* as the universal religion³⁵. It is simple in practice, catholic in views and monotheistic in adherence. The cardinal teachings of *Nāmaghoṣā* may be summed up as follows:

(i) The *Ekadeva* doctrine of the Mahāpuruṣa is reiterated again with all the emphasis at the command of the author. Kṛṣṇa is the one and true God, his word the *Bhāgavata* is the only authoritative scripture.³⁶ He is the only one capable of effecting cessation of misery on the part of created beings, for he lords over time and māyā.³⁷

(ii) The name (*nāma*) and Kṛṣṇa (*Nāmī*) are identical and hence the *Nāme* is a living entity. It is also full of *Ānanda* or *rasa* (*Nāma-ānanda*, *Nāma-rasa*). *Nāma* alone can lead a devotee to ultimate bliss.

(iii) *Bhakti* is the ultimate end of life. It is *paramapuruṣārtha*. The four other objects, namely *dharma*, *artha*, *kāma* and *mokṣa* are merely subservient to *Bhakti*.³⁸ The *Nāmaghoṣā* opens with a homage to the bhakat who is indifferent to *mukti* and the first section ends with the definition of a true (*ekānta*) bhakat, a bhakat who ceases to have any desire for four objects of human life and who has merged himself in the wonderful Name.³⁹ In fact Mādhava is never tired of repeating the doctrine throughout the

35. *Nāmaghoṣā* — Published by Barkataki and Co, Jorhat. v. 500 — 501 —

Hari Nāme nāhike niyama adhikāri
Rāma buli tare Miri Asama Kachāri.

36. *Eka khāni mātra śāstra niśtha.*
Devakī nandane kailā yāka
Devo ekamātra Devakī devira sūta. Nāmaghoṣā v. 665.

37. *Kṛṣṇa eka deva dukha-hāri*
Kāla māyādiro adhikāri
Kṛṣṇa bine sreṣṭha deva Nāhi nāhi āra
Ibid 586.

38. *Caripuruṣārtha tāhāra nījarā*
Hari nāme mūla-dhārā Ibid 372.

39. *Ekānta bhakta jara hay*
maha adabhuta Hari-guṇa nāma-may Ibid 684.

book.⁴⁰ Complete submission at the feet of Kṛṣṇa (śaraṇa) is the *summum bonum* of human life.

(iv) Purity of heart is the chief pre-requisite of progress in *Nāmadharma*. Purity again can be attained only with the help of the Nāme.

(v) *Nāmadharma* is open to all. In former days the precious Nāme of Hari was a matter for secrecy but Śaṅkaradeva out of compassion for the human race made it available to all.⁴¹ Every man can hope to develop his personality to the greatest possible height (*narottama*) by resorting to the praise of Kṛṣṇa.⁴²

Theology in the *Nāmaghoṣā* is turned into elegant poetry by the magic touch of Mādhava, the poet. Towards the end of the book however the theologian is no more, the poet too shrinks to the background and it is the mystic alone who shines. Mādhavadeva began as a scholastic theologian, turned a poet and ended as a mystic. His literary output is a faithful record of this progress. In *Janmarahasya*, *Bhaktiratnāvalī* and *Ādikāṇḍa* we find him as a scholar theologian busy in explaining and translating books dealing with Vāiṣṇava legends and doctrines. It marks the preparatory stage of a future religious preacher. In his *Rājasūya* the theologian gives into the poet and in his dramas he is primarily a poet. The *Bargītas* record the turmoil of the dark night of his soul. When we reach *Nāma-ghoṣā*, specially its śaraṇa section, we feel the quiescence of a calm and beautiful first light. The sense of self almost disappears, he enjoys the blissful state of śaraṇa, his only concern being the security of this state for the future. The following is an exquisite example which describes Mādhava in the śaraṇa state.

"You are the scion of the Yadus and so also the joy of the Yadus. You are the Lord of māyā and hence the dispeller of *Māyā*^{42a}. You are Nārāyaṇa the untinged eternal, in you I have found complete refuge.

40. Ibid. 1, 77, 124, 251, 288, 328, 532, 650, 651, 684, 742, 995, etc., etc.

41. *Parama amūlya ratna Harira nāmara perā*

Ati gupta svarūpe āchīl

Lokaka kṛpāye Hari Śaṅkara svarūpe āsi

Muda bhāṅgi samastake dil.

42. *Kewale Kṛṣṇara Kīrtane karaya*

Samastake narottama

Ibid. 349.

42a. The original is "Mādhava Madhusūdana". Mādhavadeva in the *nāmānvaya* chapter of his *Nāmaghoṣā* explains the epithet 'Madhusūdana' as follows: *Māyā*-apparently pleasant (*Madhumatī*) drives every soul mad. Since God destroys this *Madhu* or *māyā* he is called *Madhusūdana*.

Compassionate Lord! bestower of all fortunes! O Hari, leave me not alone this time for at your crimson feet I have taken refuge. Forsooth I am at your feet.

Ah, I am at the feet of Hari, Ah Nārāyaṇa, blessed today is this human birth of mine. Ah, Hari, Ah Nārāyaṇa."

Mādhavadeva's mysticism consists in complete self surrender to Kṛṣṇa who is the compassionate master (*Dayāśīla deva*) and a bosom friend (*Prāṇa Bāndhava*). The relationship between Kṛṣṇa and himself is not that of a lover and the beloved but of a kind master and his selfless servant. His final attainment consists not in complete union or self-annihilation but in a state of security and bliss under the sheltering shadow of his master's feet (*carāṇa chatrara chāyā*).⁴³ He yearns for a perpetual joy of bhakti even at the released state hereafter.⁴⁴ It is the rasa or emotional ecstasy of bhakti that constitutes his sole concern. *Nāmaghoṣā* begins with a prayer for such bhakti, that is rasa (*rasamayī bhakti*), and ends with the confession that Mādhava the ignorant (*mūrukha*) steeped in that rasa goes on singing.⁴⁵ The term '*mūrukha*' which Mādhava finds pleasure in using again and again with respect to himself does not merely convey the characteristic humility of a Vaiṣṇava poet. It has a deeper meaning. In calling himself a *mūrukha* he shows indifference to *Jñāna* or enlightenment. It is the joy of bhakti which should be the primary concern with a true bhakta and to attain it he need not necessarily be a *jñānī*. Mādhavadeva's approach is straight and there is no complexity in the psychological mode adopted by him. So symbols have hardly any place in his writings and this remark applies specially to the *Ghoṣā*. His was a rare *sādhana* and a very few seekers of God have been able to raise the passion of divine servitude to such a glorious height of mystic ecstasy.

43. Ibid 129, 312, 313.etc.

44. 310, 333, 337 etc.

45. *Ehu rasa Mādhava mūrukha - mati gāwe*. Ibid 1001.

RĀMA SARASVATĪ AND HIS WORKS

BY

J. SARMA

Rāma Sarasvatī occupies a place of eminence among the writers who flourished in Assam in the sixteenth century. The writers of this age are without exception connected with the Vaiṣṇava movement and the subject-matter of their writings are all drawn from the epics and the Purāṇas. The Kṛṣṇa cult as propagated in the *Bhāgavata Purāṇa* was the common theme and even those who drew from the epics were greatly influenced by this Purāṇa. Rāma Sarasvatī was a devout Vaiṣṇava. He made verse-renderings of some books of the *Mahābhārata* and has also preserved for us matters not to be found in the *Mahābhārata*. It has not been found possible to ascertain whether the subject-matter of his original work was drawn from Sanskrit sources, or from legends and traditions current in this part of the country or whether it was in his own invention. But it is true that stories like *Manicandra*, *Aśvakaṛṇa*, *Sindhuyātrā* are not to be met with elsewhere and they may very well be called 'the matter of Assam'. One of the most voluminous of writers, Rāma Sarasvatī retains his popularity even to-day.

The works of Rāma Sarasvatī have not yet been properly edited and published, although manuscripts, in some cases centuries old, are still available. The immense popularity of his works has led enterprising publishers to get them printed primarily for profit; but they have also thereby preserved from oblivion and brought to light works by an eminent writer which otherwise would have been lost. A few verses of Rāma Sarasvatī were first printed in *Kāvya-kusuma*, an anthology of old Assamese poetry, edited in 1884 by late Rai Bahadur Gunābhirām Barua. Attention to the life and poetry of Rāma Sarasvatī was drawn by writers in the Assamese journal *Jonākī* particularly by Ratneswar Mahanta. In this connection there was a controversy as to whether Rāma Sarasvatī of the *Mahābhārata* fame and Ananta Kandali, a junior contemporary poet and disciple of Śrī Śaṅkara-Deva, were one and the same person. This controversy spread over several years. Dinanath Bezbarua, Gunabhirām Barua, Kaliram Sarma Barua (who edited and published *Jayadeva-kāvya*, an Assamese rendering in verse of *Gīta-govinda*), Lakshminath

Bezbarua and some others held that these two Vaiṣṇava poets were identical. But the matter has been almost finally settled. Hem-chandra Goswami, in his *Descriptive Catalogue of Assamese Manuscripts*, thus sums up: "Many writers have confused him (Ananta Kandali) with Rāma Sarasvatī which is evidently not warranted by facts" (p. 36). But the unique character of Rāma Sarasvatī's writings was, however, emphasised by Dr. B. Kakati in a few articles in *Cetanā* in 1920-21, subsequently published in his *Purāṇi Asamiyā Sāhitya*.

Events of his life.—We have no detailed and connected accounts of the life of Rāma Sarasvatī. What little we have are to be gleaned from his writings. He describes himself somewhere as a native of Camariyā in Kāmarūpa, elsewhere of Pacariyā.

*Kāmarūpa madhya grāma nāhika upām
tāte grāma bhailā Camariyā yāra nāma.*

(Bhīṣmaparva, 1350)

(In Kāmarūpa there is a village without a parallel, known as Camariyā.)

Grāmamadhye sāroddhāra *Pacariyā nāma yāra*

Kaliyuge śreṣṭha likhe yāka,
Brāhmaṇa sakale nita *Bhāgavata aviśrāma*

Carcā kare pātiyā sabhāka

(Virāṭaparva : quoted by D. N. Bezbarua in
his *Asamiyā Bhāṣā āru Sāhityar Buraṇjī*)

[Counted as the matchless in Kaliyuga is a village known as
Pacariyā — the best among villages ;

there the Brāhmaṇas assemble for continuous holy discussion
on the *Bhāgavata*.]

Gopinātha Pāṭhaka, son of Rāma Sarasvatī, has rendered into Assamese verse two books of the *Mahābhārata*. In *Droṇaparva* he describes himself as the grandson of a wise and pious Brāhmaṇa, Bhīmasena Dviya of Chinākona in Pāṭaurā and son of Rāma Sarasvatī, Pāṭhaka of Prince Śukladhvaja. At any rate, the poet's father was a resident of the district either of Kāmṛup or Darrang. As for the poet, it was quite possible that he shifted from place to place along with his royal patrons as the prevailing political conditions of the time demanded.

While Gopīnātha Pāṭhaka describes Bīmasena Dvija as the father of Rāma Sarasvatī, the poet himself however, speaks of his father as Kavīcūḍāmaṇi:

Vipramadhye sārodhāra *Kavīcūḍāmaṇi yāra*
Nāma bhailā kula prakāśaka
Adyāpi yaśasyā railā *upāsante kāla gailā*
Bhaktibhāve śrihariharaka (Prabhu Mādhavaka).¹
 Udyogaparva, verse 184.

[Kavīcūḍāmaṇi was the choicest among Brāhmaṇas; his very name shed lustre on the family; his fame still remains as one who passed his days as an ardent devotee of Hari and Hara (Lord Mādhava.)]

Sehi grāmeśvara bhailā Kavīcūḍāmaṇi
Paṇḍitagaṇara madhye yāka agragaṇi.
 —Bhīṣmaparva, v. 1351.

(Kavīcūḍāmaṇi, the lord of the village was reckoned as the chief among the scholars.)

This discrepancy is easily reconciled. Bhīmasena Dvija might have been the real name of the poet's father, and Kavīcūḍāmaṇi was just a title as was usual in those days. Rāma Sarasvatī himself, as we shall see, acquired several such titles for his great learning and literary talent.

Kavīcūḍāmaṇi had two sons, Kavīcandra and Rāma Sarasvatī, the younger,

Āta anantare tāra dui putra bhaila.
Jyeṣṭha bhailā Kavīcandra āti śuddha-mati
Tāhāna anuja bhailā Rāma Sarasvatī.
 —Bhīṣmaparva, 1352-53.

(In course of time he had two sons. Kavīcandra was the elder and he was pure of mind. Rāma Sarasvatī was the younger.)

Tāne śreṣṭha putra santa *Govindaka upāsanta*
Bhāgavata śāstre yāra rati
Veda ye purāṇa gaṇe *nakahanta yāta vine*
tāna pāve kariyā bhakati.

1. Mss. with the Kāmarūpa Anusandhāna Samiti.

Guṇavanta vaṁśadhara tehe kavicandra vara
saman dhata sodara āmara ;

Yāra mahākṛpāleśe (yāra kripā anugrahe²)

śikṣā upadeśa snehe

Iṭo pada karilō pracāra.

—Udyoga parva, v. 185.

(His best son, by nature peaceful, is a worshipper of Govinda. He is devoted to the study of the holy *Bhāgavata*. He worships at the feet of Him that is the last word of the Vedas and the *Purāṇas*. Talented in the family, he is my elder, Kavicandra. It was through his favour and affectionate guidance that I have been able to propogate these verses.)

In the opening verse of the *Jayadeva-kāvya*, he speaks of his elder brother thus :

Jñāna cakṣu dilāhā sodara rūpa dhari

Namo Kavicandrara caraṇe āga vādhi :

(Assuming the form of a brother, you have given me eyes of wisdom. I come forward to bow down at the feet of Kavicandra.)

All this gives an idea of the family and parentage of Rāma Sarasvatī and the pious influence he breathed in his early life. He must have been deeply imbued with the teachings of the *Bhāgavata Purāṇa* and other Vaiṣṇavite *Purāṇas*. He must also have been widely acquainted with Sanskrit works in a variety of subjects, particularly with works on poetics, music and erotics. Later on when he joined the circle of luminaries at the court of king Nārāyaṇa, he studied cart-loads of works in manuscript placed at his disposal by the great patron of culture.

He begins his *Vanaparva* with a prayer to the son of Daivakī ; he bows down to all true Vaiṣṇavas, to Mukundadeva, greatest among saints, and to Kṛṣṇa Dvaipāyana.³ In several places elsewhere Rāma Sarasvatī calls himself a servant of Mukunda (Mukunda-kiṅkara⁴).

2. Mss. with Kāmarūpa Anusandhāna Samiti.

3. *Vanaparva*, vv. 2-4.

4. *Vanaparva*, vv. 42, 1416, 1778, 3321.

It was Mukundadeva who conferred on him the titles of Bhāratacandra and Kavicandra. D. N. Bezbarua, in his *Asamiyā Bhāṣā āru Sāhityar Burāñjī* remarks that it was Mukundadeva, son of Śukladhvaja who gave him the title of Bhāratacandra and Kavicandra⁵ Rāma Sarasvatī could not have spoken in such terms of Mukunda even though he might have been the son of his royal patron. Moreover, prince Śukladhvaja is not said to have a son, Mukunda by name. Rāma Sarasvatī, however, speaks of one Mukunda as son of Raghudeva (son of Prince Śukladhvaja).⁶ Mukundadeva undoubtedly was a spiritual preceptor of Rāma Sarasvatī, who, as was usual, invoked his blessings when beginning the *Vanaparva*. This is corroborated by his respectful reference to Mukundadeva as his 'own guru'.

Praṇāmo Mukunda deva mora niḥa guru
(I bow down to my own guru Mukundadeva.)

—Vyañjanparva, v. 88 (D.H.A.S.)

Koc King Naranārāyaṇa.—Rāma Sarasvatī's literary talents drew the attention of Naranārāyaṇa, the Koc king and his brother Śukladhvaja or Cilārāya. Śrī Śaṅkaradeva, the great Vaiṣṇava reformer, had already come to live and preach his faith in the Koc territory to avoid persecution in the east. He has already exerted great influence on the cultural life there. The king himself wanted to accept the discipleship of Śrī Śaṅkaradeva. The heart of Prince Śukladhvaja "was deeply stirred by Śaṅkara's preaching of the cult of the *Bhāgavata*."⁷ Eminent scholars and poets were invited to his court to translate the *Bhāgavata Purāṇa* and the *Mahābhārata* into Assamese and also to compose treatises on varied subjects, such as grammar, poetics and astronomy.⁸ This was calculated to help the spread of culture and learning. Rāma Sarasvatī was asked to make verse rendering of the *Mahābhārata*, the seven books of the *Rāmāyaṇa* and the eighteen Purāṇas for popular edification.⁹

The Poet's Career.—After the death of Naranārāyaṇa, he came to the capital of Raghudeva, son of Śukladhvaja, the Koc territory was partitioned during the life-time of Naranārāyaṇa, the

5. p. 191.

6. *Udyogaparva*, v. 645.

7. *Vanaparva*, v. 3319.

8. K. L. Barua, *Early History of Kāmarūpa*, chap. XVI.

9. *Darrang-rāja-vaiṣṇavāṇī*, vv.604-612.

portion to the east of the Svarṇakoṣa (Sankos) being allotted to Raghudeva.¹⁰ At Vijayanagara, the new capital, Raghudeva was attended by many a tributary prince. The city was as magnificent as Amarāvati. There he used to listen to the recitation of holy books and caused them to be translated into Assamese.¹¹

The river Svarṇakoṣa, the western boundary of Raghudeva's territory has been given almost a divine origin by Rāma Sarasvatī in *Baghāsura-vadha* in which he describes how Arjuna by his great skill in archery drew water out of the earth for his ablution before fighting the demons.¹²

In 1583 A.D. during the reign of Raghudeva, the temple of Hayagrīva-Mādhava at Hājo was rebuilt. In *Vanaparva*, Rāma Sarasvatī introduces the story of Sukarṇa and his birth. Sukarṇa in this narrative is said to be begotten by Hayagrīva-Mādhava and Padmarekhā for the latter's devotion to the deity.¹³ In *Kulācala-vadha* also there is a description of the worship of Śvetamādhava (Hayagrīva-Mādhava).¹⁴ These verses may have been written in honour of the deity, probably for recital on the occasion of the consecration of the temple and later on incorporated into the poems.

Parīkṣita succeeded his father Raghudeva. He built his capital near the Aśvagrānta hill.¹⁵ Rāma Sarasvatī must have moved with the king from Vijayapura,¹⁶ as we know that he was preceptor of Parīkṣit's brother, who was afterwards renamed by the Ahōm king as Dharmanārāyaṇa on his installation as tributary *rājā* of Darrang. He was also the family priest of Dharmanārāyaṇa and his touching reference to the death of Raghudeva's son, his description of Balinārāyaṇa's marriage and his solicitude for the welfare of the royal family can be expected only from one intimately connected.¹⁷ The poet is known to have written *Śāntiparva*,¹⁸ the story of Sāvitrī in verse, during the reign of Sundara-nārāyaṇa, successor of Dharmanārāyaṇa.

10. *Darrang-rāja-vamśāvalī*, vv. 606-612.

11. *Vanaparva*, v. 3320.

12. *Baghāsura-vadha*, p. 163.

13. *Vanaparva*, vv. 4091-4130.

14. *Kulācalavadha*, pp. 6-9.

15. *Darrang-rāja-vamśāvalī*, v. 730.

16. *Ghoṣā Yātrā* vv. 196-197. (D.H.A.S. Ms.).

17. *Udyogaparva*, vv. 638-644; (Kāmarūpa Anusandhāna Samiti Ms.).

18. *Śāntiparva*, vv. 13-14; (Ms. No. 476, D.H.A.S.).

Rāma Sarasvatī was thus connected with four ruling kings of the Koc branch, viz., from Naranārāyaṇa to Sundaranārāyaṇa during the period from the sixties of the 16th century to the forties of the 17th.

As is well-known, King Naranārāyaṇa was a great patron of culture. In order to propagate and popularise the great Indian epic, the *Mahābhārata*, he engaged Rāmā Sarasvatī and asked him to render it into Assamese verse :

Suniyoka ājñā mora Rāma Sarasvatī

Bhāratara pada tumi kariyo samprati

—*Darrang-rāja-varṇśāvali*, v. 606.

(Hear me, Rāma Sarasvatī, you do render into Assamese verse the *Bhārata* for the present.)

The Mahābhārata in Assam.—It may be recalled that before him no such organised attempt at translating the great epic was made in this part of India. The *Mahābhārata* story must have penetrated into Assam by the 4th century A.D.¹⁹ Sculptural representation of the *Mahābhārata* stories are rare.²⁰ In some of the copper-plate land-grants occur names of Bhīma, Arjuna, Naraka, and Bhagadatta.²¹ It was during the reign of Durlabhanārāyaṇa (A.D. 1330-1350)²² that we come across Assamese renderings of portions of the *Mahābhārata*. Harivara Vipra composed *Vabruvāhanar Yuddha* based on Jaimini. One of his contemporaries, Kaviratna was the author of *Jayadratha-vadha*. Rudra Kandali was another writer who rendered a portion of the epic into the local language. Mādhava Kandali, the fourteenth century writer of the Assamese version of the *Rāmāyaṇa* wrote *Devajit*, a poem describing the defeat of Indra and other gods at the hands of Arjuna who fought with the inspiration of Kṛṣṇa. The book also describes how afterwards Arjuna entered the body of Kṛṣṇa, the four Pāṇḍavas in the body of Mahādeva and Draupadī in that of Pārvatī.^{22a}

We ought to bear in mind that the epic stories were broadcast through verbal transmission by learned scholars for good of the

19. S. K. Chatterji, *Kirāta-jana-kīrti*, p. 47.

20. B. K. Barua, *A Cultural History of Assam*, p. 173.

21. *Kāmrūpa-Śāsanāvali*, pp. 99, 139, 151.

22. K. L. Barua, *Early History of Kāmrūpa*, p. 250.

22a. The authorship of *Devajit* is not free from doubts.—Ed.

people at large. Versions without number of the *Mahābhārata* were composed and recited, but nothing remains of the vast output of such oral literature. Temples of deities and courts of kings had been throughout the early ages the centres of propagation of the epics in India.²³

Patronage.—Rāma Sarasvatī had to complete a holy and tremendous task and his attainments were undoubtedly equal to it. The king gave all facilities for the work by supplying him with the entire collection of books and commentaries in his possession. In order that the poet might continue his work without worries and with comfort, the king provided him with money and placed servants at his disposal.

Naranārāyaṇa's Patronage.—

*Āmāka karila ājñā parama sādare
Bhāratarā pada tumi kariyoka sāre
Āmāra grhata āche ṭikā bhāṣya yata
Niyoka apona grhe diloho samasta
Ehi buli rājā save baladhi jōrāi
Paṭhāilā puṣṭaka save āmāsāra ṭhāi
Dhana vastra alaṅkāra dilā bahutara
Dāsādāsī diyā mana baḍhāilā āmāra*

—*Vanaparva*, v. 840-841.

(With great courtesy he told me: "Please translate *Bhārata* into (Assamese) verse. I give you all commentaries; take them to your place". So saying the king sent me all the books on a bullock-cart. He also gave me for encouragement sufficient money, cloths, ornaments and servants.)

The king took great delight in listening to rare versions of the *Mahābhārata* and persons getting them for him were rewarded.²⁴ The rewards in shape of money and land which Rāma Sarasvatī received from his royal patron were sufficient for seven generations after him.²⁵

Rāma Sarasvatī introduced other writers like Kaṁsāri to the king and secured for them royal permission to compose verses on

23. Macdonell: *A History of Sanskrit Literature*. p. 288.

24. *Vanaparva*, verse 829; *Baghāsūravādha*.

25. *Vyañjan-parva*, verse 332.

the *Mahābhārata* stories. Rāma Sarasvatī himself composed thirty thousand verses while other poets did only three thousand.²⁶ Elsewhere he speaks of his composing twenty-four thousand verses.²⁷

Even as a beginner, Rāma Sarasvatī's art brought him appreciation from his patrons as well as from persons of eminence. The king called him by the name Rāma Sarasvatī. Śukladhvaja gave him the title Kavicandra. Mukunda, his spiritual preceptor, called him Bhāratacandra. He was also known as Bhārata-bhuṣaṇa. Rāma Sarasvatī's name as given by his parents was Aniruddha.²⁸ We have already referred to the confusion regarding Ananta Kandalī and Rāma Sarasvatī and there are still some who believe that they were one person and Rāma Sarasvatī had ten names. The name of the poet's elder brother also was Kavicandra; in Rāma Sarasvatī's case Kavicandra was only a title conferred upon him in recognition of his poetic ability.

Chronology of His Works.—The exact dates of composition of the different works of Rāma Sarasvatī are not at all easy to fix. In his different books, he refers, as was the custom, to his royal patrons and we have to be guided solely by this in the chronological arrangement of his poems.

Ādiparva by Aniruddha Dvija (for this was the original name of Rāma Sarasvatī) must have been composed prior to his contact with the Koc court, for there are no references to the king, while in subsequent works, the pious patron is frequently praised. *Vanaparva* was begun in the latter part of the king's reign and the poet was yet an immature youth.²⁹ *Vanaparva* of Rāma Sarasvatī consists of several books—all stout volumes—and the composition of these must have been spread over several years of the politically chaotic period. In *Baghāsuraavadha* (a part of *Vanaparva*) there is a clear reference to the death of Naranārāyaṇa.³⁰

Two books which form parts of *Vanaparva*, viz., *Ghoṣa-yātrā* and *Sindhu-yātrā* were, however, completed during the reign of

26. *Vanaparva*, verse 2367.

27. *Kulācalavadha* (conclusion).

28. *Vanaparva*, verses 2366-2367; 3321.

29. *Vanaparva*, verse 1186.

30. *Tente Vaikunṭhaka pāilā dharmayaśa thāki gaillā bakhānanta mahanta sakale*. He (the King) has ascended to Vaikunṭha; but he has left behind the fame of his piety and the good people all discuss about it (*Baghāsuraavadha*).

Dharmanārāyaṇa (A.D. 1615-1637).³¹ *Virāṭaparva* and *Udyogaparva* and *Bhīṣmaparva*, also were completed during the life-time of this prince.³² *Jayadevakāvya* (an Assamese version of the *Gītāgovinda*) appears to be composed after the above works during the reign of the same king.³³ *Śāntiparva* (story of Sāvitrī) is the last contribution of his poetic career.³⁴

Karṇaparva, *Sindhurāparva*, *Vyāsāsrama* and *Bhīmacarita* give us no indication whatever about the time they were written.

It must not be supposed, however, that Rāma Sarasvatī could complete the rendering of the entire Mahābhārata. As far as is known, he could write the voluminous *Vanaparva* and a few more of the other parvas, viz., *Ādiparva*, *Virāṭaparva*, *Udyogaparva*, *Bhīṣmaparva* and *Karṇaparva*. In the body of these books also we find portions contributed by other writers such as Kaṁsāri. Gopīnātha Pāṭhaka, son of Rāma Sarasvatī, also rendered some books into verse and his work is not unworthy of a son of the eminent father.

As a Translator.—The other books besides *Vanaparva* are mostly paraphrases of the original. Matters not strictly necessary for keeping up the main story are very often eliminated and hence we find only about one fourth of the original matter in the Assamese versions. Rāma Sarasvatī is true to the original and in almost all books retains the flavour of the original.

Dharmamaya bṛkṣa yudhiṣṭhira mahābala |
Nakula Sahadeva tāte bhailā phulaphala ||
Mañi dr̥ḍha siphā mūle bhedichō pātāla
Bhīma Dhanañjaya dui bhāi bhailā dāla

—*Udyogaparva*, v. 79-80.

(Yudhiṣṭhira is a mighty tree of virtue and righteousness. Nakula and Sahadeva are the flowers and the fruits thereon. I am the root passing down to Pātāla and keeping the tree fixed. Bhīma and Dhanañjaya are the branches.)

31. *Ghoṣyātrā*, verse 198, Ms. No. 467, D.H.A.S.; *Sindhuyātrā*, verses 1021, 1091 (edition of Nandeswar Chakravarti, 1927).

32. *Udyogaparva*, verse 648 verses 638-449, Kāmarūpa Anusandhāna Samiti. *Bhīṣmaparva*, verse 1361, Ms. Kāmarūpa Anusandhāna Samiti.

33. *Jayadeva-kāvya*.

34. *Śāntiparva*, Ms. No. 476, D.H.A.S.

Naṭe bhāṭe veḍhi veḍhi kare nānā stuti
Eteke prakāre yāra nidrā bimukuti
Āve ghane ghane ghora śṛgālāra rāve
Simha bāghe beḍhi beḍhi tomāka jagāwe

—Udyogaparva, 363-64.

(Formerly he used to be roused from sleep by the praises sung by the naṭa and bhāṭa. Now the jackals, lions and tigers that rove round rouse you up by their repeated unseemly noise.)

The *Gītā* portion of *Bhīṣmaparva* is only about forty verses. Here is an instance of brevity without the sacrifice of the main argument of the book. This may be said of all the books of the original *Mahābhārata* that he has translated.

Rāma Sarasvatī's Uniqueness.—Rāma Sarasvatī's claim to consideration as a narrative poet does not rest on his translation work. He has earned fame and popularity by his *Vanaparva* which is a book—rather a collection of books—quite distinct from the *Vanaparva* in the *Mahābhārata*. The life of the Pāṇḍavas in exile, as depicted in the *Mahābhārata* cannot be called eventful. It is a life of quiet discourse with sages in the forest. But in *Vanaparva* of Rāma Sarasvatī, the Pāṇḍavas have to undergo numerous difficulties, experience untold hardship and go in for thrilling adventures. Because of their great devotion, Lord Kṛṣṇa on all occasions, comes to their rescue. The Pāṇḍavas are made instrumental in the annihilation of the enemies of peace and virtue. They fulfil this divine mission in a manner quite worthy of true 'warriors' who are also Vaiṣṇavas. An analysis of the *Vanaparva* of Rāma Sarasvatī, which is a collection of several long narratives, can alone give an idea of the unique character of this book.

Different Books of Vanaparva.—In the exordium to the *Vanaparva* Rāma Sarasvatī gives an idea of the different stories of adventures of the Pāṇḍavas that are incorporated into the *Vanaparva* of his creation. Only a few incidents of the original epic are retained by Rāma Sarasvatī and no trace whatever is found of the stories that he introduces from sources which yet are unknown. Almost all the narratives that Rāma Sarasvatī mentions are now available. Some of these, as already stated, have been printed while others are deposited in collections of D.H.A.S. and Kāmarūpa Anusandhāna Samiti. They include *Puṣpahaṛaṇa*, *Vijayaparva*, *Mañican-*

dra *Ghoṣa*, *Kāḷakuñjavadha*, *Bhojakutavadha*,³⁵ *Jaṅghāsūravadha*, *Sindhuyātrā*, *Kamalaparva*, *Pātālaparva* (*Aśvakarṇavadha*) and *Ghoṣayātrā*. In *Baghāsūravadha*, the poet refers to *Kāḷajaṅghavadha* *Pakṣimokṣa* (release of the bird: *Bhaṅgamavadha*), *Khaṭāsūravadha*, and *Dhūmrākṣavadha* (*Kulācalavadha*) and these are also available, some of them are even in print. Some of the narratives, such as *Kālavikālavadha*, *Vṛhddattavadha*, *Himaśravavadha* are yet to be found out. This list is quite sufficient to give us an idea of the massive character of the *Vanaparva* and when Rāma Sarasvatī wrote that he composed thirty thousand verses, it was no exaggeration. Each of these poems is an independent book by itself and although all these are included in one *parva* they are rarely found together in one collection.

Analysis of the Contents of Vanaparva: Puṣpaharaṇa.—Once when the Pāṇḍavas were wandering in exile, they had to pass through a mustard field and Bhīma destroyed the mustard flowers without knowing it. Yudhiṣṭhira advised him to serve the owner of the field to compensate the loss thus incurred. The owner happened to be Kālu Brāhmaṇa, who employed him in paddy cultivation. Bhīma worked miracles and he was soon found out to be one of the Pāṇḍavas in exile. This aspect of Bhīma's character is developed in Rāma Sarasvatī's well-known narrative, *Bhīmacarita*.

Maṇicandra-ghoṣa.—On another occasion while the five brothers along with Draupadī were passing through *Bhavāṇṇava* forest, they had to take shelter near a certain lake one day. All except Bhīma were bitten by a serpent called Puṇḍarīka, and fell down unconscious. Bhīma was told that the dead persons could be revived at the touch of a certain jewel in possession of the king of the serpents inhabiting the nether region. Bhīma's adventures into the serpent kingdom is a thrilling tale. Bhīma gets the *maṇi* and a wife and returns to bring his brothers and Draupadī back to life. Rāma Sarasvatī may have caught some portion of *Manasā* story and used it for his purpose just as Vaiṣṇavite stories have been woven into the *Manasā Kāvya*s.

Vijayaparva.—Rāma Sarasvatī incidentally describes how the craving for conquest in Dhṛtarāṣṭra was satisfied when through the grace of Āditya (the sun-god) he regained his eye-sight for a period of three months. In this expedition Tṛśīrā, a great demon

35. *Mahīpadānavavadha*.

was vanquished by Vidura who is traditionally known to be a peaceful devotee of Viṣṇu.

Kālakuṇṇjavadhā.—Kālakuṇṇja, a king of the Mlecchas, killed the five brothers and Draupadī fought against an army of his followers. The Mlecchas were defeated by her and the Pāṇḍavas, through the grace of Indra, were revived.

Baghāsūravadhā.—Draupadī worshipped Gaurī who granted her a boon that she would not be a widow. Pāṇḍavas were asked by the sage Agastī to quell a demon called Baghāsura who was born of a hermit father and demon mother. Pāṇḍavas who were always eager to destroy the forces of evil consented and Draupadī was presented with a necklace that could even restore life to the dead. The demon with the head of a tiger became invincible because of a boon he had received from Mahādeva and Caṇḍī and defied all the world.

In the fierce fight that followed all Pāṇḍavas except Yudhiṣṭhira was killed, but they were brought back to life at the touch of the necklace. Baghāsura at last met his end at the hands of Bhīma.

Mahiṣadānavadhā or *Bhojakutavadhā*.—Mahiṣadānava was in shape a buffalo, a demon born of a Brāhmaṇa father and a she-buffalo. After three days of fight Arjuna killed the demon and brought out Bhīma who had been swallowed up, from his entrails.

Bihāṅgama-mokṣa.—A gandharva who was guilty of indecorum at a musical performance before the gods was cursed to be a huge bird and the curse was to be lifted when Pāṇḍavas in the course of their exile would kill him. The bird caught hold of Draupadī and covered her under the wings and Arjuna by killing the bird rescued her.

Khaṭvāsūravadhā.—Khaṭvāsura, a hideous demon, proposed to Draupadī when alone in the cottage that she should abandon the beggar husbands and marry him. At her sternness of attitude the demon pulled down the cottage and was about to drag her. All the Pāṇḍavas who resisted fell at his hands and Draupadī prayed to Kṛṣṇa for help at such an hour of distress. Kṛṣṇa appeared to her and advised her to strike the demon with her bracelets. The demon was accordingly killed by Draupadī.

Aśvakarṇavadhā.—One day while Bhīma and Arjuna were looking for water in a well, they saw a beautiful maiden beneath. She entreated them for a lift above. Bhīma had some misgivings

about her intention, but at last, out of chivalry they decided to rescue her. Bhīma held out one end of a bow, but he was dragged down. Arjuna in order to help him out caught his brother, but both the brothers were taken to Pātāla. There she related her story. She was the daughter of King Ūśinara, a favourite of Śiva and Durgā who granted her eternal beauty. Aśvakarṇa, a powerful demon vanquished her father. Hemā, for that was the name of the maiden, knew that Aśvakarṇa was destined to be quelled by Naranārāyaṇa. Aśvakarṇa met his end and Arjuna, at Mahādeva's behest, married Hemā.

Jaṅghāsuraavadha.—On another occasion Bhīma was taken captive by Jaṅghāsura, a great devotee of Śiva. Bhīma prayed to Kṛṣṇa who sent Garuḍa for his release. The Asura was at last discomfited.

Kulācalavadha.—In the course of their wanderings in exile, the Pāṇḍavas came to the hermitage of a sage who extended to them a hearty welcome, but warned them against their entry into the territory of Dhūmrākṣa or Kulācala, a demon king who was a menace and terror to all peace-loving sages and saints. Son of a Vaiṣṇava king, Dhūmrākṣa grew up to be an oppressor of man, specially of the Vaiṣṇavas. On one occasion he came to a great sacrifice performed by ṛṣis and devoured all food articles set apart to be offered to the deities. The sage in charge of the sacrifice turned him into a demon with the head of a goat. The father of Dhūmrākṣa who came to punish the sages was turned with all retinue into rocks. The curse was to be lifted when Viṣṇu in his *avatāra* as Kṛṣṇa would place his feet on the rocks. His infamous son was assigned a territory and he would be killed only with a *dhūpa*-stand, when outside the limit of his kingdom.

One day the Pāṇḍavas were attacked by the hideous-looking followers of Kulācala who were looking for soft human flesh for their master's meal. Bhīma killed them all. When this was reported to Kulācala he came with a huge army and challenged the Pāṇḍavas who, except Yudhiṣṭhira, were all killed by the invincible monster. Śrī Kṛṣṇa, in response to the prayer of Yudhiṣṭhira, came and brought all the dead back to life. Meanwhile Kulācala faced Kṛṣṇa in order to be killed and be relieved of his earthly existence. The demon was not to be killed until he was touched with a *dhūpa*-stand. He fell and instantly ascended to Vaikuṇṭha. At touch of Kṛṣṇa's feet his father with all followers who had been petrified now regained their human form.

Sindhu-yātrā.—The Pāṇḍava brothers were dwelling in huts near Dharmakṣetra where Sindhurā was performing a sacrifice. Navagraha and Viṣṇu were worshipped. Gifts were made to the needy and thereof was great rejoicing for days together. Some of the king's elephants destroyed the trees around the huts in which Pāṇḍavas were putting up. This led to a fight in which many of the valiant followers of Sindhurā, including his brother were killed. While Arjuna was engaged in fighting a follower of Sindhurā elsewhere, the infuriated king routed the four Pāṇḍavas who all fell dead. Arjuna killed a host of fighters including the invincible Kālaketu — the greatest of the king's generals; then followed a fight between Arjuna and Sindhurā — the last and the most severe. After the armoury on both sides was exhausted, they began a duel lasting for eleven days. The gods came down and intervened and the adversaries were pacified and reconciled. They did not know that they were brothers, for Sindhurā was begotten by Candra and Kuntī while the latter was yet a virgin. The timid and tiny mother put the child in a casket and set it floating on the sea till it was discovered by the childless king Suravinda who adopted the boy as heir to the throne.

*Unity of the Vadhakāvya*s.—In almost all these narratives, the theme is the death and destruction of demons representing all that is evil. The Pāṇḍavas and Draupadī suffer temporary defeat and disaster, but are ultimately rescued because of their unshaken faith in and devotion to Śrī Kṛṣṇa. The Pāṇḍavas are fulfilling a divine mission, namely, the suppression of tyranny and wrong. The exile of the Pāṇḍavas allegorically represents trials and difficulties of the world and divine grace is the only thing that gives strength and courage. It may be represented as also a symbol of the eternal conflict between the good and the evil. Dr. Kakati³⁶ has aptly suggested comparison of these narrative poems of Rāma Sarasvatī with the mediaeval romances on the one hand and with ancient Greek legends such as those of Hercules and Perseus on the other.

The *Mahābhārata* has a Vaiṣṇavite bias and Winternitz even thinks that epic poetry seems to have been cultivated more in those regions of India where Viṣṇu was the predominant deity. Viṣṇu figures prominently in the epic. It has been therefore known also as 'Kṛṣṇa Veda'. It is no wonder therefore, that Rāma Sarasvatī writing under the inspiration of neo-Vaiṣṇavism expresses

36. *Purāṇi Asamīyā Sāhitya*, 'Vadha-kāvya'bor.'

the glory of Kṛṣṇa through his narratives of romance, adventure and battle. The Vaiṣṇavite stamp is really unmistakable in all the Kāvya of Rāma Sarasvatī. He frequently refers to the different books of Vanaparva as *Vaiṣṇavaparva*.³⁷ The heroes and the heroine are painted as true Vaiṣṇava warriors. The story of the *Bhāgavata-Purāṇa* is referred to frequently in the narratives. The demons are the prototypes of Vṛtra and Hiraṇyakaśipu. There are verses scattered everywhere that are mere paraphrases of some of the śloka of the *Bhāgavata Purāṇa*; to cite only a few: —

*Henato īśvara Kṛṣṇadeva Sanātana
Śatrubhāve mukta hove kariyā śravaṇa
Premabhāva smaraṇara ki kaibo mahattva*³⁸

Kulācalavadha, p. 404.

*Dekhā kena Hari bhakatira mahattvaka
Yemane temane mātra smaroka Kṛṣṇaka
Vairabhāve bhaya mane yemane temane
Prema bhajanir sīmā kahibeka kone*³⁹

Kulācalavadha, p. 362.

(Such is the Kṛṣṇa, the lord eternal, One's soul is liberated even if he remembers Him as an enemy. What should I speak of the merit if He is remembered in love.

Behold the power of a devotee of Hari. Kṛṣṇa is remembered with hostility or with fear or in any other way. who can describe the love-way of devotion to him ?)

*Kukṣita thākante śisu peṭe ghāle pāve
Tāhāra doṣaka tabho nadharanta māve*⁴⁰

Kulācalavadha, p. 312.

(The child in the womb strikes the mother with its feet and the mother takes no note of this behaviour.)

Durghora rajanī *vana bhayānaka*
Preta-piśacara sthāna

37. *Vanaparva*—Ādi, verse 204; *Baghōsuravadha*.

38. *Bhāgavata Purāṇa*, VII., 1. 29.

39. *Ibid.*, X. 29. 15.

40. *Bhāgavata Purāṇa*, X. 10. 14.

Patiputrasave

vicāri phuraya

*Pālaṭi karā sanmāna*⁴¹

Baghāsuraavadha, v. 966.

(The night is terrible and this forest is the abode of fierce demons and ghosts. Do go back; for your husbands and children are all in search of you.)

These popular narratives were not meant to be a direct propaganda of the Bhāgavata cult. But all the same they unconsciously helped to consolidate and strengthen the influence of Vaiṣṇavism in the eastern part of India. A bad story, as some one has said, has a moral; but a good one is a moral.

Naranārāyaṇa.—Another thing which strikes one in almost all these Kāvya is the recognition of Kṛṣṇa and Arjuna as Nārāyaṇa and Nara.

Devakīra garbha vyakta haibā nārāyaṇa

Kuntīra thalata nararūpe utapana

Baghāsuraavadha.

(Nārāyaṇa will be born as son of Devakī and Nara as that of Kuntī.)

Devakīra garbhe nārāyaṇa avatāra

Kuntīra garbhata āsi narara vihāra

Vanaparva, first part.

(Nara and Nārāyaṇa are born in Devakī and Kuntī respectively.)

Yaduvamśe vasudeva tāhāna gṛhata

Daivakīra garbhe nārāyaṇara vekata;

Pāṇḍuvamśe mahādevī kuntīra thalata

Nare āsi dhanañjaya bhailanta vekata

—*Sindhuyātrā*, verses 36, 1136.

(Nārāyaṇa has manifested himself in the family of Vasudeva in the Yadu clan as son of Daivakī; Nara as Dhanañjaya as son of queen Kuntī in Pāṇḍu's family.)

This idea recurs in almost all Rāma Sarasvatī's Kāvya. We know of sculptural representations of the Naranārāyaṇa story ori-

41. *Ibid.*, X. 29. 19.

ginally appearing in the *Mahābhārata* and subsequently in the *Devībhāgavata* and in the *Bhāgavata Purāṇa*. Here in this part of India, this tradition seems to be preserved in the *Kāvya*s of Rāma Sarasvatī.

Saṅkaradeva and Rāma Sarasvatī.—As a junior contemporary of Śrī Saṅkaradeva, Rāma Sarasvatī came under the influence of the great reformer-poet. The age was practically the age of one book and that was the *Bhāgavata Purāṇa* and Śrī Saṅkaradeva as well as Rāma Sarasvatī were both drunk deep in the 'divine nectar' of the great Purāṇa of the Vaiṣṇavas. The writing of Rāma Sarasvatī bear evidence of Śrī Saṅkaradeva's influence in several ways, specially in some of the descriptive passages. The hymns and homilies that characterise the Vaiṣṇavite narratives are also to be met with Rāma Sarasvatī. Invocation to goddess Sarasvatī and Vedavyāsa are retained by Rāma Sarasvatī in conformity with the traditional way of beginning a Mahābhārata story. Rāma Sarasvatī is a Vaiṣṇavite writer and refers in glowing terms to the great elder Vaiṣṇavite of his time.⁴²

The Origin.—Although the Vaiṣṇavite spirit permeates the narratives of Rāma Sarasvatī, the materials woven into his Vana-parva are drawn from sources yet unknown. Here are described the combats and adventures of the Pāṇḍavas while in exile but excepting a few, they are not in the *Mahābhārata* story. The exile of the Pāṇḍavas involving adventures gives the poet an opportunity to incorporate matters into his poem of which no shadow is found in the *Mahābhārata*. Rāma Sarasvatī claims to have received his materials from different Purāṇas, *Yāmalaśamhitā*, *Haṁsakāki*, *Sivarahasya* and other works. Rāma Sarasvatī says that he has borrowed materials handed down from Mārkaṇḍeya:

*Mahaṛṣi Mārkaṇḍeye kahichā pūrvata
Paramadharmajña cāri pakṣīra āgata :
—Baghāsuraavadha.*

(The great sage Mārkaṇḍeya has revealed this to the four birds of great wisdom.)

*Dvaipāyana muni Mārkaṇḍeyata kahilā
Mārkaṇḍeya muni dharmapakṣīka paḍhāilā
Dharmapakṣīgaṇeye Jaiminika kahilā*

—Kulācalavadha.

42. Kulācalavadha (Śrīmanṭa Saṅkara | āpuni Iśvara, etc.

(The sage Dvaipāyana related this to Mārkaṇḍeya; Mārkaṇḍeya taught it to Dharmapakṣis and they in their turn transmitted it to Jaimini.)

Dharmaye pakṣita Mārkaṇḍeya muni kahiṃā āche bujāi

—*Vanaparva-Adi.*

(Mārkaṇḍeya has explained all to Dharmapakṣi.)

The four birds and Mārkaṇḍeya clearly point to *Mārkaṇḍeya Purāṇa*, but this *Purāṇa*, as we find it now, contains a few very brief answers to questions relating to the great epic. *Haṃsakāki* still remains a mystery. *Śivarahasya* is said to be a part of *Śaṃkarasamhita* belonging to *Skanda Purāṇa*. What has been remarked by Winternitz about *Skanda Purāṇa* is noticeable in this connection: "The ancient *Purāṇa* of this name (*Skanda*), however, is probably entirely lost; for though there is a considerable number of more or less extensive works claiming to be *Samhitās* and *Khaṇḍas* of the *Skanda Purāṇa* and an almost overwhelming mass of *Māhātmyas* which give themselves out as portions of this *Purāṇa*, only one, very ancient, manuscript contains a text which calls itself simply 'Skanda *Purāṇa*'. Even this text, however, is scarcely identical with the ancient *Purāṇa*." ⁴³ Most probably a great mass of *Purāṇas* and other literature must have been lost in course of time, and except portions of them here and there, nothing is left of them. Even if the great bulk of literature spoken of by Rāma Sarasvatī, is an exaggeration, there undoubtedly existed a great variety of literature in *Prāgjyotiṣa* area, and various factors combined to destroy these ancient records.

Rāma Sarasvatī is also credited with the authorship of *Vyāsāśrama*, a long narrative poem describing the career of Bhīṣma, Sir Galahad of Indian epic. His conflict with *Puraśurāma*, and the latter's defeat is held up as a victory of a true Vaiṣṇava warrior over pride and haughtiness which *Paraśurāma* represents. The story is interspersed with theological matters drawn probably from different *Purāṇas*. This also gives an account of *Brāhmaṇas* and *Vaiṣṇavas* who have fallen from their high ideals of life and yielded to earthly temptations.

The *Jayadevakāvya*, an Assamese version of Jayadeva's *Gītāgovinda* was composed towards the end of Rāma Sarasvatī's poetic

43. Winternitz, *Indian Literature*, p. 570.

career. The book is more than a translation of the original. While it is not possible to restore in a translation the music and aroma of Jayadeva, Rāma Sarasvatī has modified the spirit of the original by introduction of some elements of the *Bhāgavata Purāṇa*. He has also put into his version matters relating to Indian music and rhetoric.

By far the most widely known and popular of Rāma Sarasvatī's work is *Bhīmacarita*. Here is, an episode of Bhīma's early life as found in the *Mahābhārata* (Ādiparva), the end of Bakāsura, a great tyrant. But tagged to this is Bhīma's career as a servant in the household of Śiva, who with his consort Pārvatī and two little sons leads a life of poverty and want. Bhīma's gluttony, Śiva's lack of knowledge of worldly affairs, the helplessness of gods and sages — all these add an element of humour into this piece of work and combined with its vivid picture of poor peasant life, the book has made an appeal that no other book has ever done among the rural population. It is curious to find in the *Śivāyana* of Rāmeśvara, an eighteenth century Bengali poet writing of Śiva.⁴⁴

This was Rāma Sarasvatī who has provided entertainment and edification for about four centuries by telling people, in language not beyond the reach of the common man, of joys and sorrows, overthrow and victory, hope and courage and above all a faith that sustains. His verse comes to bosom and business of men and is therefore, welcome even to-day. Rāma Sarasvatī cannot possibly claim a place along with Śrī Śaṅkaradeva and Mādhavadeva, but surely he comes next to them.

44. Sukumar Sen, *Vaṅgasāhitya*.

ORIGIN OF THE ASSAMESE DRAMA

BY

KALIRAM MEDHI

The Assamese drama came into existence during the sixteenth century A.D. It was religious in its origin. Also it was almost entirely a native growth and although its framework was borrowed from the classical Sanskrit drama, its integral parts were made up entirely of indigenous materials. Influence of Sanskrit drama is indeed great. It is also possible, though hardly probable, that the Sanskrit-Prakrit-Maithili drama of Umāpati exercised some indirect influence on minor points. But the ultimate source of the Assamese drama, divested of the outward form, is in all probability the choral performance of the Assamese Ojā-pāli. Śaṅkaradeva appears to have improved this kind of performance and to have given birth to the Assamese drama.

The origin of the Indian drama is also similar. "The rise of the drama is thus most probably due to the coalescence of recited epic legend with ancient pantomimic art. But we know nothing of the history of the actual drama till we come across it, fully developed, about 200 A.D. It probably arose in the land of Surasenas, at Mathurā, their capital."

The Ojā-pāli of Assam is a party of chorus singers and dancers. Only a mute actor, the Devadhani, was later introduced in the *Śuknānnī* performance. The Ojā-pāli not only sing in chorus and dance with the music of *khutitāla*, but also explain the action by speech, gestures and body movements. And if the dialogue of the characters could be supplied the drama would be complete. This, in all probability, Śrīmananta Śaṅkaradeva effected by introducing actors. The Sūtradhāra of Assamese drama took the place of the Ojā and the *Gāyan-bāyan* replaced his *pālis*. They form the chorus and remain on the stage throughout the whole performance. The Sūtradhāra, like the leader of the Greek chorus, advises, directs and controls the whole performance. Thus he plays the role of the stage-manager of the Indian drama for the prologue and of the Greek chorus during the actual performance. It should not, however, be forgotten that Śaṅkaradeva took the framework of his plays from the Sanskrit drama and used the ancient

pantomimic art of Assam to complete his work. Assamese drama is a native growth and probably the first in India in point of time. Śaṅkaradeva gave birth to a regular vernacular drama and introduced vernacular prose first in India.

Points of resemblance with the Sanskrit drama.—The following points may be considered :

(1) *Aṅka* (dramatic work).—there are in Sanskrit, ten types of dramas (*Rūpaka*), viz. *Nāṭaka*, *Prakarāṇa*, *Ḍima*, *Īhāmṛga*, *Vithī*, *Samavakāra*, *Prahasana*, *Vyāyoga*, *Bhāṇa* and *Aṅka* (or *Utsrṣṭi-kāṅka*). The general name for the Assamese drama is *Aṅka*. This term appears specially in the *caritras* (biographies) and is used by theatrical parties to designate a dramatic work. This term has evidently been borrowed from the type of Sanskrit drama known as *Aṅka*. Only in one particular however, the Assamese *Aṅka* answers to Sanskrit theory, viz., that it is an one-act play. In all other respects the Assamese *Aṅka* differs from the *Aṅka* type of the Sanskrit drama, of which the subject-matter is imaginary, sentiment pathetic, the hero an ordinary person and the juncture, style and sub-divisions are like those of a *Bhāṇa*. The special characteristics of a Sanskrit *Aṅka* are lamentations of women and battle by speech. An Assamese *Aṅka* corresponds generally to a *Nāṭaka* which is the principal type of the Sanskrit drama and which comprises all the sentiments (*bhāva*) only with this main difference that unlike the Sanskrit *Nāṭaka*, which contains 5 to 10 acts, it has only one. The poet *Bhāsa* also wrote several one-act plays in Sanskrit which were, however, *Vyāyogas* and not *Aṅkas*.

(2) *Pūrva-raṅga* (Preliminaries).—The Sanskrit dramatic theory requires a series of preliminaries which must be performed before the actual drama begins. This was intended originally to obviate the impediments to a successful performance. Such preliminaries also form part of the Assamese performance.

(3) *Nāṇḍī* (Benediction).—The real prologue in a Sanskrit drama begins with a *Nāṇḍī*. The opening verse recited in praise of a deity, a *Brāhmaṇa* or a king is a *Nāṇḍī*.¹ Some say this forms part of the preliminaries (*Pūrva-raṅga*) and others that the prologue (*āsthāpanā* or *prastāvanā*) begins with it. But it is seen that most Sanskrit plays open with a *Nāṇḍī* verse, followed by the remark—

1. *Āśīrvacanasam'yuktā stutiryaśmāt prayujyate Devadvijanrūpādīnāṃ tasmānnāṇḍīti samjñitā.*—*Śāhitya-darpaṇa*, VI, 24.

"At the close of Nāndī the Sūtradhāra (enters)." Some authorities, however, maintain that the Stage-manager (*Sūtradhāra*) recites the Nāndī verse. This is exactly the case with the Assamese plays. In the Assamese drama there are usually two Nāndī verses in Sanskrit, one in praise of Kṛṣṇa or Rāma and the other hinting at the plot, followed by the remark—*nāndyante sūtradhāraḥ*. But in point of fact the Sūtradhāra himself recites these verses.

(4) *Prarocanā* (Laudation or propitiation).—This in Sanskrit drama gives the contents of the play and arouses expectation by means of its praise.² It also appeals to the benevolence of the audience. This practice is also followed in the Assamese drama, the *prarocanā* of which consists of a Sanskrit verse, beginning with *Bho bhoḥ sāmājikāḥ* followed by the Bhaṭimā.

(5) *Amukha* (Introduction) and *Prastāvanā* (Induction).—The principal feature of an introduction in the Sanskrit drama is a dialogue led by the stage-manager with an attendant (*pāripārśvika*) or an actress (*naṭī*) or the Jester (*vidūṣaka*) indirectly hinting as to who is coming into the stage. Bharata calls this *trigata*, because it means the guesses as to the cause of the sound, as of the hum of bees, the melody of the cuckoo, or of celestial music. This practice is closely followed in the Assamese play wherein a sound in the space causes the stage-manager to turn his ear to the sky and to ask his companion (*saṅgī sakhi*) to ascertain what the sound is about. Thereupon the companion exclaims: "It is the music of the celestial kettle-drum" (*devadundubhi vājata*). Then the director announces that he (Gopāla, Rāma, or some other hero as the case may be) is coming on the stage. After this the real play begins.

(6) *Śloka* (Sanskrit verse).—There is in Sanskrit drama interchange of lyrical stanzas with prose dialogue. This is also the case with Assamese plays. Sanskrit plays are full of lyrical passages describing scenes or persons presented to view. These lyrical passages are composed in a great many different metres. Assamese plays also follow this. The frame-work of Śaṅkaradeva's plays (with one exception) is also in Sanskrit *ślokas*. The *ślokas* themselves form the skeleton of the plot and, even if the songs, dialogue, poetry and the stage-manager's directions are expunged, the germ (*vīja*) of the plot (*vastu*) will be quite apparent from

them. They supply the elements (*vindu*) of the plot for expansion and spread out in the whole play like a drop of oil in water. A glance at the Sanskrit śloka in *Keli-Gopāla*, for instance, will make this clear.

Śrīmanta Śaṅkaradeva himself composed for his six extant plays 179 Sanskrit verses out of a total of 180 and quoted only one verse in *Patnī-prasāda* from the *Bhāgavata Purāṇa*. The metres used are many, including *anuṣṭubh*, *upendra-vajrā*, *upajāti*, *puṣpi-tāgrā*, *bhujāṅga-prayāta*, *vasanta-tilaka*, *mālinī*, and *śārdūla-vikrīḍita*. Mādhava Deva employs *indravajrā*, *mandākrāntā*, *śārdūla-vikrīḍita*, *bhujāṅga-prayāta*, *āryā* and *āryā-gīti* in his plays.

(7) *Sandhi* (Juncture).—There are five stages (*Avasthā*) of the dramatic action, (*Kārya*), viz. beginning (*Ārambha*), effort (*Prayatna*), prospect of success (*Prāptyāśā*), certainty of success (*Niyatāpti*) and attainment of the result (*Phalāgama*). The ultimate aim of a plot (*Artha-prakṛti*) is the attainment of the result (*phalāgama*). There are five elements of the plot parallel to the five stages of the action. They are called junctures (*Sandhi*); they are: the opening (*Mukha*), the progression (*Pratimukha*), the development (*Garbha*), the drop (*Vimarśa*) and the conclusion (*Nirvahaṇa*). These junctures connect one stage with another."³ The Assamese plays, though all in one act, also reveal these five junctures of the plot. For instance, in *Rāma-Vijaya*, the arrival of Viśvāmitra at Daśaratha's court in Ayodhyā and taking of Rāma and Lakṣmaṇa to his hermitage for guarding the sacrifice form the opening (*Mukha*), the arrival of Rāma at Janaka's place for the Svayamvara of Sītā, the progression (*Pratimukha*), the breaking of the bow of Śiva and winning the hand of Sītā by Rāma, the development (*Garbha*), the battle of Rāma with assembled princes at Mithilā and the scene with Paraśurāma on the way home, the pause (*Vimarśa*) and the reception of Rāma and Sītā at home,—the conclusion (*Nirvahaṇa*).

(8) *Rasa* (sentiment).—It was the aim of Śaṅkaradeva to rouse religious feelings in the spectators and in effecting this his drama excited various sentiments which are regarded as the principal features of the Sanskrit drama. Thus Śaṅkaradeva rouses principally the terrible (*Bhayānaka*) and pathetic (*Karuṇa*) sentiments in his *Kālī-damana*, the erotic (*Śṛṅgāra*) in *Keli-Gopāla*, the marvellous (*Adbhuta*) in *Patnī-prasāda*, the erotic and heroic

(*Vīra*) in *Rukmiṇī-haraṇa* and *Rāma-vijaya* and the heroic and odious (*vibhatsa*) sentiments in the *Pārijāta-haraṇa*. Similarly in Mādhavadeva's plays the comic (*Hāsyā*), pathetic and marvellous sentiments are moderate. It should be remembered that Śaṅkara-deva's theme was young and Mādhavadeva's child Kṛṣṇa. Śaṅkara-deva was a married person and of strong personality. So, he could excel in portraying the exploits of young Kṛṣṇa (or Rāma). On the other hand Mādhavadeva was a celibate and ascetic and of a serious and philosophic turn of mind. He had no experience of conjugal life. So, he never attempted to excite the erotic sentiment. But he was a master in the art of drawing fascinating pictures of child Kṛṣṇa with all mischievous propensities and comic elements in his plays.

(9) *The Prose*.—An important feature of Sanskrit drama is the mixture of prose and verse. The dialogue is, almost always, in prose. The prose portion of a play is generally prosaic and serves only to introduce the lofty sentiment of the verse that follows. This is exactly the case with Assamese drama in which the dialogue of actors and direction of the stage-manager, which are in prose, are mixed up with the elegant style and high sentiment of the following song or Bhaṭimā. Here also the prose is very common-place.

(10) *Mukti-maṅgala* (concluding benediction).—In the epilogue of Sanskrit plays some such question as this asked—"Is there anything further that you desire?" The hero replies to this uttering a benediction called Bharata-vākya. In Assamese drama also such a benediction known as "Mukti-maṅgala" appears. This is generally a Bhaṭimā in Capaya metre and recited not only by the hero alone but also by the stage-manager, the chorus and the actors.

(11) *Unity of time and place*.—As in the Sanskrit drama there is no unity of time or place in the Assamese plays.

Points of difference between Aṅka and Sanskrit Drama.—

(1) *The language*.—According to the Indian tradition as given in the *Nāṭya-śāstra* of Bharata, drama is of divine origin, and designed and fashioned by Bharata himself. It was transferred by sage Bharata to this earth as the fifth Veda, which, unlike the other four, would not be the jealous preserve of the three twice-born castes, but might be shared by the Śūdras also.⁴ But in point

4. *Nāṭya-śāstra*, chap. I; Keith, *Sanskrit Drama*, p. 12.

of fact, although dramatic entertainments were thrown open to the common people as well, the language in which the plays were enacted was much too refined and developed for their appreciation and was fitted only for the demands of the cultured few, the major portion of each play is written in Sanskrit which ceased to be the language of the people by the time Aśoka (300 B.C.) but which nevertheless survived as the classical and learned form of speech. The play of Aśvaghoṣa, the earliest Sanskrit dramatist, could not have been written before the second century B.C. and those of Bhāsa and Kālidāsa before 350 and 400 A.D. respectively. In accordance with dramatic theory Sanskrit is spoken by the principal personages of the play, by devotees and female ascetics, by the chief queen, by daughters of ministers and by courtesans, while the other females and inferior characters use several varieties of Prākritis.⁵ In the circumstances it was impossible for the general audience to fully understand the whole play, much less to appreciate the artistic subtlety, the philosophic background, the moral purpose, and the poetic beauty into which the highly refined and cultured intellects were capable of entering. It has been rightly remarked that the Indian drama is a Brahmanical production aiming not at delineation but at the awakening of sentiments and making its appeal to the cultured minority. The elevated disregard of popularity accounts for much that is characteristic of the higher class of Indian plays.⁶

On the other hand Assamese drama appeals to the common people with the object of exciting religious emotion and sentiment. It represents principally the Kṛṣṇa legends in order that the audience might appreciate, with aesthetic enjoyment, the importance and excellence of the Kṛṣṇa cult. And to make the performance intelligible even to the illiterate people and women a simple language has been adopted. This is Brajabuli (Brajāvalibhāṣā in Assamese) the common language of the Kṛṣṇa cult of northern and eastern India. Brajabuli is supposed to have been the sacred language of the Kṛṣṇa devotion (just as Pāli was of Buddhism) and to have connection with the language of the classical Sanskrit drama. "The normal prose language of Sanskrit drama is Śaurāṣeṇī Prākṛit and we can only suppose that it is so because it was the ordinary speech of the people among whom the drama first developed into definite shape. Once this

5. D.R., II, 64-65; N.S., XVI, 33-43.

6. *New Ency. Brit.*, Vol. VIII, pp. 576-78.

was established we may feel assured, the usage would be continued wherever the drama spread; we have modern evidence of the persistence of the Brajabhāṣā, the language of the revival of the Kṛṣṇa cult, after the Muhammedan invasion, in the ancient home of Śaurasenī, as the language of Kṛṣṇa devotion beyond the limits of its natural home."⁷

Thus, two poets of Mithilā, Yaśorāja Khān of Gauḍa, Rāmānanda Rāya of Orissa and Śrīmanta Śaṅkaradeva and Mādhavadeva of Assam composed their immortal songs in this language in which Maithili elements preponderate. There were also local variations. Thus the *Bargitas* composed by Śaṅkaradeva and Mādhavadeva have a distinct Kāmarūpī ring. It is admitted that Brajabuli is not a spoken dialect of any place but an artificial literary language used by Vaiṣṇavites principally in songs. Dr. Sukumar Sen opines that, "This artificial language was given the name of Brajabuli because it reminded one of Vraja, the land sanctified by the presence of Rādhā and Kṛṣṇa. The term of Brajabuli, however, should not be confused with the name of Brajabhākhā or Brajabhāṣā. The latter is the name of the actual spoken language, a form of western Hindi of the district round about Muttra."⁸ But the truth appears to be that Brajabuli must have been based on some spoken dialect, for no artificial language is known to have been created out of nothing. The Vedic language, supposed by some to have been an artificial and highly developed language, is based on a spoken dialect. The Gāthā language of the Buddhists is based on Sanskrit; Pali, an artificial literary language is based on a local dialect. Prākṛits are not so much varieties of speech of the people as of the grammarians. But they are all based on local dialects. So is the case with the Brajabuli. There are grounds for supposing that it is based on the old dialect of Mathurā in which Mīrābāī later wrote her commentary on the *Gīta-govinda*, Sūdrās composed his *Sura-Sāgara* and Swami Haridās his *Śādhārṇ Siddhānta*.

Śaṅkaradeva and his followers used Brajabuli not only in their songs but also in their plays. It should not, however, be supposed that they used this language in all their religious works. They composed their lyrics and prayer books, like the songs and lyrics of pre-Vaiṣṇava authors, in the classical Kāmarūpī language. We

7. Keith, *Sanskrit Drama*, pp. 40-41.

8. *A History of Brajabuli literature*, p. 3.

may accordingly conclude that Śaṅkaradeva used Brajabuli in his *Bargīta* because it was the common language of Kṛṣṇa devotion and in his drama because it was supposed to have been the language of the place (Vraja) where Śaurasenī, the usual Prākṛit of Sanskrit drama, was spoken.

(2) *Dramatic propriety*.—As the Assamese drama was meant for the eyes and ears of the common people the traditional rules of decorum and propriety of the Sanskrit drama were violated in order to satisfy the taste of the audience. Thus, though the dramatic theory⁹ prohibits representation of such incidents as battle, killing, marriage, amorous dalliance, bathing, anointing the body, putting on garments, eating and the like, they are freely shown on the stage. We see battle scenes in *Pārijāta-haraṇa*, *Rukmiṇī-haraṇa* and *Rāma-vijaya*, killing in *Pārijāta-haraṇa*, *Keli-Gopāla* and *Kaṁsa-vadha* and eating in *Patnī-prasāda*, *Bhūmī-luṭiwā* and *Bhojana-Vihāra*. Tragedy is unknown in the Sanskrit drama. But there are a few specimens of tragedy in Assamese drama, e.g., *Kaṁsa-vadha*, *Jarāsandha-Vadha*.

(3) *Sūtradhāra* (Stage-manager).—The leading character in an Assamese dramatic performance is the Sūtradhāra. As in the Sanskrit drama the expression *iti Sūtra niṣkrāntaḥ* (then exit stage-manager) occurs at the end of the prologue of the Assamese plays. In the Sanskrit drama after his formal exit at the end of the prologue the stage-manager never enters the stage again and the whole performance is left to the actors themselves. But in the Assamese plays the case is quite different. It is true that according to the Indian tradition¹⁰ an actor styled Sthāpaka, exactly like the Sūtradhāra, enters the stage after the latter's exit, dances a *Cārī* dance, introduces the play and then retires. But neither the Sūtradhāra nor the Sthāpaka is heard of thereafter. The Sūtradhāra in an Assamese Bhāonā is, however, found present on the stage even after his formal exit at the conclusion of the prologue (*Prastāvanā*). He not only sings songs in chorus with *gāyana-bāyana* (singers and musicians) and recites *śloka*s and *bhaṭimās* but also controls and directs the performance from beginning to end supplying and explaining the links of the plot as given in the Sūtras. The actors take part only in dialogue, march, battle, dance and action such as the breaking of bow, churning of curd, etc.

9. *Nāṭya-kāśtra*, XVIII, 16. ff; *Dāśa-rūpaka*, III. 34-36.

10. *N. S.*, V. 149-153; *D.R.*, III. 2; *S.D.*, VI. 26 .

(4) *The Jester (Vidūṣaka).*—The Vidūṣaka is a standing character of the Sanskrit drama. No dramatist, except perhaps Bhavabhūti, could ignore this character. This character is entirely absent in the Assamese plays. But to relieve the monotony of the performance the device of a *caṅg* (farcical interlude) is introduced from time to time. Some comic players extemporize the music, speech, song and dialogue in such farcical interludes which are, however, wholly unconnected with the play.

(5) *The choric song (Aṅkar gīta).*—In the Sanskrit plays songs are sung either by individual characters or by some one in the retiring room (Nepathya). In Assamese dramatic performances songs are all sung by the chorus.

(6) *Acts and scenes (Aṅka and Garbhāṅka).*—A Sanskrit drama is divided into scenes and acts. The scenes are marked by the entrance of one character and the exit of another. The stage is never left vacant till the end of the Act, nor does any change of locality take place till then. The Assamese drama on the other hand has division neither of acts nor of scenes. The stage (*rabhā*) is never left vacant and the locality often changes from time to time according to the plot.

Probable influence of Vernacular drama of other places.—It is difficult to ascertain the extent of influence, if any, of the vernacular drama of other parts of India on the Assamese drama. The Rāsadhārī and Rāma-līlā of Upper India, the Lalitā of Western India, the Kathakali and Nalatāṅgi of Southern India and the Bhavāi of Guzarat had apparently no influence. "The Rājā of Kottarakkara (1575-1650 A.D.), an eminent scholar, was the first composer and originator of the Kathakali. Under his regime there was a revolutionary revival of the ancient folk-dance drama in a new garb and an improved form".¹¹ One or two plays of Śaṅkaradeva had appeared before 1575 A.D. So, Kathakali could have no influence on Assamese drama. The Bengal Yātrā was of very recent origin. One contemporary authority states that Mahāpuruṣa Śaṅkaradeva devised and gave performance with scenes of *Cihna-yātrā* at the age of 19 years (i.e. in 1468 A.D.), before he went on his first pilgrimage. According to another he did so immediately after his return from the first pilgrimage at the age of about 53 years (i.e. 1502 A.D.). During this pilgrimage which took 12 years to complete he visited Mithilā, Mathurā, Vṛndāvana, Dvārakā, Purī and

11. A. C. Pandeya, *The Art of Kathakali*, p. 33.

many other sacred places and other centres of learning. It is known that Vidyāpati Ṭhākur of Mithilā (1348-1438 A.D.) composed his immortal songs in the Maithilī language. Also about a century earlier Umāpati, the celebrated Maithilī poet, had written his drama, *Pārijāta-haraṇa* in the Sanskrit-Prakrit-Maithilī language. It is nowhere stated that Śaṅkaradeva, the originator of Assamese drama, ever had any occasion to witness representation of this play. Also, in this drama the characters used Sanskrit and Prākṛit and the songs alone were in Maithilī. On the other hand Śaṅkaradeva dispensed altogether with Prakrit, used Sanskrit only in the *śloka*s and otherwise composed all his plays in the Brajabulī-Assamese language. So, the Maithilī drama was really Sanskrit while the plays of Assamese were truly Assamese mixed with Brajabulī. Another vital point of difference is that in the Maithilī drama there is no Sūtradhāra except in the prologue (*Prastāvanā*) and absolutely no stage-direction nor speech by the stage-manager whereas in the Assamese drama there are such directions and speeches in Brajabulī by him every now and then throughout the whole performance. Accordingly the latter could never have been written in imitation of the former. There is only one point of resemblance between the two. Both are one-act plays. This, however, means nothing.

Recently four so-called plays including three written in Bengali have been found in Nepal.¹² These are not plays as we understand them by the term. They contain nothing but songs. The time of this composition is supposed to have been about the eighteenth century A.D. They could have had no influence on the Assamese drama which had taken its birth at least two hundred years earlier. The evidence available shows unmistakably that the Assamese drama is the earliest among the regular vernacular dramatic works in India. Śaṅkaradeva was its originator. Assamese prose and drama, as is at present known, occupy the first place among the vernacular literature of India.

Types of early Assamese Drama.—The plays in Assam are divided into three classes—*Nāṭ*, *Yātrā* and *Jhumurā*.

Nāṭa.—The generic name for the Assamese drama is *Nāṭa*. But it conforms neither to the rules of Sanskrit *Nāṭaka* nor to those of a *Nāṭikā*. According to tradition a *Nāṭaka* should have the subject-matter taken from the epics or *Purāṇas*, five junctures, five to

12. *Sāhitya Pariṣad Granthāvalī*, no. 61.

ten acts, all the sentiments, the dominant being heroic or erotic, a king, a god or a royal sage (*rājarṣi*) as the hero and a happy ending.¹³ In a *Nāṭikā* the subject-matter should not be traditional but invented, the hero a gay and self-controlled king, the sentiment erotic, the number of acts usually four and as its special features music, song and dance.¹⁴ Thus the Assamese *Nāṭa* (drama) has some elements of a Sanskrit *Nāṭaka* with a few exceptions, especially in the subject-matter, language and number of acts of Sanskrit drama. In the Assamese drama no distinction is made between *Nāṭa* and *Nāṭaka*. Śrīmanṭa Śaṅkaradeva used both these terms as also *Yātrā* to designate his plays.

Yatra.—The term *Yātrā* meant originally a religious procession and later a melodramatic performance. "In ancient India it was customary for ruling Princes, together with their ladies and the Court, to set out at appointed seasons, for a place of sacrifice up in the *Vanaprastha*. The royal party proceeded to a hallowed wood, at the foot of the Snowy Mountains, where the golden soma grass grew. During the toilsome journey the Court chaplain (*Purohita*) and his priestly staff edified the distinguished pilgrims with deva lore and the "old story" (*Purāṇa*) of the beginning of things and of the cosmic order. But the boisterous train of followers required coarser food, and their full allowance of fun and licence was but rarely cut short. Gleemen, in grotesque attire, their beards and faces dyed, with rattles, bells and tambourines, danced or rather skipped along like a savage herd of giddy goats... Every grade of society from the gravest to the gayest and from the loftiest to the grossest, was represented in the *Yātrā* or procession."¹⁵ In the image-procession of Assam of the present day also such operative performance is often witnessed, especially during the *Phāguwā* festival. "When the Muhammedans became rulers of India they abolished every music hall and play-house.... In spite of the Moslem precepts, dramatic activity was once more in full swing towards the end of the fourteenth century A.D., more particularly in Nepal and Tirhoot. But the literary quality of this aftercrop of Indian plays is far below the high level which was attained in Ujjain and Kanauj.... The Kṛṣṇaist cult being bright and artistic was admirably fitted to invigorate the effete Hindu theatre. Sacred operas were frequently produced in connection

13. *S.D.*, VI, 7-11.

14. *S.D.* VI, 269-272; *D.R.*, III 43-48.

15. Horowitz, *The Indian Theatre*, pp. 114, 116.

with the religious *yātrās* even after they were detached from the temple precincts and associated with the secular stage."¹⁶ In Bengal the *yātrās* had a firm hold and the elegant *Gīta-govinda* of Jayadeva of the twelfth century A.D. probably contributed to the later development of the Bengali *yātras*. Dr. P. Guha Thakurta writes: "The main difficulty in the way of arriving at definite conclusions in regard to the actual source of the *yātrā* is the total absence of a chronological history of older *yātrās* and their writers. The existing specimens belong to a much later period from 1800 A.D. downwards. If we were in possession of a really authentic list of all the *yātrās* whether still in existence or not, we could have surmised something about their true nature and also the earlier methods of their production. It is quite probable that at a very early stage the *yātrāwālās* used to extemporise the music and words of the plays to suit a specific religious festival or social entertainment and that they made no serious attempt at literary composition or publication."¹⁷ The Assamese plays are all literary works and as songs, dance and music preponderate they (or at least some of them) may rightly be called *yātrās*. Thus *Kāli-damana* of Śaṅkaradeva, *Janma-yātrā* of Gopāla Ātā and *Nṛsiṃha yātrās* and *Syamanta-haraṇa* of Daityāri are *yātrās*. They are apparently in imitation of the ancient religious processions. Unfortunately the first dramatic work in Assam, *Cihna-yātrā* is lost for ever.

Towards the close of the fifteenth or in the first decade of the sixteenth century A.D. Śaṅkaradeva composed his first play, *Cihna-yātrā*, and staged it with painted scenes representing the seven Vaikuṇṭhas (or heavens of the Vaiṣṇavites). We find in the biography written by Rāmcaraṇa Ṭhākura:—

<i>Vaikuṇṭha nagara</i>	<i>paṭate lekhiyā</i>
<i>Aṅka karilanta tāra</i>	
<i>Dhaimālir ghoṣā</i>	<i>prathame lekhilā</i>
<i>Dvitiye śloka racilā</i>	
<i>Sūtra bhaṭimāka</i>	<i>gītaka kariyā</i>
<i>Cinna sava bibhāgilā.</i> ¹⁸	

It is stated that a Saṁnyāsi taught Śaṅkaradeva the art of painting scenes. In the scene of each Vaikuṇṭha tanks, gardens, bed of Ananta Nāga, Kalpataru tree and other heavenly objects

16. Op. cit., pp. 176-178.

17. *The Bengali Drama*, pp. 8-9.

18. *Śaṅkara-carita*, vv. 1361-62.

were painted, exactly as described in the Vaiṣṇava literature. Then Śrīmanṭa Śaṅkaradeva trained Bāyans (musicians), Pālīs (assistants) using Kholā (a kind of drum) for the first time in Assam, and also actors (*naṭuwās*), collected masks (*mukhās*) and accessories (*chōs*), got a *rabhā* (theatre) erected and arranged for lights. After this on a certain night he gave the performance himself taking part in it. Five principal actors were introduced. They presided over five of the Vaikuṇṭhas, Rāmram Guru over the sixth and Śaṅkaradeva himself over the seventh. Six boys dressed as maidens then entered the stage with garlands of lotus in hand and went as Lakṣmī to six of the Vaikuṇṭhas, only there was none in the Vaikuṇṭha presided over by Śaṅkaradeva himself. Then came the devotees (*Pāriṣadas*) to each Vaikuṇṭha to offer prayer. A vivid description is found in *Śaṅkara-carita* of Rāmacaraṇa Thākura.

In Sanskrit dramas there is no reference to any use of scenery in the representation. The *Yavanikā* (drop scene) remains at the background throughout the performance and scene, in the modern sense of the term, never used. Actual scenery was introduced even in Europe only about the time of the Renaissance (16th-17th centuries A.D.) But in Assam Śrīmanṭa Śaṅkaradeva used scenery representing the subject-matter of the play before that. He was perhaps the first to devise and use scenes in dramatic performance.

The *Yavanikā* (*Āra Kāpōra*: cf., *Bicitra pameri vastra āra kari dhari*) in the Assamese theatre is hung before an actor enters the stage. We find:—

*Dhaimāli edile prabeśara belā hay,
Raghu Sanātane āḍe tāka dharichay.*¹⁹

Jhumurā.—*Jhumurā* is a short piece of one-act drama in which the songs supply the whole plot. The prose portion is recited by the *Sūtradhāra* and also by the actors in their dialogue in explaining the songs. The term *Jhumurā* is probably connected with *Jhumari*, a kind of *Rāga*. In Assamese there is a metre known as *Jhumuri*. But *Jhumurā* has probably no connection with it. In a song of Vidyāpati this term *Jhumari* appears where it means a kind of song sung in chorus by a number of women,—

*Gābaha sahi lori jhumari ma'ana
Ārādhane janu.*²⁰

19. Rāmacaraṇa Thākura, *Śaṅkaracarita*, v. 1392.

20. Vidyāpati Thākura, *Padāvalī*, ed. Nagendranatha Gupta, Bangiya Sahitya Pariṣad, p. 478.

'O friends, sing *jhumari*, we go to worship Madana.'

Music, songs and dance.—The musical instruments used in an Assamese dramatic performance are *Khöl* and *Mṛdaṅga* and varieties of *Tālas* (cymbals).

The airs (*rāga*) of the dramatic songs are all taken from the Indian tradition. Sage Bharata, Śārṅgadeva, Dāmodara and Hanumān are all authorities on the subject. The primary musical modes of sound (*rāga*) are six. Thus, according to Hanumān, the *rāgas* are—*Mālava*, *Mallāra*, *Śrī*, *Vasanta*, *Hindola* and *Karṇāṭa*. Other writers give slightly different names. Each *rāga* has six *Rāgiṇis* regarded as its consorts, and their union produces several other musical modes. Thus *Mālavā* has *dhānasi* (*dhanaṣṛi*), *mālasī*, *rāmakirī*, *sindhuḍā*, *āsāvarī* and *bhairavī* as its consorts. The Assamese poets treat all *rāgas* and *rāgiṇis* simply as *rāgas*. The origin of a few *rāgas*, such as *Kau*, &c., is unknown. Among the pre-Vaiṣṇava poets and *siddhas* Luipāda, Minanātha, Saroja-vajra, Dāka, Mankara, Sukavi Narāyaṇadeva and Durgāvara composed songs in these *rāgas* between eighth and fifteenth centuries A.D. Later Śrīmanta Śaṅkaradeva, Pītambara, Mādhava-deva and other Vaiṣṇava poets did so from the fifteenth century onwards. The songs in Assam are intended for singing mostly in chorus. Each contains a refrain (*dhruva*) followed by lines of one or more stanzas (*pada*) and the concluding line or lines contain the name of the composer himself. The time is marked by beating of cymbals (*tāla*). The *tālas*, viz. *ektāl*, *paritāl*, *viṣama-tāla*, *kharmān*, *yati*, *dharam* (*dharaṇa*) *yati*, *chuḍā*, *rūpaka* and *cok* have also with a few exceptions been borrowed from Indian tradition. Politically and socially Assam was free from Muhammedan influence. So, in music also Assam was entirely uninfluenced by Muhammedan elements.

Dancing is based on rhythm and time.²¹ Dancing with pose of the dancer has also been borrowed from the Indian tradition. Thus, the pose of the Kṛṣṇa dance is indicated by *Mṛgasīrṣaka* hand. It is thus described: The thumb and little finger of each hand should be stretched out and the other three fingers clenched together and held downwards. When this hand is brought near the mouth the pose represents the playing of the flute.²² It should be noted that when the two hands in this state are brought together near the mouth but kept a little apart one below the other, in a slanting

21. D.R., I. 13.

22. N.S., IX. 82; *Śrī-hasta-muktāvalī*, 51, 598.

position, it looks as though the actor is playing on a flute (*vaṁśī*), the favourite musical instrument of Kṛṣṇa. Hence this is a characteristic pose.

Important Plays: Śaṅkaradeva

Śaṅkaradeva, the originator of Assamese drama, was the best vernacular dramatist. His plays, except *Patnī-prasāda*, are complete and include all aspects of the Sanskrit drama in the prologue and *Mukti-maṅgala*. His aim was to propagate his new Kṛṣṇa cult. In his six extant plays he showed superiority and excellence of Kṛṣṇa worship. Thus in *Kāli-damana* Kāli's wives prayed to Kṛṣṇa as follows: —

*Jāher cārio mukhya mūrti anupāma
Rāma Kāma Aniruddha Vāsudeva nāma
hena Bhagavanta Kṛṣṇa devatāra deva
tohāri caraṇe karo lakṣa koṭi seva.*

And Kāli himself, after his punishment, spoke thus: —

*Garava gucāyali mora, viṣaya āpada ghora
dūra kara ava moi, cinto caraṇaka toi
dehu Hari mohi ohi śikṣā, māgi bhuñjaba bhikṣā
bharamo tuvā guṇa gāi, karahu ataye karuṇā gosāi*

In *Patnī-prasāda* Kṛṣṇa exhibits the futility of sacrifice and other Vedic Karma-kāṇḍa and rewarded the wives of the insolent priestly Brāhmaṇas for their devotion to him.

In *Keli-Gopāla* Kṛṣṇa said to the cowherdresses who were weeping at his absence thus:—

*Ava sakhi vilāpa tāpa tyajaha
bhakata-vatsala moka jāni
bhakataka dukha dekhi hṛdi rahe nāhi
Śaṅkara kaha Hari-vāṇī.*

In *Rukmiṇī-haraṇa* we find:—

*Dekhu dekhū bhāṭaka mukhe Rukmiṇī Kṛṣṇa-guṇa
suniye, Kṛṣṇaka caraṇe śrāddha mātṛā kayala, ataye
bhakataka parama kṛpālu Kṛṣṇa, tanikar vaśya huyā
grha-grhiṇī kayala, āḥ Hari-bhakatika mahimā kī
kahaba.*

In *Pārijāta-haraṇa* Nārada praises Kṛṣṇa in this way :—

*Tuhu jagata-guru devaka devā,
tohāri caraṇe rahoka meri sevā,
mukhe jono chāḍahu tuwā guṇa nāma
māgu ataye vara tohāri thāma.*

And Indra with Śacī prayed thus to Kṛṣṇa :—

*Jaya jaya bhakata-bhaya-hārī, jaya jaya Iśvara Murāri
jākeri nāma ucari pāi padārasa cāri
māgabo bhikṣā paridhāna kaya kaṇṭhā.*

and later :—

*Ohī Indrapada āpada ghōra,
dūra kara Hari kumati mora
māgabo bhikṣā paridhāna kaya kaṇṭhā,
dharabo tohāri bhakati panthā.*

In *Rāma-vijaya* Rāma is praised thus :—

*Rāmaka caraṇe śaraṇa lehu jāni
Sava aparādhaka marakha tuhu svāmī.*

Śaṅkaradeva has taken his plots from the *Rāmāyaṇa* and the *Purāṇas*. His creative fancy is rich and his poetic refinement and expression of depth of feeling, specially in *Keli-Gopāla*, are indeed excellent. He is all serious and his dramatic qualities of vigour, life and action prove his genius. The plots of his plays are given below in outline :—

(i) *Kāli-damana* (Taming of the Kāliya-nāga).—A very venomous snake, the Kāli Nāga, lived in the Kālindī pool and rendered its water poisonous. One day Kṛṣṇa came with cattle and other cowherd boys to its bank. The boys and cattle happened to drink this water and they all died. Kṛṣṇa later restored them to life. He resolved to drive the snake off the pool and with that object in view jumped into it. He began to stir and agitate the water violently and this attracted the snake to the surface. Kāli bit Kṛṣṇa in anger and held him in a firm grip with the coil of its tail. Kṛṣṇa lay there motionless as if dead. The news of this soon reached Gokula and Kṛṣṇa's parents and other cowherds and cowherdresses hurried to the pool weeping. After a while Kṛṣṇa extricated himself with a violent jerk and standing on the expanded hoods of Kāli began a cosmic dance. Kāli was soon overpowered bleeding through mouth and nose. Then his wives with children

appeared and prayed for mercy. Kāli himself bowed down at Kṛṣṇa's feet and began a prayer. Kṛṣṇa thereupon left him and directed him to leave the pool and proceed to Ramaṇaka island. After this Kṛṣṇa joined his parents and others on the shore. As evening approached they all decided to pass the night in the forest of Vṛndāvana. But at the dead of night a forest fire raged and spread round them. Then to save his parents and others Kṛṣṇa swallowed the fire and then all went home safe. The source of the play is *Bhāgavata Purāṇa*.

(2) *Patnī-prasāda*.—The cowherd boys were hungry. They asked Kṛṣṇa, their companion, to arrange food. The latter sent them to the hermitage close by where the Brahmans were performing a sacrifice. The boys went and begged the Brahmans for food. The latter, proud as they were of their learning and efficacy of sacrifice, refused to give any and dismissed them saying they were gods of the earth and Kṛṣṇa was nobody. The boys returned and reported this to Kṛṣṇa who then sent them for food to the Brahmans' wives in the settlement. The pious consorts of the Brahmans on hearing of the arrival of Kṛṣṇa, their Lord, went out to see him carrying presents of sweets and other delicacies in hand. They saw Kṛṣṇa, the object of their devotion, and paid homage to him. The Brahmans at first resisted. But eventually they too adopted the cult of Bhakti to Kṛṣṇa in preference to learning, rituals, and sacrifice. The story of this drama also is taken from the *Bhāgavata Purāṇa*.

(3) *Keli-Gopāla* (sportive dance of Kṛṣṇa).—One moonlit night in autumn Kṛṣṇa sitting on a sand-bank of the Yamunā played an enchanting and amorous song on his flute; and thus attracted the cowherdresses of Vṛndāvana to come to the spot and they joined Kṛṣṇa in a Rāsa (sportive dance).

This enchanted and exhilarated them so much that they forgot themselves and began to show disrespect to Kṛṣṇa. To punish them for their arrogance Kṛṣṇa took one of the maidens and slipped away. The milk-maids, thus deserted, suffered extreme pangs of separation and began to search for him in the jungle. Later Kṛṣṇa left alone the maiden with whom he had eloped as well for a similar offence and reappeared among the maidens he had left behind. Then they began to dance in a circle (*Rāsa-maṇḍala*). After this they waded together into the Yamunā and sported in water. On hearing the first cock-crow Kṛṣṇa sent them home. This continued for several nights. One night a Yakṣa named Śarp-

khacūḍa molested one of the dancing girls. Kṛṣṇa pursued and killed him.

This is the best among Śaṅkaradeva's plays. The poetic beauty and expression of depth of feeling are quite apparent. The attachment of the cowherdresses was ecstatic but selfish. They in joy forgot their husbands and children and forgot themselves. They had worshipped Goddess Kātyāyanī for obtaining Kṛṣṇa as their husband for earthly pleasure and they got the desired object but no salvation. Later, they longed and prayed for joining their soul with the supreme soul which Kṛṣṇa embodied. This they achieved by selfless devotion at Kurukṣetra. The *Bhāgavata Purāṇa* provides Śaṅkaradeva with the plot of the drama.

(4) *Rukmiṇī-haraṇa* (Abduction of Rukmiṇī).—On hearing praises from two Bhāṭas Kṛṣṇa and Rukmiṇī fell in love with each other without seeing. King Bhīṣmaka of Kuṇḍina also selected Kṛṣṇa for marriage of his daughter Rukmiṇī, but his son Rukma persuaded him instead to give Rukmiṇī in marriage to prince Śiśūpāla. On information being conveyed Śiśūpāla came with several other princes to Bhīṣmaka's residence. When news of this reached Rukmiṇī's ears she sent her trusted priest, Vedanidhi, to Kṛṣṇa at Dvārakā with a letter to come and save her. Kṛṣṇa accordingly hastened to Kuṇḍina and saw Śiśūpāla and others on the reception ground. Then when Rukmiṇī returned from the temple of Bhavānī after finishing worship and appeared before the assembled guests Kṛṣṇa caught her by the hand, put her into his chariot and drove away. Śiśūpāla and other princes in anger pursued him and gave a fight. But they were all worsted. Later, on the way, Rukma attacked Kṛṣṇa demanding return of Rukmiṇī. Kṛṣṇa badly defeated him but spared his life at the entreaties of Rukmiṇī. The marriage was later solemnized at Dvārakā. The story of the drama is taken from the *Harivaṃśa* and *Bhāgavata Purāṇa*.

The names of Vedanidhi, Surabhi and Haridāsa are of Śaṅkaradeva's invention. In this play love of Kṛṣṇa and Rukmiṇī is finely depicted and the characters are well-drawn.

(5) *Pārijāta-haraṇa* (Taking away of the Pārijāta).—Sage Nārada came with Indra one day to Kṛṣṇa for help against Narakāsura of Prāgjyotiṣapura. At that time Nārada presented him with a heavenly flower, Pārijāta, Kṛṣṇa put it on the head of Rukmiṇī who happened to be present there at the time. Then Nārada went and reported this to Kṛṣṇa's wife Satyabhāmā and excited her jealousy and anger. In the meantime Indra prayed for Kṛṣṇa's help for recovery from Narakāsura the ear-rings of Aditi,

the umbrella of Varuṇa, Maṇi Parvata and the heavenly maidens forcibly taken away. Kṛṣṇa promised help. Then Nārada re-appeared and reported to Kṛṣṇa Satyabhāmā's jealousy and wrath. Kṛṣṇa ran to Satyabhāmā and attempted to console her. But she was in a violent temper and could not be appeased. Eventually Kṛṣṇa promised to fetch the Pārijāta tree itself from Indra's Amarāvati and then only was she pacified. Kṛṣṇa then riding on Garuḍa with Satyabhāmā flew to Prāgyotiṣapura and killed Naraka in a fierce battle. He recovered the ear-rings of Aditi and other things and returned them to their respective owners at Amarāvati and sent the maidens in Naraka's harem to Dvārakā. On their way back to Dvārakā Satyabhāmā saw in the Nandana forest a *pārijāta* tree and wanted to have its flowers. Accordingly Kṛṣṇa sent Nārada to Indra to ask for the same. But Indra would not allow a heavenly flower to be taken for a woman of the earth. This led Kṛṣṇa to uproot the *pārijāta* tree, put it on Garuḍa's back and resume the journey. Indra came and offered resistance. A fight followed in which Indra was badly defeated. He admitted Kṛṣṇa to be the Lord of the universe, and above all gods and men. Kṛṣṇa then returned home and planted the *pārijāta* tree just in front of Satyabhāmā's residence.

The beauty of this play is marred to some extent by the vulgar quarrel and exchange of coarse and undignified language between Śacī and Satyabhāmā. The main source of this episode is the *Viṣṇu Purāṇa*.

(6) *Śrī-Rāma-vijaya* (Victory of Rāma).—One day sage Viśvāmitra came to Daśaratha, king of Ayodhyā, and with the latter's permission took Rāma and Lakṣmaṇa to his hermitage for protection of his sacrifice from depredations of demons (Rākṣasas). After their arrival at the hermitage two demons, Mārica and Subāhu, appeared and began to rain blood. Rāma with his arrows drove them off and the sage safely completed his sacrifice. After this Viśvāmitra took the two princes to Mithilā, where princes from far and near had assembled for the *svayaṃvara* (selection of bridegroom) of Sitā, daughter of king Janaka. According to a voice in the sky Sitā had been destined to be the consort of him who could skilfully manipulate the gigantic *ajagava* bow of Śiva and properly put an arrow to it.

None of the assembled princes could move or bend the bow. But Rāma dexterously put an arrow and in bending the bow to shoot it broke it in two. Thereupon Śitā advanced and garlanded Rāma acknowledging him as her husband. Seeing this the

assembled princes rose in a body and attacked him. A battle followed in which they were defeated and turned out of the place. The marriage was then solemnized after which the party set out for Ayodhyā. On the way, however, Paraśurāma intercepted them and attempted to kill Rāma with his axe for having broken his master's bow. A fight ensued in which Parasurāma was badly beaten and his way to heaven blocked for ever.

In this play Śaṅkaradeva deviated from the original text of the *Rāmāyaṇa* of Vālmiki in a few particulars. In the *Rāmāyaṇa*, Viśvāmitra took Rāma and Lakṣmaṇa to the sacrifice of king Janaka at Mithilā with a view to show them the *ajagava* bow of Śiva. There was no *svayambhara* nor any assembly of princes. When Rāma was shown the bow he, out of curiosity, took it out of the box and broke it in two. There was no voice in the sky about selection of Sitā's groom. Janaka himself had made a vow to give Sitā in marriage to him who could break the bow. Again according to the *Rāmāyaṇa* Viśvāmitra never accompanied Rāma and his party to Ayodhyā, nor did he fight with Paraśurāma on the way. There is also slight variation from the original text in the episode of Mārica and Subāhu. It may be added that the ludicrous scene about the assembled princes' amorous exclamations at the sight of Sitā and their humiliating punishment by the maids have marred to a certain extent the artistic beauty of the play. The source of the story is the *Rāmāyaṇa*.

Mādhavadeva

The next great dramatist was Mādhavadeva. Five of his genuine plays have been found. They are—*Arjuna-bhañjana*, *Cor-dharā*, *Bhūmi-luṭiwā*, *Pimparā-guciwā* and *Bhojana-vihāra*. Three other plays, viz: *Bhūṣaṇa-haraṇa*, *Rāsa Jhumurā* and *Koṭorā-khelā* have also been found. They are believed to be spurious. They contain no prologue nor any Sanskrit śloka. They also offend against the tenets of the *Ekasraṇa* cult of which Mādhavadeva was a high priest. Their language also differs from the dramatic style of Mādhavadeva. That of *Koṭorā-khelā* is undignified, coarse and vulgar.

The best plays of Mādhavadeva are *Arjuna-bhañjana* and *Bhojana-vihāra*. The plot of the former is this:—Yaśodā was giving suck to child Kṛṣṇa. At that time the cowherdesses reported that the boiling milk was over-flowing the pot. She hastily put down Kṛṣṇa and ran to the oven to attend to it. At this

Kṛṣṇa, in a rage, pelted a stone thereby breaking down the churning pot of Yaśodā and spilt the milk. Then he entered the room, began to eat fresh butter from a pot and threw portions thereof to the monkeys assembled close by. In the meantime Yaśodā returned and found Kṛṣṇa out. She grew furious and chased and eventually caught Kṛṣṇa. Then she attempted to tie Kṛṣṇa up but found the rope short by two fingers' breadth. She added fresh rope, but found it short as much. At last she succeeded in tying Kṛṣṇa to a mortar and then left. Then Kṛṣṇa began to move passing in between two Arjuna trees close by and dragging with force the mortar behind him. In so doing he pulled down the trees which fell to the ground with a tremendous noise. On hearing this sound the cowherds ran to the spot and set Kṛṣṇa free. The sources of the work are *Bhāgavata Purāṇa* and *Bilvamaṅgala-stotra*.

(2) The *Bhojana-vihāra* (the picnic).—Kṛṣṇa arranged a picnic on the pasture ground in Vṛndāvana and went there with other cowherd boys driving their cattle in front of them. While they were at breakfast there sitting in a circle with Kṛṣṇa in the centre their cattle strayed away. Kṛṣṇa went out in search of them asking his companions to continue the meal. He could not find the missing cattle. He returned to the place of excursion and found also the boys gone. He bewailed their loss and came to the conclusion that Brahmā had concealed the boys with their cattle. The play abruptly terminates at this stage. The concluding portion of the plot is told in a different play, *Brahmā-mohana*, which, however, does not appear to have been written by Mādhavadeva. The remaining plays of this dramatist depict clever deceptions of child Kṛṣṇa.

Gopāla Ātā

The next dramatist was Gopāla Ātā of Bhavānipura. His two plays—*Janma-yātrā* and *Gopī-Uddhava-saṁvāda*—have been found. He gave the first performance of *Janma-yātrā* within the precincts of his Kīrtanaghara at Bhavānipura in the presence of Mādhavadeva. This was followed on the following day by a performance of the *Bokā-yātrā* or *Pācati* in the same compound. Later at the request of Gopāla Ātā, Mādhavadeva incorporated in *Janma-yātrā* a Bargīta of Śaṅkaradeva beginning with the line, "Hariko bayane heri māi". *Janma-yātrā* is a fine play.

Janma-yātrā (Drama of the birth of Kṛṣṇa).—Devaka, brother of king Ugrasena of Bhoja, gave away Devakī, his

daughter, to Vasudeva in marriage. At the time of departure of the marriage party Kāṁsa, son of Ugrasena, in order to honour and please the married couple himself drove the bridal chariot. On the way he heard an awful voice in the sky that the eighth child of Devakī would kill him. Thus startled he attempted to kill Devakī, but desisted when Vasudeva promised to hand over to him each child as soon as born. Vasudeva and Devakī were, however, kept in chains in a cell. Vasudeva kept his words. The eighth child, Lord Kṛṣṇa was born in the prison at midnight while it was raining and the guards were all asleep. Vasudeva stealthily carried the infant to Gokula and left it by the side of unconscious Yaśodā, wife of Nanda, who had just given birth to a female child. Vasudeva picked the latter up and carried her into the prison-cell at Mathurā and laid her by the side of weeping Devakī. The child began to cry, the sentries awoke and hurried to the palace of Kāṁsa and gave information of the birth to the king. The latter ran to the cell, took out the crying child and violently struck her against a rock to kill her. But she assumed a divine form and vanished into the air giving him a warning that his slayer was born somewhere. Kāṁsa then released Vasudeva and Devakī. In the meantime there was great rejoicing at Gokula where the cowherds and cowherdesses solemnized the birth of Nanda's son with presents, sports and merry-making. The source of the drama is *Bhāgavata Purāṇa*.

Gopī-Uddhava-saṁvāda is of inferior merit. It contains several Bargitas of Śaṅkaradeva and Mādhavadeva.

Minor Dramatists

The next dramatist was Rāmacaraṇa Ṭhākura. Only one play written by him, viz., *Kāṁsa-vadha*, has been found. This is a beautiful play and it follows closely in structure the plays of Śaṅkaradeva.

Kāṁsa-vadha (Slaying of Kāṁsa).—Sage Nārada comes to Kāṁsa and warns him that his deadly enemies, Rāma and Kṛṣṇa are growing up at Gokula. Thus alarmed Kāṁsa devises means of killing them. He sends Akrūra to Gokula to fetch Rāma and Kṛṣṇa with other cowherds to his capital at Mathurā, to attend a great Dhanuryāga sacrifice. Really he intends to kill the two boys there with the help of his elephants and wrestlers. Akrūra fetches Rāma and Kṛṣṇa to Mathurā. While passing through the streets of the capital Kṛṣṇa kills a washerman for his insolence, rewards

a decorator for putting on them fine clothes, blesses Sudāmā for presents of flower, and straightens Kubuji, Kāṃsa's hunch-backed maid, for presents of sandal and scents. In the amphitheatre Kṛṣṇa breaks down the royal bow, slays the mighty elephant, Kuvalaya and kills the chief wrestler, Cāṇūra. Balarāma similarly kills the wrestler Muṣṭika in a contest. Kṛṣṇa then jumps up the high platform, grapples with Kāṃsa thereon, throws him to the ground and presses him down to death. He then releases his captive parents and reinstates Ugrasena, in the throne.

Bhūṣaṇa Dvija composed *Ajāmila Upākhyana* and Daityāri Ṭhākur wrote *Nṛsimha-yātrā* and *Syamanta-harana*.

Among the later dramas may be mentioned the *Kumārā-haraṇa* the production of Rucideva-suta, *Śataskandha-vadha* of Rucideva, *Śītā-haraṇa*, *Durvāsa-Bhojana* and *Bali-chalana* of Gopāla, *Bhīṣma-niryāna* of Mādhava and *Sindhurā-yātrā* of Jayadeva. This last is a long play in imitation of Śaṅkaradeva. These dramatists have introduced a metre, the *muktāvalī*, not used by Śaṅkaradeva or Mādhavadeva. The following lines from *Śītā-haraṇa* may serve as an example of this metre.

Hā prāṇa Śītā geli kona bhitā,

Nāsā ki nimite e

Tohor santāpe kene prāṇa dhari ācho

Bāpe rajya dilā

Kaikeyī niṣedhilā

Banaka paṭhailā e

Maro mai āta

Kaikeyir raṅga hauka.

Hṛdi-yukta Sītā

nāsā ki nimitta

Bhailo mai ati bhūtā e

Sītāka tejiā

moka āge

māri khāsa

Suna re rākṣasa moka māri khāsa

Tejaha Sītāka e

āro abilambe Bharate bhuñjoka rājya,

Tini hante āilo aranyaka pāilo

Sītāka haruvāilo e

Bhaiyāi Lakhāi prāṇa rākhi deṣe cala.

In the succeeding period many other plays were composed by several other dramatists. It became customary for the Adhikāras

or heads of important *satras* to compose dramas following the occasion of their accession to the headship of their monasteries. The practice is still continuing.

The Assamese Theatre

For periodical performance (*Bhāonā*) there is no permanent stage in Assam. A temporary theatre is erected within the precincts of the *Nāmghara* or *Kīrtanghara* or the performance is held within the spacious hall of the *Nāmghara* itself. The temporary theatre is called a *Rabhā* or *Sabhā-ghar*. It is a large open pandal furnished with a covering as a canopy of ornamental cloth or grass and appropriately decorated. The ground is divided into two blocks separated by a wide passage from one end to the other in which the spectacles are exhibited. At the upper end of the marked arena is placed a sacred manuscript as the *Thāpanā* (altar of God) as it is customary to worship Kṛṣṇa when a dramatic performance is held (*Bhāonā karile Kṛṣṇa pūjibe lāgaya*). At the lower end of the arena is the *Dohār* (Orchestra) or the place of chorus and musicians (*gāyan-bāyan*). Behind the *Dohār* is spread a painted curtain (*ār-bastra*) which takes the place of the *Yavanikā* of the Sanskrit plays. Before an actor enters the stage he begins his preliminary dance behind this curtain and steps into the stage as soon as the curtain is drawn aside. Behind this curtain and often at some distance is the green-room (*Cho-ghara* or *Nepathya-grha* of the Sanskrit plays). In this room are kept all the *chos* (accessories) including bows, arrows, weapons, masks, dress etc., and the actors are painted and dressed therein. Near the *Thāpanā* an enclosure is often made as the waiting room for the actors.

The seats.—Near the *Thāpanā* rugs or carpets are spread on the ground on both sides of the arena for distinguished visitors including Gosāis and Mahantas to sit on. On the remaining available space are spread on which the general public sit packed together. On one side of the *Rabhā* and at some distance behind the male audience similar mats are spread for the females to sit on.

The lights.—Performance is, almost always, held all night from about 9 P.M. till daybreak. Lighting arrangements are therefore necessary. Often chandeliers and hanging wax-candles with glass chimneys as also *gachās* (Candle-stands) in the form of trees with branches to hold hundreds of earthen lamps of mustard oil are used. Also the *Rabhā* is often lighted by stationary *Āriās* (torches) of earthen cups. In such cups seeds of cotton are put and kept soaked in mustard oil. These are lighted with or without thick

wicks of cotton yarn. Movable *Āriās* or *mahalās* (torches) made by wrapping rags round the forked ends of sticks or split bamboo and kept always soaked in mustard oil are also used as occasion arises. Brilliant and dazzling light of *mahatā* (Pyrótechnic light) is also used when an actor enters or dances.

The Performance

The preliminaries (Pūrvaraṅga).—According to the *Nāṭya-śāstra*²³ the preliminaries of a dramatic performance consist of the beating of drum (*pratyāhāra*), sitting of singers and musicians (*avataṛaṇa*), beginning of the chorus (*ārambha*), tying of musical instruments (*āśrāvaṇā*), turning up and manipulation of instruments and hands (*saṁśvadanā*), harmony of music of stringed instruments and beating of time (*āsāritā*) and then a song (*gīta*) for propitiating the gods. This is followed by a violent dance (*tāṇḍava*) which increases in intensity as it proceeds. Then a banner is hoisted (*utthāpana*) by the *Sūtradhāra*. This is followed by a whirling round the stage (*parivartana*) with salutations to the guardians of the world. Then follows the *Nāndī*. These preliminaries are followed in the Assamese *Pūrvaraṅga* with certain modifications. It is called *Dhemāli*. It begins with preliminary beating of drums (*Khol*) by the drummers (*bāyan*), sitting in rows, and beating of time by the chorus (*gāyan*) with cymbals (*tāla*) standing behind in a semi-circle. Simultaneously a song known as *dhemālir ghoṣā* is begun in chorus by *gāyans*. This concert is known as *saru dhemāli*. The drummers then stand up and begin the *bar dhemāli* followed by *deva dhemāli*. In certain places (at Bardowa and some other places) *Pūrva-raṅga* consists of *Rāma dhemāli*, *na dhemāli*, *bar dhemāli*, *ghoṣā dhemāli* and *deva dhemāli*. Then the drummers dance in a ring or whirl round the stage beating the drums all the time. This is followed by a concert in praise of the preceptor (*guru-ghātā*). After this the *Sūtradhāra* enters and begins his violent dance which increases in intensity as it goes on. At the conclusion of his dance he recites the *Nāndī*.²⁴

The actors (Naṭuwā or bhāwarīyā).—The Assamese term for an actor is *Bhāwarīyā* or *Naṭuwā*. This word, *Naṭuwā*, is the same as Sanskrit, *narttaka* (dancer, mimic or mummer). The principal actor in a dramatic performance is undoubtedly the *Sūtradhāra* as stated above.

23. N.S., V. 6, 25.

24. *Rāmacarṇa*, *Śaṅkara-carita*, vv. 1484-87, 1492-3.

According to the *Nāṭya-śāstra*²⁵ rôles may or may not be played by persons of appropriate age and sex. Thus, man may play woman's part and woman man's. Also the young may play the rôle of the old or aged and *vice versa*.²⁶ In an Assamese dramatic performance, however, women have no place. The rôle of both males and females is always played by males. In regard to age, however, no distinction is made between the young and the old. Generally, however, the parts of women, Rāma, Kṛṣṇa and such other characters are played by boys and those of kings, ministers, warriors, demons, bards, Śiva, sages and such others by adult males.

Decoration and accessories.—The *Nāṭya-śāstra* classes representation under four main heads,²⁷ viz., representation by (1) body movement (*aṅgābhinaya*), (2) speech (*vācikābhinaya*), (3) expressions of feelings and sentiments (*sāmānyābhinaya*), and (4) by accessories (*āhāryābhinaya*).

The accessories form part of the decoration in (*Nepathya*) which is sub-divided into four groups, (a) model work (*Pusta*), (b) ornaments (*Alaṅkāra*), (c) decoration of the body (*aṅga-racanā*) and (d) animals (*sajjiva*).²⁸

The model work is of three kinds, consisting of (i) those made of bamboo and covered with leather or cloth (*sandhima*), (ii) those made by mechanical process (*vyājima*), and (iii) those covered with cloth (*veṣṭita*).²⁹ These include chariot, tree, moon, large snake and such other.

The ornaments include (i) garlands (*mālya*), (ii) artistic ornaments (*ābharāṇa*) and (iii) garments (*vāsas*). The artistic ornaments are of four kinds: Those worn in limbs perforated (*ābhedya*): such as ear-ring (*kuṇḍala*); those to be tied up (*bāndhanīya*): buttock-string (*sroṇī-sūtra*), woman's girdle (*mekhalā*), tinkling-bells (*kiṅkiṇī*), for example those to be thrown or spread up (*prakṣepya*) like anklets (*nūpura*), shawl (*vastrābharāṇa*); and those superimposed or placed in or upon a body (*āropya*)—gold chain (*hema-sūtra*), necklace (*hāra*), for example

25. XII. 166.

26. Op. cit. XVI. 1-3.

27. Op. cit., VIII and X.

28. Op. cit., XXI.

29. Op. cit., XXI, 5-7.

The garments of the actors include three classes: (i) the spotless (*śuddha*), (ii) the gay or variegated (*vicitra*) and (iii) the dirty or tattered (*malina*). Pious or religious men and women, gods, yakṣas, Brāhmaṇas, Kṣatriyas and such other characters wear spotless garments; the intoxicated and insane characters as also persons in mourning or on a journey, ascetics and such others put on dirty or tattered clothes; and heroes, warriors, lovers, kings, ministers and some others wear the gay garment. The colour of the dress is an important element in matters of sentiment, special instruction is given on the mode of wearing the hair of women and beard and whiskers of men.

In bodily decoration colour form an important ingredient. The actors paint their faces in appropriate colours. There are four elementary colours, viz., white, blue, yellow and red. Pigments of different hues are obtained by mixing them in different proportions. Thus a lotus colour is obtained by mixing white with red. Nārāyaṇa, Vāsuki, Daityas, Dānavas, Rākṣasas, Piśācas and such other actors are to be painted black; Yakṣas, Gandharvas, Vidyādharas and many others golden yellow and the people of Eastern and Central India light blue and brown.

Masks of animals, birds, fish, &c., and arms and accoutrements made of light wood or bamboo are in general use.

In Assamese *bhāonās* such decorations and accessories as follows are also used.

(a) Assamese accessories (*Cho*) include *Pusta* and *Sajjiva* of the Indian stage. Masks form the principal accessories. Actors playing the parts of certain gods, asuras, rākṣasas, monkeys, bears, birds and reptiles wear masks with appropriate cloak, wing or tail. Masks of Brahmā, Gaṇeśa, Cakravāka, Bakāsura, Rāvaṇa, Śata-skandha, Vāsuki, Hanūmān, Jāmbuvān, Garuḍa, Varāha and such others may be cited as examples. Model works include chariot, throne, mountain, tree, animal, snake, fish, bird, bow, arrow, sword, javelin, spear, club, mace, trident, shield, coat of mail, and such other objects. The ingredients (*Upakaraṇa*) as in the Sanskrit plays, are light wood, bamboo, cane, cloth, jute, leather, cotton, hair of animals, feather of birds, gold, silver, tinfoil, mica, metallic thread, chalk, pigments, lac and wax. Iron and heavy substances are not used.

(b) Bodily decoration (*Kāchan*) includes (1) decoration with garlands, false hair, false beard and whiskers, &c., (2) deco-

ration with ornaments of gold, silver and precious stones, (3) decoration with suitable garments and (4) face-painting.

Male actors wear crown, cap, matted hair, false beard and whiskers and hair suitable to age and position. Thus Kṛṣṇa wears a crown of peacock's tail a sage, a head of false white hair and similar beards and whiskers indicating age and a king or a warrior false black mustaches. Female characters, if young, tie their false black hair in a single knot and, if old or aged, false grey hair loose.

All kinds of Assamese ornaments are worn by the actors appropriate to age and sex. Tinkling bells (*ghugurā*) and anklets (*nepūr*) are also used.

The garment is peculiar. The Sūtradhāra wears a long flowing gown reaching down the heels, a bodice covering the bust and a high turban or crown on the head. This is also the case with chief minister, only with this difference that his head-dress is a cap. Kings, nobles and warriors put on trousers (*theṅgās*) and appropriate bodice and head-dress. Boy actors wear white cloth (*bhuni*). Kṛṣṇa's waist-cloth is of yellow silk; his head-dress is a *Tālani* (peacock's tail ornamented with precious stones and mica-pieces) and his bodice is of blue colour. Female actors put on flowing white or coloured gowns (*mekhalās*) with ornamental coloured bodices, sages wear light waist-cloths and scarves of pale red colour (*geruwā*), ascetics rags and Śiva a tiger skin. Silver bonds are artistically worn by female characters and boys.

Faces of actors are painted. This follows closely the Indian tradition. Four paints, viz., *hiṅgul* (red lead), *hātāl* (yellow orpiment), *nīla* (indigo) and *dhal* (chalk) are used for the purpose and different shades and hues are made by their admixture.

ASSAMESE VERSIONS OF THE RĀMĀYAṆA

BY

U. C. LEKHARU

The *Rāmāyaṇa* portraying Indian culture and ideals had been made very popular in Assam by the various recensionists who flourished in different periods of history. Assamese literature may boast of its priority in producing the *Rāmāyaṇa* over all other provincial Aryan languages. For, there was no *Rāmāyaṇa* in any other language when the first Assamese *Rāmāyaṇa* poet Mādhava Kandali rendered Vālmīki's *Rāmāyaṇa* into Assamese verse. Not only that, the *Rāmāyaṇa* appeared in varied forms — in verse, in prose, in songs. There are five versions of the *Rāmāyaṇa* in Assamese and each of a different type.

The *Rāmāyaṇa* probably gained more popularity after Rāmānanda of the fourteenth century had preached the Rāma cult. It was through the disciples of Rāmānanda that the worship of Rāmā had spread widely in northern and middle India (Sir R. G. Bhandarkar, *Vaiṣṇavism and Śaivism*). This wave reached Assam through the local aspirants who went about the holy places in quest of knowledge and religious merit. The *Rāmāyaṇa* poet Mādhava Kandali flourished towards the end of the fourteenth century A.D. He composed the verses of the *Rāmāyaṇa* at the request of King Mahāmāṇikya. Śaṅkaradeva in his *Uttara Kāṇḍa* has referred to him as a predecessor and flawless poet. The *Kathā-gurucarita* of Barpetta says that Rāghavācāryya, an aged contemporary of Śaṅkaradeva's teacher Mahendra Kandali, was the disciple of Mādhava Kandali. Further details regarding the date of the poet has been discussed in my *Asamīyā Rāmāyaṇa Sāhitya* (pages 33-36).

The poet had no other work in other provincial languages before him to serve as model or to imitate. He therefore made verses direct from the Sanskrit original — the *Ādikāvya* of Vālmīki. He says :—

“Vālmīki wrote in various rhymes. I have, with great care, looked into them and have written in condensed form what I could understand in my own way. Who there is, who will understand all the *rasas*? The poets write in the ways of the people. Some-

times they supply things of their own and sometimes they lengthen as the subjects would demand. It should be borne in mind that these are not words of God but are the creation of man. So one should not take offence at my diversions." At another place he says —

"The great sage Vālmīki has produced the *Rāmāyaṇa*. In fact he has created nectar for the world, etc." He has also said that he has inserted *kāvya-rasa* at the words of king Mahāmāṇikya.

Mādhava Kandali's *Rāmāyaṇa* extant till now have five cantoes only, that is from Ayodhyā to Laṅkā. The other two cantoes — the Ādi and the Uttarā are believed to have been lost. The Ādi and the Uttarā were supplemented by Mādhavadeva and Śaṅkara-deva respectively. Mādhava Kandali's mission having been to reproduce the Kāvya only he probably had left out the two cantoes, the Sanskrit originals of which also are taken to be later additions. There is a confusing reference made by the poet himself to the effect that he made verses of the seven cantoes. This has led scholars to think that Kandali had actually rendered all the seven cantoes. But it should be noted that the poet made the reference only towards the end of the Laṅka Kāṇḍa. The other versions of the Assamese *Rāmāyaṇas* so far discovered also do not contain these two cantoes.

The special characteristics of the *Rāmāyaṇa* of Mādhava Kandali may be summarized as follows :—

Mādhava Kandali gives local colour to the descriptions of nature, men and the works of men. His language is forceful and full of apt similies, metaphors, idioms and phrases, some taken from the original, some from the local language and some built by himself. He gives photographic and dramatic descriptions of scenes. He adopts various rhymes suited to the various themes. There are also verses which are exact translations from the original. In similies and metaphors he deviates sometimes from the original and there is seen the influence of his age. For instance, he compares the palace of Rāma with that of Kailāsa whereas in the original it has been compared with the dwelling place of Indra. At the time of Kandali Śiva worship predominated in Assam and that is why Śiva's thought is uppermost in his mind. For some of his diversions one would do well to read the descriptions of Mantharā, of Citrakūṭa, of the search of the monkeys for Sītā at the command of Sugrīva, Hanumanta's fight with Rākṣasas at Madhuvana and the subsequent burning of Laṅkā.

The Rāmāyana of Mādhava Kandali was first published by late Mādhavachandra Bardalai some fifty years back. Two other editions were brought out a few years back by Paṇḍit Kanakchandra Sarma of Nowgong, and Prasannalal Choudhury of Barpeta.

Gīti-Rāmāyaṇa or *Durgābarī Rāmāyaṇa*.—Durgabāra, an inhabitant of Kāmākhyā or Nilācala worked out a condensed version of the *Rāmāyaṇa* in songs known as *Gīti-Rāmāyaṇa*. The poet flourished during the reign of the Koch king Viswa Siṅha (1515-1540 A.D.). In *Beulā-ākhyāna*, the poet's other work, he has referred to the king and has also given his own genealogy. He writes, "I bow down to the great king Viswa Siṅha of Kamatāpura and also to his fortyeight consorts and eighteen princes."

He again says—"The village Nilācala is the best place in the whole world. There is Pārvatī, the destroyer of the Asuras.

"Bāhuvala Śikdār is a Gandharva incarnate. This song is spread by Durgābara."

Further—"Durgābara, son of Chandradhara, composed this beautiful song." The songs predominate in this work and verses are interspersed between the songs. The songs are lyrical, each complete in itself and yet forming a part of the whole *Rāmāyaṇa*. They contain varied tunes or *Rāgas* as the poet calls them. The names of the *Rāgas* are also given. These are as follows:—

Belawār, Barāri, Guñjari, Dhanaśrī, Rāmagiri, Ahir, Paṭamañjari, Bhāṭiyāli, Vasanta, Suhāi, Mañjari, Megha Mandal, Devamohan, Śrī Gandhakāli, Mārawār, Devajini, Ākāśamaṇḍali.

The work shows the influence of Mādhava Kandali in some of the verses. But he shows originality in his selection of the scenes and in his twisting some of the facts to suit mass psychology. Dr. B. Kakati in his *Puraṇi Asamiyā Sāhitya* refers to this work as a folk edition of the Vālmiki Rāmāyaṇa.

The Ādi and the Uttarā of this work have not yet been discovered. This work was first published by late Visayachandra Biswasi of Hājo some thirty years ago and is out of print at present.

The facts that seem to be the poet's creations are the following:—

1. While in forest Rāma and Sītā pass their time by playing at dice, playing *Kheri*, etc. 2. Sītā sees the golden deer and

entreats Rāma to bring it to her alive, so that she might tame it and keep it with her. 3. At Citrakūṭa Rāma was in grief but Sītā created Ayodhyā by her art in the forest, and Rāma, Sītā, Lakṣmaṇa and other courtiers indulge in the Caitrāvalī festival (festival of the month of Caitra or Vasantotsava) and plays with *moṭ* (it is a kind of play with water. See for reference *Tripurā Buranji*, D.H.A.S., Assam). 4. Sītā, carried away by Rāvaṇa wails at her fate and also thinks that Rāma coming back from the hunt would be disappointed and would suspect her character. In fact Rāma comes back and does as Sītā imagines.

A translation of Sītā's wailing is given below:—

“O fate, unavoidable is the effect of Karma. I have brought blemish to the sacred family. I have become the cause of the ruin of the family. It is for my sake that I sent my master and also Lakṣmaṇa in his search. Rāvaṇa found me alone in the cottage and took me away. Thus I have been ruined by my own action. When my master will return from the hunt and will not find me within he will surely roam about in the forest and will pass his time in anxiety. People will say against me and my master will believe in these and think many things and also that I had sent Lakṣmaṇa with a bad motive. All evils will be ascribed to me. (Rāma will think): The unchaste Sītā has fled away and left her own husband because she suffered a great deal in the forest life. The woman, so good in prosperity, has left in adversity. Surely a woman is not one's own. Thus Nārāyaṇa will wait and upbraid me. I am disappointed for life and will not see you again. The mother looks downcast in overwhelming grief. This is said by Durgādāsa.”

Gīti Rāmāyaṇa represents a type of literature of the early period and is classed with the Beulā songs of Mankara and Nārāyaṇadeva, *Uṣā-pariṇaya* and *Rukmini-haraṇa* of Pīṭāmbara Dāsa, etc.

Ananta Kandali.—Durgābara is followed by Ananta Kandali, a contemporary and follower of Śaṅkaradeva. Ananta Kandali took the work of Mādhava Kandali before him and amply borrowed from him verses and expressions, condensed somewhere and elaborated elsewhere. What speciality he claims is his incorporation of the Bhāgavati element into the epic. He has expressively said:

Mādhava Kandali biracilā Rāmāyaṇa
Tāka śuni āmāra kautuka kare mana

Rāmara sāmānya santa kathā yathāvata
Bhajanīya guṇa yata nabhailā vekata
Eteke yatan karo bhakatira pade
Nubulibā nindā sadā śunā sabhāsade
Sākṣāte Parama Brahma jānibā Śrī Rama

"Mādhava Kandali wrote the *Rāmāyaṇa*. Hearing his work I aspire. He wrote the simple facts of Rāma but the devotional aspect was not made explicit. So I make the attempt for the sake of devotion and I entreat that the audience might not take offence with me. You should know Rāma to be the Absolute Brahman himself."

It has been stated above that Śaṅkaradeva and Mādhavadeva supplemented to the *Rāmāyaṇa* of Mādhava Kandali by contributing the Uttarā and the Ādi Kaṇḍas. But they were both preceded by Ananta Kandali in the writing of the *Rāmāyaṇa*. There is a reference in the *Katha-gurucarita* of the Barpeta Satra regarding this. The reference is very significant. It is stated that Mādhava Kandali once appeared before Śaṅkaradeva in a dream and entreated him to retain his name in the *Rāmāyaṇa*, as it was seen that Ananta Kandali was trying to dispense with his name from his *Rāmāyaṇa*. Śrī Śaṅkara having such an experience retained the *Rāmāyaṇa* of Mādhava Kandali as it was and supplemented the two cantoes, the Ādi and the Uttarā. They further added the Bhaṇitās at the end of the chapters in the style of the works of the Vaiṣṇava period. Originally there were no verses enjoining upon people to turn to Hari and take his name. Mādhava Kandali ended his chapters with the words "Śubha, Subha," simply.

To Ananta Kandali as to his Guru Śrī Śaṅkaradeva, Rāma was no other than Kṛṣṇa himself in another form, and by supplementing the devotional aspect to the epic he turned it to a religious scripture fitting to the contemporary movement of which he was a distinguished votary. In many places he has distinctly referred to his speciality. In one place he has said:—

Rāmāyaṇa kathā pade nibandhilo
Bhāgavatacarcā kari
Hari kathā vine durghora kalita
Tārīte keho napāri.

"I have narrated the facts of the *Rāmāyaṇa* in verse by discussing the *Bhāgavata*. In the dark age of Kali no one can attain liberation without Hari."

Ananta Kandali describes Rāma as God and the subjects as his devotees. On the occasion of Rāma's leaving for forest he says to Sitā:—

*Bharata haibeka rajā pālibeka save prajā
Tāto mōr kicho cintā nāi.
Etekese mora śoka tejilo bhakata loka
Sumarante prāṇa phuṭi yāi
Ehena Ayodhyāpurī āra yata nara nārī
Save mōra param bhakata*

"Bharata will be king and rule over the subjects. But I have no thought over that. The cause of my sorrow is this that I have forsaken the devotees. This thought rends my heart. The men and women of the whole of Ayodhyā are my devotees."

The above tone is explicit everywhere. The poet compares the palace of Rāma as the temple of Rāma equalling it with Vaikunṭha, unlike Mādhava Kandali who compares it with Kailāsa.

That the people of the time was aspiring after knowledge and were discontent with the scholars for not clearly explaining things to them are evident from some verses of the *Rāmāyaṇa*. He says:—

*Paṇḍite bhāṇḍiba buli nakaribā roṣ
Ami punu bhāṅgiloho paṇḍitar doṣ.*

"Do no longer resent by saying that the scholars will cheat you. I have removed the faults of the scholars."

Again—*Ślokara arthaka prākṛte nubuje
Paṇḍite nakave yāci
Etekese Rāmakathā biracilo
Bhakatira tattva bāci.*

"The illiterate do not understand the words of the ślokas and the scholars also do not explain them at their own initiative and so I have written the story of Rāma by expounding the truths of the Bhakti cult."

The poet gives his own particulars in the following manner:—

"Hājo is a sacred place and it is the best place in Kāmarūpa. On the top of the Maṇikūṭa hill there is Hayagrīva, the lord of

the gods. By its side flows the Brahmaputra. There is a sacred *kuṇḍa* there known as Apunarbhava, an ablution in which destroys a second birth. Deva Gaṅgādhara in the form of Gokaṇṇa is shining there . . . Over the hill there is Hara Kāmeśwara in the form of the Liṅga and there are also Kedāra and Kamala in the forms of the Liṅga."

"In such a holy place there was Ratna Pāṭhaka, a Brahman who was a servant of Viṣṇu. He propagated the *Bhāgavata* there holding a Satra. There was born a son to him named Hari-carana. He was subsequently known as Ananta Kandali when good days dawned upon him. This humble self now composes the verse of the *Rāmāyaṇa* by incorporating the *Bhāgavata* as salvation is not possible in the Kali age without Hari" (Ayodhyā-kāṇḍa).

"Ratna Pāṭhaka bent on the feet of the Brāhmans and Viṣṇu resided there for sometime. He always read the *Bhāgavata* and the saintly people always heard him. People were pleased with his cuckoo-like voice" (Kiṣkindhyā-kāṇḍa).

He has other references in the portion of the *Bhāgavata*, X, done by him and in the *Vṛtrāsura-vadha* (*Bhāgavata*, IV).

In the Xth Canto *Bhāgavata* he has said that he was known also as Candra Bhārati, Ananta Kandali and as *Bhāgavata Acāryya*.

On a slab of stone on a hillock to the direct north of Umānanda at North Gauhati there is a record as follows:—

Site taraṇi-tāpena grīṣme lauhitya-vāyuna
Sukhado'khila-lokānām mandapas-Candra-Bhārateḥ.

"This is the camp (*maṇḍapa*) of Candra Bhārati which for its sunrays in winter and the air of the Brahmaputra in summer, is pleasant to all people."

Śrī Rāma Kīrtana is another recension of the *Rāmāyaṇa* in a different style. This was the work of Ananta Ṭhākura Atā also known as Kāyastha Hṛdayānanda belonging to the fourth generation from Śaṅkaradeva. It was he who had established the Kālaśilā Satra at Nowgong. He wrote *Rāma Kīrtana* in 1574 Śaka,

In the body of the work he has written:—

Yaśa Candra Khān ye Bhūyā āchilā prakhyāta bara
Sadāya dharmata yāra citta

*Tāhāna kaṇistha bhāi Sukavi ye giri nāme
 Khyati tāna putra Yadu hai.
 Śaṅkarara bhāṭṭṛ-pautrī nāme Viṣṇupriyā śānti
 Bihāilanta Yadu śubhānay
 Tāna garbhe bhailo jāta nuhikoho āmi khyāta.
 Parama mūrukha mūḍhamati"*

"There was the great and virtuous Bhūyā, Yaśa Candra Khān. His youngest brother Sukavi-giri had a son named Yadu. This Yadu married the chaste girl Viṣṇupriyā, daughter of Śaṅkara's brother. I am born of her but have no fame. I am a dullard."

He says in another place:—

*Kāyastha Hṛdayānande kaya
 Śuniyoka sabhāśada caya.*

"Please hear, O! audience. Hṛdayānanda says this: *Rāma-Kīrtana* is written in the style of Śaṅkaradeva's *Śrī Kṛṣṇa Kīrtana* and takes the facts from *Rāmāyaṇa Candrikā*, a condensed Sanskrit *Rāmāyaṇa* written by the Assamese scholar Kalāpa-candra." The poet writes:—

*Sāta kāṇḍa Rāmāyaṇa Vālmīkira kṛta
 Tāra sāra uddhārila kariyā vivṛta
 Rāmāyaṇa Candrikā hailanta tāra nāma
 Kalāp ye dvija candra mahanta upāma
 Kīrtanar chande birachilo pada sāra
 Śrī Rāma Kīrtana nāma bujibā ihāra*

"Kalāpa Candra Dvija by taking the essence of the *Rāmāyaṇa* of Vālmīki has written *Rāmāyaṇa Candrikā*. I have made verses from it after the style of *Kīrtana*." The poet means the *Kīrtana* of Śrī Śaṅkaradeva. He himself has written:—

*Jaya jaya Śrīmantā Śaṅkara pūrnakāma
 Kīrtanara chande biracilā guṇa nāma*

"Hail to Śrīmantā Śaṅkara the perfect in himself. He wrote the virtues and names (of Kṛṣṇa) in verses of *Kīrtana*".

The poet was a follower of Śaṅkaradeva and accepted Rāma as none other than Kṛṣṇa himself and made his work fit for daily chanting. In the reference to the date of composition the poet gives Aśva, Muni, Vāṇa, Candra Śaka which comes to 1574 Śaka.

The prose Rāmāyaṇa

The prose *Rāmāyaṇa* or *Kathā Rāmāyaṇa* was written about the latter half of 16th century (Śaka era) by Raghunātha Mahanta, a Satrādhikara of the Daiyāṅg Sattrā. The author was fifth in descent from Śatānanda, a contemporary and disciple of Śrī Śaṅkaradeva. This author also wrote two other poetical works—*Śatruñjaya* and *Adbhuta Rāmāyaṇa*. In *Adbhuta Rāmāyaṇa* the poet writes:—

Kṛṣṇara kinkara Barbhakta vaṁśe jāta
Alpamati Raghunātha nāmata bikhyāta

"I am born in the family of Barkhakta, servant of Kṛṣṇa and am known as Raghunātha." Satānanda was known as Barbhakta as is learnt from the *caritaputhis*. In *Śatruñjaya* the poet says that he wrote in the saka era 1658. Thus it may be surmised that *Kathā Rāmāyaṇa* might have been written sometime earlier or later than the *Śatruñjaya*. The actual date of the work has not yet been traced as the complete work has not been discovered as yet. Late Hemchandra Goswami collected the original manuscript of this work from one Bhimkānta Mahanta of Golāghāt. In the *Descriptive Catalogue of Assamese Manuscripts* he has stated that Raghunātha was the son of Kṛṣṇanātha and grandson of Harikṛṣṇa and flourished in the fifth generation from Śaṅkaradeva. He was the Satrādhikāra of the Daiyāṅg-sattrā in the Golaghat Sub-division on the bank of the Daiyāṅg river. An annotated edition of this work has been prepared by Gauhati University for publication.

This work is a valuable treasure of Assamese prose literature, and it contains the facts of the *Rāmāyaṇa* in a concise form. At the end of each chapter the poet has mentioned the name of the Vālmiki *Rāmāyaṇa*. In the style of the work there is a distinct trace of influence of the *Aṅkiyā-nāṭa* and the works of Bhaṭṭadeva.

The Rāmāyaṇa in Drama

It was Śrī Śaṅkaradeva who first dramatized the facts of the *Rāmāyaṇa* in his *Sītā Svayambāra* or *Rāma Vijaya Nāṭ*. Mādhava-deva is also said to have written a drama known as *Rāma Bhāwanā*. There is a reference to it in the old biographical works. It is also stated that the work was not preserved after the first performance as it was difficult for various reasons to arrange performances (See *Kathāgurucarita* edited by U. C. Lekharu).

Another drama, *Sitār Pātāla-Praveśa*, was written by Ananta Kandali.

Thus the facts of the *Rāmāyaṇa* were made familiar even to lay-men.

Some other Minor and Stray Works

There are some minor and stray works built upon folklore and also the facts of the *Rāmāyaṇa* by poets. These are very popular among mass people but are not literal transactions from any original Sanskrit works. There are such works extant in Bengali as well. Dr. Dinesh Chandra Sen is of opinion that the stories of these works might have arisen towards the 12th and the 13th centuries as most of these dwell on the myths of *Tantra* and *Yoga*. These later on were infused with Vaiṣṇava traits and made instrumental in the propagation of the Vaiṣṇava faith. The same may be said about the Assamese works. Details of some such works are given below.

In *Śatruñjaya* are described the powers and the victories of Bāli. In Bāli's expedition of conquering the directions even Narakāsura of Kāmapīṭha had to take side. Narakāsura made his way through the path of *Yoga* and reached the place of the monkey king Malayaja with his soldiers. After the description of the *Yogapatha* the poet has said: —

"O audience, hear this rare tale. Its name is *Śatruñjaya* and it is the work of Raghunātha Das. I have said something of the past and something of the future from what Vālmiki said to Bharadvāja while narrating about incarnation I have introduced the tale of *Śatruñjaya*. Wise men should pardon me as it is customary that the poets incorporate various *rasas* in *kāvyas*. I have incorporated the *rasas* here from various Śāstras."

The Sanskrit *Adbhutarāmāyaṇa* tells the story of the killing of the hundred-headed Rāvaṇa by Sitā. But this Assamese version contains a different story which is as follows:

Sitā after she had descended to the nether regions became impatient of not seeing Lava and Kuśa and sent Vāsuki to take them to her by some means. Vāsuki came in the form of a Brāhman and under the pretext of training them in war instruments took them away. On the way the Brahman knew from them everything regarding them and the descent of their mother Sitā. The Brāhman then related to them that he had met Vrateswarī Devī wife of Rāma

in the city of Vidyā-Vilāsinī. They then desired to see her. Śītā's joy knew no bounds to have her sons before her.

It was later known from Brahmā where Lava and Kuśa were taken. Hanumanta, who was an adept in yogic performance was sent for bringing back the brothers. Hanumanta entered the nether world and defeating the Nāgas in a fight had interview with Lava and Kuśa and also Śītā and persuaded the princes to come back. He also succeeded in getting Śītā's consent to come to Rāma only once. Hanumanta reached Rāma's place and Śītā also along with the two sons appeared from within the earth in a celestial throne. Rāma's pangs of separation was minimized and Śītā again entered the nether world promising to come and bow down before Rāma every day after the daily performances were over.

Here ends the story. It is said to have been related to Yudhiṣṭhira by Mārkaṇḍeya.

Mahirāvaṇa Vadha.—This work was written by Śrī Candra Bhārati which is another name of Ananta Kandali.

The story is that Rāvaṇa sought for help from his brother Mahirāvaṇa of the nether region, in his war with Rāma. Mahirāvaṇa by his spell of sleep took away Rāma and Lakṣmaṇa and captivated them for making sacrifice of them before the goddess Caṇḍī. Hanumanta by his yogic skill smashed the goddess Caṇḍī, killed Mahirāvaṇa and also Garbhāśura born of Mahirāvaṇa, and took back Rāma and Lakṣmaṇa.

Gaṇaka Caritra.—This is a small work written by one Dhanañjaya.

The story here is that Rāvaṇa made a device for winning Śītā by presenting before her in the Aśoka forest illusory Rāma and Lakṣmaṇa. He went to the place in a grand procession and was sure of success. Because, he would make the illusory Rāma and Lakṣmaṇa entreat Śītā to surrender to Rāvaṇa. In the meantime Hanumanta entered Laṅkā in the form of an astrologer and frustrated the purpose of the demon by bearing strong evidence of the unchastity of his wife Mandodarī and raising his fury thereby.

ASSAMESE VERSIONS OF THE MAHĀBHĀRATA

By

U. C. LEKHARU

Kṛṣṇ Dvaipāyana Vyāsa, the original author of the *Mahābhārata* taught the epic to five disciples—Vaiśampāyana, Śuka, Jaimini, Paila and Sumantu. Vaiśampāyana repeated it at the serpent sacrifice of Janamejaya. Sūta Ugraśravā or Sauti (son of Lomaharṣaṇā Sūta) heard it recited there. Sūta then sang it in the twelve-year sacrifice of Śaunaka in the Naimiṣāranya. Thus the *Mahābhārata* came to have three versions. The other disciples also were believed to have developed the theme of the *Mahābhārata* in their way. But the extant second version is the *Aśvamedha-parva* of Jaimini.

For a comparative study of the Assamese *Mahābhārata* we give below from *Śabdakalpadruma*, the parvās, chapters, and the numbers of *Ślokas* in the original Sanskrit text.

<i>Parvas</i>	<i>Anuparvas</i>	<i>Chapters</i>	<i>Ślokas</i>
Ādi	19	227	8984
Sabhā	9	78	2511
Āraṇyaka or Vana	16	269	11664
Virāṭa	4	76	2050
Udyōga	11	186	6628
Bhīṣma	5	117	5884
Droṇa	8	170	9909
Karṇa	1	69	4964
Śalya	4	59	3220
Sauptika	3	18	870
Strī	5	27	775
Śānti	4	339	14732
Anuśāśana	1	146	8000
Aśvamedha	2	103	3320
Āśramavāsa	3	42	1506
Mauṣala	1	8	300
Mahāprasthānika	1	3	320
Svargārohaṇa	1	5	200
Harivaṁśa:			
Āścarya	1	244	12000
Bhaviṣya	1	112	3448

Attempts at rendering the *Mahābhārata* into Assamese verse were made very early in the 13th century, and till the days of Śaṅkaradeva we find traces of three *Mahābhārata* poets. From what has been found till to-day it may be surmised that some solitary episodes or *parvans* only were done into Assamese during the period. Thus, Harivara Vipra's *Vabrubāhar Yuddha* of the *Aśvamedha-parva*, the *Jayadratha-vadha* of the *Droṇa-parva* of Kaviratna Sarasvatī and *Sātyaki-Praveśa* of the *Droṇa-Parva* in the name of Rudra Kandali are the only productions left to us till to-day. It is not that no other portions were done besides those mentioned. From what, for instance, Kaviratna Sarasvatī has stated in his *Jayadrathavadha* we know that the poet had already versified the Śakuntalā episode, and the character of Yajāti of the *Ādiparva* and then took to composing the killing of Jayadratha.

The poets in those days were patronized by the kings and it is from the eulogies made by the poets of the kings that the times of the works and the poets can be traced. Thus Harivara Vipra in his *Vabrubāhar Yuddha* has said that he has composed his work during the reign of King Durlabhanārāyaṇa, the great king of Kamatāpura. A translation of the lines is given below :

"Hail to King Durlabhanārāyaṇa, the great hero of Kamatāpur. May he live thousands of years and happily, with his sons and friends, rule over his kingdom. Living in his kingdom the Brahman Harivara, worshipping the feet of Gaurī has expressed in verse, the *Aśvamedha Parva* which is appreciated by the saintly people." Durlabhanārāyaṇa ruled towards the end of the thirteenth century.¹

Kaviratna Sarasvatī has stated that he composed his *Jayadratha-vadha* in the reign of King Indranārāyaṇa, son of Durlabhanārāyaṇa. From his writings it is known that the king was a worshipper of Sadāśiva. The poet says that in the village of Choṭaśilā (in Barpetā subdivision) was the well-known Paṇḍita chief, Cakrapāṇi Śikdār, whom King Durlabhanārāyaṇa had praised again and again. He died and there was sorrow everywhere. His son Kaviratna Sarasvatī composed the verses of the *Jayadratha-Vadha*.

Rudra Kandali in his *Sātyaki-praveśa* has in the same manner referred to King Tāmradhvaja and has said :

"The high soul Tāmradhvaja and his brother, though young, are virtuous like old men. They are devotees of both Viṣṇu and

1. Gait, *A History of Assam*, p. 31.

Mahāmāyā and they protect the subjects like their own sons. They bear love to each other like Rāma and Lakṣmaṇa. May they live a thousand years with their friends."

Thus the poet may be taken to have flourished during the reign of the Kachārī king Tāmradhvaja, who ruled in the beginning of the 14th century.

These poets composed verses on popular themes of the Mahābhārata to fit to the use of the Ojā-pālis, who sang these at public gatherings and on festive occasions. In fact the *Rāmāyaṇa*, the *Mahābhārata* and the subject of Beulā were in those days the main sources of knowledge and enjoyment to the mass. The poets took the subjects from the original Sanskrit works and narrated them generally very freely in tune with the folk-songs, and the national traits with all their details found full expression in them.

The *Vabrubāhar Yuddha* taken from Jaimini's *Aśvamedha Parva*, is finished in 605 verses of *pada*, *jhumuri*, *chabi* and *dulari* metres. The description of the palace of Maṇipura is very elaborate and is simply a magnified form of a typical Assamese house, and it shows the artistic tastes of the people. The description of the fight is lively and those of sorrow are very touching. The figures of speech, idioms and phrases are homely, colloquial and aptly used.

The story of *Vabrubāhar Yuddha*: Yudhiṣṭhira's sacrificial horse followed by Arjuna was captured by Vabrubāha, the king of Maṇipura. Vabrubāhana then had known from his mother Citra-nagadā that Arjuna was his father. He then went to Arjuna to return the horse, but Arjuna did not only disclaim any relationship but questioned the chastity of his mother and chastised Vabrubāhana for his cowardice. Then Vabrubāhana fought with Arjuna and killed him. Śrī Kṛṣṇa appeared in the field, restored Arjuna to life and related to Arjuna that Vabrubāhana was his son through Chitrangadā. Arjuna then remembered everything and embraced Vabrubāhana as his most worthy son.

Along with other merits, the theme in which the father and the son are opposite parties in a war has made the work very popular even to this day.

Kaviratna Sarasvatī's description of the fight in *Jayadratha-Vadha* is very expressive. The selection of words and the metre bearing them bring to the mind's eye the terrible state of the war.

It was in the Vaiṣṇavite period at the initiative and patronage of king Naranārāyaṇa (1540-1585 A.D.) and at the inspiration from Śaṅkaradeva that the whole of the *Mahābhārata* was taken up for translation into Assamese verse. The Koc king Naranārāyaṇa, the great patron of learning specially engaged Rāma Sarasvatī, a follower of Śaṅkaradeva for his great work. During the reign and at the patronage of this king, Assamese literature and learning grew abundantly and to a high extent. From the descriptions of the poets on the generosity of this king one is naturally reminded of the great king Bhoja of antiquity. Naranārāyaṇa and his brother and general Śukladhvaja bountifully gave money and other rewards to those who would offer any work on the *Mahābhārata*. The king would sit listening to the readings of the scriptures, the newly composed verses and would take active part himself in the various scriptural discussions. It was in his court that the *ekaśaraṇ nāma dharma* of Śrī Śaṅkaradeva was established in the long-drawn controversy between Śaṅkaradeva and those who opposed him. Some works of extraordinary merit even from the pen of Śaṅkaradeva and Mādhavadeva came at the wish either of this king or his brother. The *Guṇamālā* of Śaṅkaradeva which is a very condensed version of *Bhāgavata* was composed overnight when once the king wished to hear the *Bhāgavata* from any one in his court at one sitting. In very many places of the *Mahābhārata* and other works the poets have sung his praises. We give below some translations of the praises from the *Mahābhārata* :

"Hail to the unequalled king Naranārāyaṇa, who is busy day and night with the search for *Śāstras* on religion, morals, the *Purāṇas* and the *Bhārata*. It is he who has brought to his court all the Paṇḍits in Gauḍa and Kāmarūpa and have placed them in possession of *Śāstras*. There in his court the wise men expound the *Śāstras* every day. I have also been brought here. At the injunction of the king I have composed the verses in great joy" (Verses 7-9 of the *Adi-Vanaparva*).

"He is patient, forgiving, bountiful, and highly saintly and is ever full of reverence to Viṣṇu and the Vaiṣṇavas. He worships at the feet of Mādhava in every manner. Such a king ordered me" (Verses 354-356, *Adi-Vanaparva*).

"I pay my respects to Naranārāyaṇa, the son of Viśvasīmha, versed in all *Śāstras* and whose glory is sung by the kings. His city is on the river Swarnakoṣa and it is wide and long and is beautiful like the place of Indra. In his kingdom there are nine lakhs of subjects excluding the Brāhmaṇas, Vaiṣṇavas and beggars.

He punishes the thieves, the wicked and the dacoits. He is overjoyed to hear the *Jaya-kāvya*, the *Mahāpurāṇas* and places the *Bhārata* very high in his esteem. In the interior of his court he incessantly hears the rare *Bhārata* by offering money, clothings and apparels. This king has subdued many kings and the kings of Jayantā, Kirāta, Bhāṭa, Magadha, Mailaka pay him tributes. He has bestowed on me wealth to my heart's content and having his words in mind I have composed these verses" (*Ādi Vanaparva*, verses 827-833).

"He commanded me thus:—'You compose the *Mahābhārata* in Assamese verse. I have given you all the commentaries and explanations that are in my court library and you take all to your place.' Thus the king in cart-loads have sent all the books to my place. He has given me sufficient money, clothing and apparels and also servants and maid-servants, and I have composed the verses at his words" ('*Puṣpaharana*' portion of the *Vana Parva*, 839-842).

"My parents called me Anirudha, Śukladvaja gave the name of Kavicandra, the king bestowed on me the name of Rāma Sarasvatī and asked me to compose the *Mahābhārata*, those ṛṣi-like poets like Kaṁsāri also have composed verses from this epic. These poets gave me hints that they would also compose verses. I have done some portions and they also have done in portions" (*Vanaparva*, '*Puṣpaharana*', vv. 1424-25).

"Hail to king Naranārāyaṇa versed in all the *Śāstras*, who takes the greatest delight in hearing the *Bhārata*. Day and night he hears the *Bhārata*. If anybody offers him any book on the *Bhārata* he becomes very glad and gives to one's heart's content money and apparels. He has gone to the other world but his good name survives and he is praised by the worthy. I composed verses very happily in his kingdom... There was Śrīmanta Śaṅkara, who was the greatest of Vaiṣṇavas in the whole of Jambūdvīpa. Śukladvaja, the brother of the king accepted him as his religious guru and would hear the *Bhāgavata*. He also listened to the *Bhārata*" (*Baghāsura-vadha*).

"Śrīmanta Śaṅkara is God in man's form. The Brāhmins being jealous of him spoke against him before the king... But Naranārāyaṇa, the greatest of the kings was a saint and he sent for me and asked me to compose verses of the *Bhārata*. At his words I have composed twenty-four thousand verses. The original work of Vyāsa contains thirty-thousand ślokas (End of *Kulācalavadha*).

Rāma Sarasvatī has stated :—

“Hail to Śukladhvaja, the brother of the king, and also chief among the pundits whose mind was dipped into the *Bhāgavata* religion by Śrīmananta Śaṅkara. In his kingdom I write these verses. I bow down at the feet of Mukundadeva, the unequalled in virtues, who gave the names of Bhāratacandra and Kavicandra. Victorious be Naranārāyaṇa in the world who is ever eager to hear the *Bhārata*” (*Vijaya-vanaparva*, vv. 3319-3321).

“At the word of such a king (Naranārāyaṇa) I have composed the *Vanaparva* verses” (v. 4820).

Engaged by Naranārāyaṇa, Rāma Sarasvatī took up the work. Some other poets also volunteered their services and assisted Rāma Sarasvatī in versification. This is evidenced by the poet's own acknowledgment, translation of which is given above. Whatever that might be, Rāma Sarasvatī could not finish the work during the life time of Naranārāyaṇa but continued to work till the days of Dharmanārāyaṇa, king of Darrang. Subsequently other poets also extended their hands to versifying the portions left unfinished by the forerunners. We have given in the following pages the names and the works of all the *Mahābhārata* poets.

Being a devout follower of Śaṅkaradeva Rāma Sarasvatī while fulfilling the wish of the king made his *Mahābhārata* subservient to the propagation of the *Bhāgavata* religion as was preached by his great preceptor. The stories of the *Mahābhārata* like those of the *Rāmāyaṇa* naturally attract people, these being repositories of all knowledge and ideals and representatives of Indian culture. The whole of the *Mahābhārata* and especially the *Vanaparva* afforded ample scope for the poet to preach the Vaiṣṇava tenets—to show the glory of Lord Kṛṣṇa and the triumph of virtue over vice. The *Vanaparva* of the Assamese *Mahābhārata* has been made very voluminous. This parva is also known as *Vaiṣṇavaparva* and the Assamese people regard the *Mahābhārata* as a religious scripture in no sense inferior to the great *Bhāgavata*. The Vaiṣṇava element in the *Mahābhārata* had not been a new thing but it had crept in even into the original composition of Kṛṣṇa Dwaipāyana Vyāsa. Rāma Sarasvatī made it still more pronounced. The stories and the truth behind them so long unknown to the mass became not only popular but become their heart's most prized treasure. The works of the co-workers and followers of Rāma Sarasvatī all bore the same tone and spirit. Further specialities of the Assamese *Mahābhārata* is that it contains some sub-parvas,

and Upa-parvas some of which are very voluminous, and which are not found in the works of any other provincial languages. The poet traces their sources to the original work of Vyāsa and the commentaries accompanying it. No research has however been made so far to find out the original Sanskrit work on which the poets built their edifices and the whole field of Sanskrit manuscripts in Assam remains almost unexplored.

We give below some details of the various parvas of the Assamese *Mahābhārata*:—

Ādi Parva.—The poet retells this parva in 2036 verses. Here he writes in the name of Aniruddha or Dviĵa Aniruddha, and does not refer to the king who employed him. This parva has not yet been published but remains in manuscript. It may be reminded that some episodes only of this parva were rendered into Assamese verses in the early period by Kaviratna Sarasvatī in the days of king Indranārāyaṇa, son of Durlabhanārāyaṇa of Kamatā. The poet has made very explicit the mission of the propagation of the Vaiṣṇava faith that remains in the background of the work. Aniruddha is another name of Rāma Sarasvatī.

Here is the description of the meeting of Parāśara with Satya-vatī, the birth of the Pāṇḍavas and the Kauravas, the destruction of the Khāṇḍava forest and the fight of Śrī Kṛṣṇa and Arjuna with Indra. *Pāñcālī-vivāha*, a work in 860 couplets, containing the episode of Draupadī's birth and marriage, springs from the hands of Rāma Sarasvatī, who also gives his name as Bhārata Bhūṣaṇa.

Sabhā Parva.—This parva contains 1070 verses and the poet's name appears as Dviĵa Aniruddha as in *Ādi Parva*. The poet's own son Gopīnātha also assisted him with the verses from 812-1028. The work describes the Rājāsūya Yajña of Yudhiṣṭhira and Yudhiṣṭhira's play of dice with the Kauravas including Śakuni.

Another poet Śiṣṭa Bhaṭṭācāryya rendered the *Śiśupālavadha* of *Sabhā Parva* in a very homely style. In *Śiyāl Gosāi* another work of the poet, he says that he belonged to the Sūryya Vipra class and had his residence at Chaparā in the Darrang district. This work is believed to have been written at about 1616 A.D.

Vana Parva.—This parva contains—

Ādi Vanaparva, *Puṣpaharaṇa Parva* (written with Gopīnātha), *Maṇicandra Ghoṣa Parva*, *Vijaya Parva*—all in 5441 verses. *Tīrtha-yātrā-parva*, *Sindhurā Parva* or *Sindhu-yātrā-parva*—in 1142 verses (written during the days of Dharmanārāyaṇa).

The upa-parvas related to this parva are the following :—

Kulācalavadha (in 1925 verses)

Baghāsūravadvā (in 3900 verses after the death of Nara-
nārāyaṇa)

Khaṭvāsūravadvā (in 182 verses)

Aśvakarṇa-yuddha

Jaṭāsūravadvā

Jaṅghāsūravadvā

Bhojakatavadha.

The other poets who composed verses on the Vanaparva are the following :—

Kaṁsāri.—a contemporary of Rāma Sarasvatī. He wrote *Kirāta Parva*—a subparva. *Kaṁsāri* finishes the work in seven hundred and twenty-five verses. The subject-matter of the parva consists of Arjuna's mastering the war instruments in heaven under Indra, his escape from the enchantment of *Urvaśī*, killing of *Nibāta Kavaca* and *Paulama*, pleasing *Śaṅkara* in fight and attaining the *Pāśupata* from him, and his coming back to his brothers.

Sāgara Khari.—This poet was a resident of *Śilā* (*Barpeta*) as is known from the last verse of his work.

His work is *Kūrmawālī-vadvā* and it contains 366 verses. In verse 364 he states that he has made verses of the *Kūrmathaparva*. The story is as follows :—

After the *Pāṇḍavas* were sent to exile the *Kauravas*, in order to proclaim their prowess made arrangement for a horse sacrifice. A new town was established for the purpose, the house for holding the sacrifice was built and then were sent horses to the four quarters. *Karṇa* was sent to the west, *Droṇa* to the east, *Duḥśāsana* to the north, and *Bhīṣma* to the south as guards of the sacrificial horses. The horse of *Duḥśāsana* entered the kingdom of *Kūrmawālī*. The king ordered *Kālābhadrā* to capture the horse and made arrangements for war. *Duḥśāsana* was also taken a prisoner in the war. *Duryodhana* and *Bhīṣma* and all went there and reached the place in twelve days.

The fight ensued. *Jayadratha* and *Karṇa* bound *Kālābhadrā* with *Nāgapāśa*. *Kūrmawālī* came and encountered *Duryodhana*. *Duryodhana* was flown off to *Hastināpura*. Then approached *Bhīṣma* who killed *Kūrmawālī*. *Kālābhadrā* was released. The five-year old son of *Kūrmawālī* was made king. The widowed queen died ascending the funeral pyre of her husband.

It will be interesting to know the contents of the *upa-parvas* joined to the *Vana Parva*. The poet claims, as it has been stated above, that he had the sources of these in the Sanskrit works of Vyāsa, which had the commentaries with them. He got these from the court library of King Naranārāyaṇa. The poet also says that he had inserted the inner truths behind the facts and incidents, and also things from *Haṁsa-kāki* in places. By the inner truths the poet means the *Bhāgavata* teachings. In fact, the poet after describing the facts and incidents dwells in ecstasy on the glory of lord Kṛṣṇa. He writes verse after verse in singing the *līlācaritra* of Kṛṣṇa, the ways of the Vaiṣṇavas and the cult of bhakti. He sings further the praises of Śaṅkaradeva who established Vaiṣṇavism in Assam, Kāmarūpa and Koc Behār and King Naranārāyaṇa and Śukladhvaja for their reverence for the sacrifices for Śaṅkaradeva and for patronising the cause of learning and the *Bhāgavata* religion. It will not be possible in this short space, to show the literary and other beauties that abound in the works mentioned, but we give below only the broad outlines of the stories in the various *upa-parvas*.

The Story of Kulācala-Vadha.—The Pāṇḍavas are at the hermitage of sage Gālwava. They hear from the sage that Dhūmrākṣa born of Karṇadatta of Kāśi by virtue of a sacrifice to Śvetamādhava got a son who received the name Kulācala from Agastī. The sage also said that his face would be like that of a goat and his body would be of a man. This Kulācala turns a tyrant and cause of death. Arjuna and Bhīma want to see him. They start north and after some months reach the place—the Kiśora forest by the bank of the Dāmaghoṣa. There live the sage Śvetaketu near Gāndhāragiri. One day Bhīma and Arjuna were seen by a demon friend of Kulācala. The demon wants to take the two Pāṇḍavas as food for Kulācala. Then ensues a terrible fight. Bhīma kills the demon along with his ten followers. Another day other four demons see Nakula and Sahadeva and from conversation with them know them to be the brothers of those two men who killed the ten demons some days back. In fear they hasten to Kulācala and informs him of everything. Kulācala first sends his attendants who attack the Pāṇḍavas at their place of rest. A fight ensues. The commander of the demons dies. Two others also die. Then come Kūrmārāta. He also having been defeated, Kulācala personally comes to the field and he is also ultimately killed.

This story is said to have been taken from *Aśvamedha Parva* of *Jaimini Bhārata*.

At the end of this Parva Rāma Saravatī has said—"The luminous Śaṅkara was God himself in man's form. But the Brāhmanas grew envious and spoke to the king against him . . . The Brāhmanas would not bear Śaṅkara fearing that their source of income and honour would be destroyed. But Naranārāyaṇa was such a monarch that he brought me and enjoined upon me the task of rendering the *Bhārata* into Assamese verse. At his word I have composed twentyfour thousand ślokaś so far. The original ślokaś of Vyāsa were thirty thousand in number." The poet ends with the name Bhārata Bhuṣana at the end.

He also writes—Dvaipāyana has mixed *Jāmala-Saṁhitā* and *Haṁsa-Kāki*.

The story of Baghāsura-Vadha.—The Pāṇḍavas after leaving the Bhavārṇava forest starts to see the sage Agastī in the Tarāga forest. They first reach the place of Āstika and then the Śrīphala forest and bathe in the Biṇḍu-tīrtha. Yudhiṣṭhira worships Kṛṣṇa and Gaurinātha and Draupadī worships Gaurī. Gaurī appears before Draupadī and gives a dish to her by virtue of which Draupadī would ever have good clothings and ornaments. She further gives the boon that Draupadī would never be a widow. The Pāṇḍavas then reach Sūdrasthāna and the hermitage of Gālwava. This sage gives them the direction of Agastī's place. After that they find the Baluka mountain where Sūryya in the form of a Kirāta appears before them and gives hints of the path. Now they reach Tarāga forest, the Kāśī river, and then the mountain of Rṣabha. There Bhīma and Arjuna, while out on hunting excursion, comes upon Campāvati, a beautiful place in the interior of a mountain guarded by two Asuras. They kill the Asuras and the citizens receive the heroes in great honour and request them to kill Māyāvanta, who have been oppressing them. They kill the Asura and come back. All the brothers and Draupadī then leave the place, go through Śrīkṣetra, Nandana Parvata, and reach Agastī in the Malaya mountain. They there learn that Baghāsura, son of Rākṣasī Āsārikā through sage Birinchi, having had a boon from Hara has been making havoc all round. He has his place very high in the Vaiduryya mountain. They then make their way to kill the great demon. First they take recourse to the country of Sallan and the Vasanta mountain. They then bathe in the holy waters of the Biṇḍusāra. They

are attacked by a very big lion. The five brothers kill the lion. Draupadī invokes Kṛṣṇa and through his instruction kills the lion with her bangle. The lion then assumes a celestial form and pays homage to the band saying that he is delivered of a curse of sage Angīrasa. The lion is none but Upendra Somadatta, a gandharva. The Pāṇḍavas were, it may be added, brought back to life by Kṛṣṇa.

The batch reach the Brahmahrada, see Paraśurāma who bless them and give the Paraśu axe to Arjuna. They then reach the Nandaka mountain, the Brahma-Kṣetra, and Brahma-sarovara. They see Satānanda, son of Gautama and the Ṛṣi satra at a distance of two praharas. At a distance of a prahara from there they camp. The Ṛṣis request them to kill the demon Baghāsura. They first meet the general Suraketu on a big cat and kill him in a terrible fight. Baghāsura knows of it and comes to fight. The gods give the Pāṇḍavas power, and Bhīma and Arjuna kill the great demon Baghāsura. Ultimately Bhīma kills him and Arjuna kills the demon Surajit who has been born of Mārīci Rākṣasī through sage Aṣṭāvakra, and having defeated Baghāsura in a fight became friends and lived together on the Vaidurya mountain.

The poet writes—"Says poet Sarasvatī, the servant of Mukunda: repeat the name of Rāma. Hail to Naranārāyaṇa who is loved by all and who is ever sympathetic to the poor. He protects the good, fulfils the wishes of the people and is like death to the wicked.

"Living in his kingdom I compose these verses in various short and long rhymes."

He again says, — "Here are the facts of the *Mahāpurāṇa* (?) and these are mixed with *Bhāgavata*."

The story of Khaṭāsura-Vadha of Rāma Sarasvatī: — Janamejaya asks and Jaimini narrates the story:

Once Duryodhana went to the Gandharva forest and the Pāṇḍavas went in a different direction. Duryodhana resided there for some days. Yudhiṣṭhira consulting the brothers thought it wise to leave the place for Naimiṣārāyaṇa. They had the advice of the twentyeight thousand Ṛṣis who also followed them. They reached Naimiṣārāyaṇa and began to spend the days in listening to and discussing the life and works of Śrī-Kṛṣṇa. The four brothers of Yudhiṣṭhira would go in different directions and collect edibles. Draupadī would cook for all of them and also for the

Ṛṣis. Nine months passed in this way. One day when Draupadī was alone in their hut, Khaṭāsura, a demon, saw her and enamoured of her beauty proposed to Draupadī to marry him. Seeing that Draupadī would not be an easy prey the demon showed his fury by pulling down the hut. Draupadī shouted for Yudhiṣṭhira for her safety. Yudhiṣṭhira heard the voice of Draupadī and hurried to the place. He knew what had happened and challenged the demon who was hiding beside a tree. Yudhiṣṭhira could not kill the demon even by showering arrows but the demon made Yudhiṣṭhira senseless and bound him. He then asked Draupadī for her consent. Then came Bhīma who also had the same plight as Yudhiṣṭhira. Thus all the five brothers lay senseless on the ground. Then the demon entreated Draupadī with sweet words to marry him. Draupadī began to rebuke the demon. He then grew furious and caught hold of the scarf of Draupadī. She wrenched herself free taking the name of Viṣṇu and the demon fell on the ground. He stood up again and caught hold of her hand. Draupadī kicked him off. He then remembered that Brahmā gave him the boon that he would never be defeated in the hands of any man but would be killed if he happened to fight with a woman. So he became more furious and to kill Draupadī he gave her a heavy slap. Draupadī was ever taking the name of Viṣṇu. She now grew very furious and was intent on killing the demon herself. She took out the bangle from her right wrist and in the name of Mādhava struck it against the Asura. His head instantly got severed. But feeling that her life without the husbands would be useless she wanted to die herself when Śrī Kṛṣṇa appeared before her with all his charming beauty. Draupadī fell down at his feet and prayed to him to bring to life the Pāṇḍavas. Kṛṣṇa brought them to life and wishing them prosperity disappeared instantly. The Pāṇḍavas then repaired to the Ṛṣis, told them everything and took leave of them to go to some other place. They showered benediction on them and Draupadī. The Pāṇḍavas then repaired to the Kalyāṇa forest where they met the great serpent Ajagara whose questions they had to answer. The Khaṭāsura story ends in one hundred and twentythree verses.

The Story of Aśvakarṇa-Yuddha : — King Uśinara, a devotee of Śiva had a daughter Hemā by an Apsarā. Hara gave a boon that Hemā would ever remain young. King of the nether region, Aśvakarṇa, also got a boon from Śiva that he would be killed by none but the Nāranārāyaṇa incarnation of Viṣṇu. Aśvakarṇa growing in power took all the sixteen sons of Uśinara as

servants and Hemā as an adopted daughter. Hemā was trained in all the black arts.

While the Pāṇḍavas were in exile, Bhīma and Arjuna once happened to come over to a well to drink water. To their great surprise they saw an exquisitely beautiful damsel in the well. She by her gestures entreated them to pick her up and said that any one who would pick her up would have her hand in marriage. She stated that a friend of hers had pushed her down to such a plight. They took compassion on her and Bhīma tried first. As he seemed to fail Arjuna also helped him. But by magic power the damsel drew in and took them to the kingdom of Aśvakaṛṇa. There she related everything and said that they would be killed by the king. She further asked them their particulars. Bhīma was enraged at this but gave all details about them, and said that they would fear none. Bhīma also scolded her. She then related the real sad story about her and told them that her name was Hemā. The brave brothers grew in anger and showed their chivalry by killing Aśvakaṛṇa. Hemā pleased at heart took the heroes to Śiva. At the injunction of Śiva Arjuna married Hemā and left her with Māyāvati to be sent to him when the Pāṇḍavas would be kings of Hastināpura.

Kirāta Parva : — *Kirāta Parva* is a sub-parva of *Vana Parva*. Kāṁsāri finishes this work in seven hundred and twentyfive verses. The subject-matter of this parva consists of Arjuna's mastering the war instruments in heaven under Indra, his escape from Urvaśī, killing of Nibāta Kavaca, Kālakeyī and Paulama and his pleasing Śaṅkara in fight and attaining the Pāsupata from him, and his coming back to the brothers.

Virāṭa Parva—(upto Kīcaka-vadha.) Rāma Sarasvatī wrote up to the Kīcaka-vadha in two thousand couplets.

The Pāṇḍavas after their twelve years' exile live in disguise at the court of Virāṭa Rāja according to the pledge at the play of dice. While living there, Kīcaka, the brother-in-law of the king had a strong fascination for Draupadī and ultimately attempted an indecent assault on her. Bhīma then very skilfully attacked Kīcaka and killed him. Here ends the work of Rama Sarasvatī.

Kāṁsāri, who is another poet of the *Virāṭa Parva*, writes a portion of the *Dakṣiṇa Gogrāha* and the *Uttara Gogrāha* residing at the place of Śrī Mādhavadeva.

To continue the story from where we leave above : The Kauravas hearing of the death of Kīcaka launched a war against Virāṭa

Rājā and tried to carry away his biggest herd of cattle. Virāṭa Rājā defeated the Kauravas with the help of the Pāṇḍavas who lived in disguise. The Kauravas then recognised the Pāṇḍavas, but it was at the end of the period. The Kauravas returned to their place and Virāṭa Rājā knowing the Pāṇḍavas honoured them and gave his daughter Uttarā in marriage to Abhimanyu, the son of Arjuna.

In the beginning of *Dakṣina Gogrāha* Kaṁsāri says — "I begin the versification of *Virāṭa Parva* and I wish it may have publicity among people.... The poet Kaṁsāri narrates *Dakṣina Gogrāha*." Again in the beginning of *Uttara Gogrāha* he says, "The poet Kaṁsāri says *Uttara Gogrāha*." Towards the end he gives some particulars about himself, the translation of which is the following :—

' Śrī Yaśocandra Khān, the chief in Kāmarūpa, adores the feet of Gopāla. He is virtuous, magnanimous, grave and saint-like. The world sings his praises. He with the kinsmen protected the friends from the Kirātas who surrounds the moonlike Kāyastha garden. In the Kauth Kāyastha family was in fitness born Śrī-manta Madhava — may he ever be victorious. In his place (Satra) the Kāyastha Kaṁsāri has composed verses of the Bhārata.

" Śrīmanta Gābhur Khān is endowed with sons and brothers. Hearing his words Kāyastha Pitāmbara writes."

Again he writes — "The poet Kaṁsāri writes in verse *Virāṭa Parva*." In the portion of *Dakṣina Gogrāha* he writes,— "There was Daulat Khān the chief of the Bhūyās. He died uttering the name of Viṣṇu. His relative Śrīmanta Gābhur Khā, adoring the feet of Hari and with great care composed these verses."

Udyoga-Parva (in 1099 verses).—The work gives an account of the preparation for the war of Kurukṣetra after the truce mission of Śrī Kṛṣṇa had failed. This parva was written during the time of Dharmanārāyaṇa. Here the poet says that Kavicūḍāmaṇi was a great Brāhman. His eldest son, who was virtuous was known as Kavicandra. This Kavicandra was a brother of the poet.

The translation of the piece on the particulars of the poet which occurs in verses 184-185, is the following :—

"Kavicūḍāmaṇi was a prominent Brāhmaṇ and his name glorified the family. His name still survives as he spent his days in worshipping Hari and Hara. His eldest son would worship

Govinda and had dipped himself in *Bhāgavata*. He was Kavi-candra, brother to me. Through his favour, instructions, guidance and kindness, I have composed these verses."

The lamentations of Draupadi and her entreaties to Śrī Kṛṣṇa before he went to the Kauravas with terms of peace, which occur in verses 171-187 in *Lechāri* and Chabi metres have made the poet immortal. These portions have become so popular that almost every Assamese is acquainted with them and are very often sung both by males and females.

Another poet Dvija Rāmānanda wrote *Udyoga-Parva* at the request of king Śīva Sīmha and his consort Ambikā Devī.

Bhīṣma-Parva (in 1587 verses).—*Bhīṣma-Parva* begins with the account of the seven Varṣas into which the earth is divided and gives the description of the Kurukṣetra war for the first ten days.

This Parva was composed during the reign of Dharma-nārāyaṇa. The poet says that every one, be he a subject or not, sings the praises of King Dharmanārāyaṇa who has attained equanimity in religion, who was named Dharmanārāyaṇa by King Svarganārāyaṇa, and that he has composed the *Bhīṣma-Parva* residing at the kingdom of this king.

It is stated here that Karna did not take part in the fight in *Bhīṣma-Parva* as Bhīṣma called Karna *Ardharathī*. Here we get the names of Aniruddha, Vidyā Pañcānana and Rāma Sarasvatī.

Dharmanārāyaṇa was the king of Darrang and he ruled from 1536 to 1559 śaka, while king Naranārāyaṇa of Koc Behār ruled from 1456 to 1506 Śaka. In the verses 212 and followings the poet states:—

"In the great city of the Tāntrīs, built by the god Martyadeva, there are produced various silk and other cloths fit for the gods. Near by flows the beautiful Mānāha, an ablution in which removes all troubles. In that city there was a great Brāhman named Kaṇṭhābharāṇa. His youngest son Vidyā-Pañcānana, having adored the feet of Guru Gopāla at heart has composed the character of Ambā in the year 1570 Śaka on the 14th day of the dark lunar part of the month of Śrāvāṇa in the Aśvinī Nakṣatra. The poet finishes the *Gītā* portion in fiftyeight verses (158 to 215).

In the verses from 1350 to 1354, the poet has stated:—
"Camariyā is a village unparalleled in Kāmarūpa. The lord of the

village is Kavicūdāmaṇi, the chief of the pundits. He is honoured by the mahantas for his qualities. In course of time he had two sons—Kavicandra and Rāma Sarasvatī. Kavicandra is known by his own virtues. He was engrossed in the study of the Śāstras. His brother Rāma Sarasvatī now pays homage to all saints."

In the *Bhīṣma Parva* we get three names of the poet—Aniruddha, Vidyā-Pancānana and Rāma Sarasvatī.

We find another version of *Bhīṣma-Parva* written by Rāma Miśra during the days of Jayadhvaja Siṃha (1654-1663). Rāma Miśra gives his genealogy as follows: —

Kalāpacandra Dviṇa of Nārāyaṇpur

|
Hari Bhārati

|
Mādhava Kandali (Āhom ambassador—not the *Rāmāyaṇa* poet)

|
Rāma Miśra.

Hemchandra Goswami in *The Descriptive Catalogue of Assamese Manuscripts* (page 103) remarks that the work as recovered by him consists of 3554 couplets. The first series from 1 to 738 was written by Rāma Miśra. The second series comes after this and runs from 1 to 1979 written by Rāma Sarasvatī. The third series commences at 1980 and ends in 2287 written by Rāma Miśra. The fourth series begins at 1 and ends in 529 written by Rāma Sarasvatī.

The Bhagavad-gītā.—The *Bhagavad-gītā* which forms a part of *Bhīṣma-Parva* needs a special note. This work and *Bhāgavata Purāṇa* are the two main treatises on which Śrī Śaṅkaradeva founded his religion. The *Gītā's* main teaching was the *Ekaśarana dharma* (cf. *māmekam śaranam vraja*).

As it has been observed, Rāma Sarasvatī in his *Bhīṣma-Parva* has finished the *Gītā* portion only in fifty-seven verses.

It was Bhaṭṭadeva, disciple of Dāmodaradeva, who wrote the *Gītā* in lucid prose mainly on the basis of the commentary of Śrīdhara Swāmī. This work along with the author's prose *Bhāgavata* are the monumental prose works of the sixteenth century.

The other work in verse is that of Govinda Miśra which is known as *Kṛṣṇa Gītā*. The poet being himself a devotee and a great scholar consulted all the great commentaries and followed that of Śrīdhara Swāmī. This work is very popular.

To make the *Gītā* fit for daily recitation in a more popular manner Ratnākara Miśra wrote *Gītā-kīrtana* in the style of *Kīrtana* of Śaṅkaradeva just as Ananta Ṭhākura Ātā composed the *Rāma Kīrtana* from the *Rāmāyaṇa*.

Govinda Miśra was a contemporary of Bhaṭṭadeva. His genealogy as given in the *Descriptive Catalogue of Assamese Manuscripts* is as follows:—

Pitāmbara Cakravartī

|

Bhaṭṭanārāyaṇa (a contemporary of Caṇḍivara, the
ancestor of Śaṅkaradeva)

|

Rāma Miśra

|

Kalāpacandra

|

Tārāpati

|

Govinda Miśra.

Droṇa-parva (4226 verses).—This parva was done jointly with Gopinātha Pāṭhaka. Gopinātha gives the names Dvija Gopinātha, Gopinātha Pāṭhaka and somewhere Kandali. Another poet named Dāmodara also composed some verses towards the end. This Dāmodara is also the author of *Śalya Parva* (941 verses) and a disciple of Bhaṭṭadeva.

This work describes the Kurukṣetra war fought under the generalship of Droṇa, and also the death of Jayadratha, Ghaṭotkaca and Droṇa.

In *Droṇa Parva* verses 4012-4014 published by Laksheswar Sarmah in 1909 the poet Gopinātha gives his particulars as follows:

“There is a village named Pāṭchaurā. It is also known as Silakonā. It was very beautiful and looked like two gold-chains. The master of the village a great man of the country was the Brāhman Bhimsena. His praises are still sung. He was like a full moon. He was a man of character, a saint, lustrous worthy, profoundly

wise and observes the injunctions of the Śāstras. His bounty was known over the earth. He was like a second Vasiṣṭha. His son Rāma Sarasvatī was a reader at the place of Śukladhvaja. He was like a Śuka, an Angira or a Tumburu and could be compared to none. His son Gopinātha like only a child has composed the verses of the *Mahābhārata* in short and long rhymes."

Karṇa-parva (556 padas).—It was rendered during the time of Raghudeva, son of Śukladhvaja. The work gives the account of the Kurukṣetra war (but not under the command of Karṇa) and Karṇa's death.

The poet says,—“The city of Vijayanagara in Kāmarūpa is exceedingly beautiful. There are strong walls in very many places. There remains the king Raghudeva who is like a second Indra.....King Naranārāyaṇa praised Raghudeva by saying that in the whole family there was not a hero like him.” Thus it shows that the poet wrote this at Vijayanagara during the days of Raghudeva.

Another version of *Karṇa-parva* was written by Vidyā Pañcānana, a son of Kaṇṭhabhūṣaṇa, a contemporary of Śaṅkaradeva. Vidyā Pañcānana gives the account of the Kurukṣetra war in his work as having been fought under the command of Karṇa.

One Viṣṇurāma Dvija wrote *Dātā Karṇa*. Karṇa's bounty has been extolled so much that he is said to have offered the flesh of his own son by tearing him with a saw. The story is this,—

Kṛṣṇa in the guise of a Brāhman appeared before Karṇa and desired to feed upon the flesh of Vṛṣaketu, his son. Karṇa in consultation with his wife offered the flesh. Then the Brāhman asked Karṇa to invite a boy of the village to partake of the flesh. Karṇa to his great surprise found his own son Vṛṣaketu alive. Kṛṣṇa then went away much satisfied with Karṇa's charity. It is thus how Karṇa became immortal.

Śalya-parva.—The work describes the Kurukṣetra war under the command of Śalya, the Rājā of Madra, and his death. The author, Dāmodara Dāsa says,—Barpeṭā is an unequalled village in Kāmarūpa. It looks like a half-moon. Previously there did Śaṅkara, Mādhava, Rāma and Dāmodara live and made known the Lord, and even the most wicked having their blessings crossed the ocean of the world. In the same manner there flourished Bhāgavata Bhaṭṭācāryya. Having his foot-dust on his head the most ignorant Dāmodara makes verses of *Śalya Parva* (791). The book

was written about 1638 A.D., and during the days of Dharma-nārāyaṇa, son of Raghudeva.

Sauptika-parva.—This parva was written in verse by one Devarāma alias Durgāprasāda in Śaka year 1828. This parva contains the account of the killing of the five sons of Draupadī by Aśvatthāmā and the death of Duryodhana.

Strī-parva.—This parva does not seem to have been rendered into Assamese verse by any of our ancients. A recent translation in the old types of metre has however been printed.

Sānti-parva.—The poet Lakṣmīnatha Dvija wrote *Sānti-parva* in 2859 verses. The work describes the coronation ceremony of Yudhiṣṭhira after the Kurukṣetra war. Bhīṣma, at the request of Sri Kṛṣṇa and Yudhiṣṭhira, gives from his death-bed various discourses on religion, society and politics.

Lakṣmīnatha was the grandson of Sarvānanda, a great Sanskrit scholar of Helechā in Kāmrūp. The Āhom king Rudra Sīrūha rewarded Sarvānanda for his scholarship. The poet flourished in the third quarter of the 18th century A.D.

Aśvamedha-parva.—This work in verse containing the account of the horse sacrifice performed by the Pāṇḍavas at the end of the battle of Kurukṣetra was written by three poets—Gaṅgādāsa Sena, Subudhi Rāya and Bhavānīdāsa. Gaṅgādās says, he was the son of Ṣaṣṭhivara. These poets are supposed to have hailed from Tripurā. The subject-matter is taken from Jaimini and it contains 3600 verses. The book is written after the style of Nārāyaṇadeva and Durgābara and some songs are interspersed between the verses.

Vyāsa advises Yudhiṣṭhira to perform the sacrifice and Yudhiṣṭhira makes preparations. The sacrificial horse is let loose under the protection of Arjuna, who fights with different kings of various countries who obstruct the horse. Arjuna at last comes to Maṇipura where he has a fight with Vabrubāha, his son through Citrāngadā. Arjuna and his followers are all killed. At Citrāngadā and Ulupī's wailings and persuasions Vabrubāha restored all to life by the touch of a valuable jewel got by Vabrubāha from the Nāga king. Both the parties unite in love and admiration. The sacrifice is then performed. The manuscript of this work was discovered at North Gauhati and was deposited with the D.H.A.S., Assam.

Sudhanvā-Vadha (Rāma Sarasvatī).—This is an episode from *Aśvamedha-parva* describing the fight between Arjuna and

Sudhanvā and the latter's death. Hamaṣadhvaṇa, king of Campaka, captures the sacrificial horse and the fight ensues between Arjuna and the king. The king's son Sudhanvā is late to come to the field. The king therefore orders his son to be killed by throwing him into a cauldron of boiling oil. Sudhanvā however is not injured as he is a devotee of God. Sudhanvā then fights with Arjuna and is killed along with his other brother Suratha.

One Dvija Śubhanātha wrote *Dharma-saṁvāda* of *Aśvamedha-parva* at the command of the Āhom king Śivasimha. It is believed to have been written about 1720 A.D.

Another work *Sudhanvā-Vadha* goes in the name Śrīdhara Kandali.

Mauṣala-parva.—Pṛthurāma Dvija wrote *Mauṣala Parva* during the days of and at the request of the minister Pratāpavallabha (of king Kamaleswara Simha). The poet gives the date of the appointment of the minister as 1417 Saka.

The work describes the birth of the Muṣala or the iron rod in Dvārakā for the destruction of the family of Yadu. Then it narrates Arjuna's visit to Dvārakā and return to Hastināpura after the obsequial ceremonies of the Yādavas.

Svaragārohaṇa-parva.—The poet Gopinātha completed this work in 308 verses. In verses 171 and 172 the poet says:—"The village named Śilakonā in Pāṭcaurā was adorned with Brahmans. There king Śukladhvaṇa at the time of the lunar eclipse made offerings to the Ganges. Living at such a village and observing my own religion I have composed verses of *Svargārohaṇaparva* of *Bhārata* in various short and long metres.

The work describes the retirement of the Pāṇḍavas after Śrī Kṛṣṇa's departure from the world. Yudhiṣṭhira gives the throne to Parikṣita, son of Abhimanyu and crossing the Lohit he enters the Himālayan region and ascends the snow-clad regions accompanied by the brothers and Draupadī and a dog. All dropped dead on the way except Yudhiṣṭhira and the dog. He is then carried by Indra to heaven.

Hari-vamśa.—*Hari-vamśa* is taken as the 19th Parva or a supplementary Parva of the *Mahābhārata*. The whole of the work is not found to have been rendered into Assamese so far. The portions done are noted below :

Hari-vaṁśa.—The poet Vidyācandra Bhaṭṭācāryya Āgamācāryya, who wrote this work flourished during the rule of the Āhom king Rājeśvarasiṁha (1751-1769 A.D.). The poet acknowledges the patronage of Cārusiṁha and his princess Premadā. The poet in his work narrates Kṛṣṇa's birth and his doings in Gokula.

One Bhavānanda Miśra, son of one Śivānanda also wrote on the same subject-matter taken up by the Āgamācāryya. In his *Govinda Carita* the poet refers to the patronage of Candranārāyaṇa, king of Darrang (1565-1582 Śāka).

The other poet of *Hari-vaṁśa* is Gopālacaraṇa Dvija who flourished during the days of the Koc king Raghudeva about 1558 A.D. The poet was a reputed scholar and had a *ṭol* at Barnagar. The poet describes how Kṛṣṇa killed Narakāśura of Prāgyotiṣapura and placed Bhagadatta on the throne and how Śrī Kṛṣṇa defeated Indra and took away Pārijāta tree to make a present of it to Satyabhāmā, his wife. The poet mingled the facts of *Hari-vaṁśa*, *Bhāgavata* and *Viṣṇu Purāṇa*, and so it is not a translation from *Hari-vaṁśa*.

At the time of Śaṅkaradeva one poet named Pītāmbara took the themes of *Uṣā-pariṇaya* and *Rukmiṇī-haraṇa* from *Harivaṁśa*. Ananta Kandali also took the facts of the *Kumāraharāṇa* from the same source.

One of the sources of Śaṅkaradeva's *Rukmiṇī-haraṇa* (poem and also the drama) and *Pārijātaharaṇa* was *Hari-vaṁśa*.

One Dvija Śubhanāth at the command of the Āhom king Śivasimha wrote *Dharma-saṁvāda* from *Hari-vaṁśa*.

ASSAMESE VERSIONS OF THE PURĀNAS

BY

S. N. SARMA

From the earliest times Assam has never been culturally isolated from the rest of India. Whenever there was any cultural or religious upsurge in the rest of India, Assam was not left untouched. The neo-Vaiṣṇavite revival of medieval India was one of such movements which brought a cultural renaissance in Assam. The movement gave an impetus to the growth and development of provincial literatures. Its motto was to popularize the religious teachings by translations of the scriptures written in the none too easily approachable Sanskrit language. The most important branch of Sanskrit scriptures which attracted the notice of the scholar-translators was the purāṇas which embodied the teachings of the different sects of the purāṇic Hindu religion. Ancient Assamese literature is mainly translations of the epics and purāṇas, the majority of which are Vaiṣṇavite in nature. For the proper understanding and appreciation of Assamese versions of the purāṇas, a short summary of the origin and nature of the purāṇic literature in general, based mainly on authoritative sources is given below.

The word *purāṇa* originally meant old narratives (*Purāṇam ākhyānam*). According to Brāhmanical traditions as recorded in *Atharva Veda* and *Bṛhadāraṇyaka Upaniṣad*, the purāṇa has as much a sacred origin as the Vedas.¹ In the Vedic literature the purāṇa is often called the fifth Veda. But the existence of a special class of books called purāṇas is doubtful. Only the Sūtra literature is the existence of the real purāṇas definitely known. But the purāṇas mentioned in the Sūtra literature might have undergone many changes before it took the nature and form of the present purāṇas. "It is indeed very likely that the purāṇas are only recasts of older works of the same species, namely of works of religious and didactic contents in which were collected ancient traditions of the creation, the deeds of the gods, the beginning of the famous royal families and so on."²

1. *Atharva Veda*, XI. 7. 24; *Bṛh. Upaniṣad*, II, 4. 10.

2. Winternitz: *History of Indian Literature*, Vol. I, p. 520.

It can hardly be denied that more than one purāṇa had come into existence long before the beginning of the Christian era. In the *Samhitās* of Manu and Jāyñavalkya the word purāṇa has been used in the plural number and Āpastamba's *Dharma Sūtra* has a passage quoted from *Bhaviṣyat-Purāṇa*.

It is not precisely known when the tradition of the 'eighteen purāṇas' came into vogue. The earliest mention of 'eighteen purāṇas' is found in the Svargāgorhaṇa-Parva of the *Mahābhārata* and in the third part of *Harivaṃśa*. But scholars are of opinion that these passages enumerating the 'eighteen purāṇas' are interpolations. But still it is held that the earliest purāṇas must have come into being before the 7th century of the Christian era, for neither later dynasties, nor famous rulers, such as Harṣa, occur in the list of kings. The tradition of the 'eighteen purāṇas' also must have originated not later than the first quarter of the 7th century A.D.³ Of course, compiling of new purāṇas and adding fresh chapters to older ones went on till the twelfth and thirteenth centuries. Thus the process of composition of the purāṇas may roughly be placed between the early centuries of the Christian era and the thirteenth century.

It is not definitely known what were the nature and form of the earliest purāṇas, as many changes took place during the process of their evolution. A very old definition says that a purāṇa should have five characteristics: (1) Creation (*sarga*), (2) re-creation (*pratisarga*), (3) Genealogy (*vaṃśa*), (4) Cosmic Cycles (*manvantara*), (5) Accounts of royal dynasties (*vaṃśānucarita*). All these characteristics have their roots in *Ākhyānas* (tales), *Upākhyānas* (anecdotes), *Gāthās* (songs) and *Kalpajoktis* (lores handed down). These characteristics therefore indicate the nature of the purāṇas in their earliest form. In the extant purāṇas these five-fold characteristics however occupy a very insignificant part and great importance is laid in describing religious, social and sectarian matters. New additions include *Vṛtti* (means of livelihood), *Rakṣā* (incarnations of gods), *Mukti* (emancipation), *Hetu* (*jīva*), *Apāśraya* (brahma). Gradually the purāṇas came to lose their original character and began to incorporate also chapters on rites and customs such as *Ācāra* (customs and manners), *Vaṇāśrama-dharma* (duties of castes), *Śrāddha* (oblation to manes), *Prāyaścitta* (expiation and purification), *Dāna* (gift), *Pūjā* (worship),

3. *Ibid.*, p. 525.

Vrata (vow), *Tirtha* (pilgrimage), *Pratiṣṭhā* (installation of deity), *Dīkṣā* (initiation). Still more embracing is the definition given by *Matsya- Purāṇa* which states that the purāṇas may deal with the glorification of Brahmā, Viṣṇu, Sūrya or Rudra, with creation, preservation and dissolution of the world and with *Dharma*, *Artha*, *Kāma* and *Mokṣa*. The great importance given to the purāṇas as Smṛti works, perverted the idea of the people of later ages as to the real contents of these works. It was thought that the original five characteristics, viz., creation, recreation, etc. are meant for *Upapurāṇas*, the *Mahāpurāṇas* should have not less than ten characteristics relating to cosmogony, religion, and society. But really speaking the *Upapurāṇas* do not in general differ from *Mahāpurāṇas*, except that the *Upapurāṇas* are exclusively adapted to suit the purposes of local cults and sects. The number of *Upapurāṇas* are too numerous to mention, but the following eighteen purāṇas are generally regarded as the *Mahāpurāṇas*—(1) *Mārkaṇḍeya*, (2) *Vāyu*, (3) *Brahmāṇḍa*, (4) *Viṣṇu*, (5) *Matsya*, (6) *Bhāgavata*, (7) *Kūrma*, (8) *Vāmana*, (9) *Līṅga*, (10) *Varāha*, (11) *Pādma*, (12) *Nāradiya*, (13) *Agni*, (14) *Garuḍa*, (15) *Brahma* (16) *Skanda*, (17) *Brahmavaivarta* and (18) *Bhaviṣya*.

The importance of the purāṇas for the proper study of Hindu India cannot be over-estimated. In the words of Dr. Winternitz, "They afford us far greater insight into all aspects and phases of Hinduism—its mythology, its idol worship, its theism and pantheism, its love of God, its philosophy and its superstition, its festivals and ceremonies and its ethics than any other works."⁴

II

Having given in a nutshell the origin, development, nature and characteristics of the purāṇas we now proceed to deal with the circumstances under which the purāṇas were translated into Assamese and the nature and types of literature translated or adapted from the purāṇas and finally the modes of their translation.

The devotional Vaiṣṇavite movement initiated by Rāmānuja in the South was carried over to the north by Rāmānanda who made a tremendous effort to popularize the Bhakti cult by throwing open the portal of religion to all sections of people and also by encouraging provincial dialects as the medium of religious

4. Winternitz: *H. I. L.*, Vol. I, p. 528.

teachings and expressions. His immediate disciple Kavir made a further contribution to the popularizing of the provincial dialects as vehicles of religious expressions. Kavir is said to have spoken of Sanskrit as the water of a stagnant well and of the vernaculars as that of a flowing stream. But even before Rāmānanda and Kavir advocated the cause of the vernacular as the medium of the religious literature, Assamese poets of the fourteenth century boldly and efficiently translated the entire *Rāmāyaṇa* of Vālmiki and some episodes of the *Mahābhārata*. In case of Assamese poets of the fifteenth century headed by Śaṅkaradeva, it cannot be said that they derived their main inspiration from Kavir or Rāmānanda. It is true that Śaṅkaradeva makes a passing reference to the popularity of Kavir's songs in places like Orissa and Banaras, and it may also be true that Śaṅkaradeva in his lengthy pilgrimage of twelve years' duration in northern and southern India might have received additional impetus from the religious and literary reorientation started by Rāmānanda, Kavir and others. But the method of popularizing the religious teachings by means of popular translations from the purāṇas was not certainly derived by Śaṅkaradeva from extra-provincial sources. He derived it from Mādhava Kandali, Hema Sarasvatī and other literary predecessors who initiated the move of popular translation.

The neo-Vaiṣṇavite movement started by Śaṅkaradeva created a band of poet-translators whose proselytizing zeal was of an extraordinary kind. Ananta Kandali, a contemporary poet of Śaṅkaradeva clearly expresses that he could compose excellent verses in Sanskrit, but he discarded that in favour of the people's dialect in order to enlighten the masses. Similarly Damōdara-deva, another contemporary proselytizer of Śaṅkaradeva instructed his favourite disciple Bhaṭṭadeva to render the *Bhāgavata* and *Gīta* into simple Assamese prose so that all sections of people including females and non-Brahmans could understand them. These and many other such instances, clearly evidence the zeal of the mediaeval Assamese proselytizers to educate the masses in the sphere of religion. These scholars could clearly perceive that the most fruitful source of religious literature from which they could derive materials to educate the mass was the purāṇic literature in Sanskrit, because it contains popular elements which the other branches lack. But it was not an easy job to render Sanskrit purāṇas into the provincial dialect. Firstly, the provincial language till then had not attained the status of a proper vehicle for the expression of high ideas, and philosophical thoughts.

Secondly, the Sanskrit language by virtue of being the Deva-Bhāṣā in popular estimation, was held in the highest esteem which the newly-born N.I.A. languages could hardly claim. Thirdly, the purāṇas occupying the position of the Smṛtis, received the highest regard and veneration, and rendering them into the provincial dialect had the possibility of being construed as sacrilege on the part of the translators. There is an interesting incident narrated in *Tuṅgkhungīā-Buranjī*, which illustrates the attitude of a certain section of people towards this act of translation even as late as the seventeenth century. One Deberā Barbarua was prosecuted for regicide. When asked by his captors as to why he involved himself in that nefarious act, he replied, "Have I alone translated *Daśama* (Book X of *Bhāgavata Purāṇa*)? You will also do it." He meant thereby that the act of translating *Daśama* which was an act of sacrilege was not done by one person, it was the product of more than one. Early Assamese hagiographies narrate instances of complaints against Śaṅkaradeva in the royal court for his act of rendering *Bhāgavata* into the language of everyday use. So the poets had to be constantly on guard by repeatedly reminding the readers that nothing had been written in their books which the original texts did not contain.⁵

One of the important factors that contributed towards the growth of purāṇic literature in Assamese was the royal patronage received by the translators. King Durlabhanārāyaṇa of Kamatapur (14th century), King Naranārāyaṇa of Koc Behār (16th century), the Āhom king Rudra-Siṁha and Śiva-Siṁha (18th century) are some of the notable royal personalities whose patronage greatly helped the growth of purāṇic literature and the diffusion of culture in Assam. To the courts of these kings flocked scholars and poets from different parts of the country seeking shelter and patronage. They were not only supplied with books, and other scholarly equipments but also with lands and servants. Thus the translators-cum-poets being free from economic worries could whole-heartedly engage themselves on their literary pursuit.

Another important factor was the Vaiṣṇavite Satra institution where the purāṇas were regularly read and translated. There were hundreds of such Satras scattered throughout the Brahmaputra Valley. The Satra institution voluntarily took upon itself the duty of imparting religious and moral education to the people. For this purpose a regular band of scholars was maintained whose

5. Dr. B. Kakati: *Purāṇi Assamiyā Sāhitya*, p. 83 (second edition).

duty it was to read and explain the purāṇas. In order to facilitate explanation and recitation regular translations were made. Private patronage is also a factor that cannot be altogether ignored.

The translations of the pre-Śaṅkarite period mainly confined themselves to the *Rāmāyaṇa* and the *Mahābhārata*. With the advent of Śaṅkaradeva towards the end of the fifteenth century, translation of purāṇas with a Vaiṣṇavite leaning was undertaken. But the purāṇa which drew most attention was *Bhāgavata Purāṇa*. As a matter of fact, *Bhāgavata Purāṇa* formed the main-spring from which emanated the various types of early Assamese literature. Not only was the entire purāṇa translated, its various stories and episodes supplied the basis of independent kāvyas. In the latter part of the seventeenth century Assamese literature became more diffused and purāṇas of various types came to be translated under the patronage of the Āhom rulers. *Brahmavai-varta Purāṇa* with its erotic flavour was the special attraction of the court poets and in this period the Śākta element found its way into early Assamese literature.

Assamese purāṇic literature can be classified into two main types: (1) pure translations, abridged or unabridged, (2) adaptations. Verse was the usual form of translation, but occasionally the translators resorted to prose and dramatic forms also. In a few cases the purāṇic stories are seen to be expressed through a series of songs, attuned to various melodies. No hard and fast rule was followed by the poets. The translation could be free or literal according to the nature of the subject-matter and the expediency of the translator. Some of the common characteristics of the translation are noted below:

(i) The poets in order to give to their writings certain popular touches introduced wherever possible local colour. In describing marriage festivals, foods and ornaments, construction of houses and characters, the poets freely introduced local colour. This is more often resorted to in the case of adaptations than in the case of pure translations. As a result the characters of Assamese versions have lost in many places, their original epic-dignity.

(ii) Avoidance of philosophical discourses is one of the marked features of Assamese translations. Minimum importance has been given to philosophical disquisitions. The translations were mainly intended for the villagers without an adequate background of philosophical knowledge. Therefore, what was considered to be highly abstract or contained minute philosophical discussion,

was avoided in their translations. But this does not mean that they banished philosophy altogether. Philosophical discussions or disquisitions were retained in much simpler forms where these seemed to be absolutely necessary to give a proper idea or setting of a certain story.

(iii) In contrast to the philosophical narratives, the devotional elements have secured special favour and attraction from the poet-translators. Hymns and prayers of the original versions have been translated in detail and sometimes even in an elaborated manner.

(iv) Additional narratives detailing the Vaiṣṇavite ideals have been appended to every chapter of the Assamese versions. The superiority of the Bhakti cult, the greatness of Kṛṣṇa or Viṣṇu, the merits of singing or listening to His exploits and such other didactic descriptions have been inserted profusely. Even in the midst of the narration of a certain story the writers sometimes abruptly stop to sermonise on those topics.

(v) Though insistence upon Vaiṣṇavite ideals is predominating, yet certain attractive topics are seen to be enthusiastically depicted. For instance, the bodily charms, especially of women, parks and gardens, and of cities on festive occasions, are some of the favourite topics where the poet-translators seem to be very eloquent. The inclusion of such narratives are mainly intended to catch the popular imagination.

(vi) Another important feature of Assamese versions of the purāṇas is the constant repetition of the same set of descriptions with slight modifications here and there. For instance we find the description of Kṛṣṇa or Viṣṇu's bodily beauty, illustrated through the same set of similes and metaphors repeated in different places. Similarly the description of one lake or one garden is as good as that of another lake or garden depicted in a different setting or context.

(vii) One of the favourite methods adopted by the translators to make their stories much more interesting was to introduce into the texture of one story, descriptions and incidents of the same story described in another purāṇa. For instance, they would introduce incidents of a story from *Viṣṇu Purāṇa* into the texture of the same story taken from *Bhāgavata Purāṇa*. This method of blending of incidents and descriptions of different purāṇas has been frequently resorted to in case of the kāvyas partly based on translations. In case of works wholly based on translation also

this feature is sometimes noticeable. To cite one example, the translator of the Book IX of *Bhāgavata Purāṇa* in course of his translation of the episode of King Hariścandra introduces certain descriptions from the same episode narrated in *Mārkaṇḍeya Purāṇa*.

(viii) Throughout purāṇic literature in Assamese, the same set of metres is seen to be used to express similar sentiments. The most commonly used metre is known as *Pada* (a metre of four lines, each consisting of fourteen syllables). This is used in ordinary narratives. An emotional or a sentimental description is generally couched in *Tripadi* metre (a *Tripadi* consists of six feet divided into two parts of three feet each, the third and the sixth foot rhyming). In descriptions of lamentations, supplications, etc, *Lechārī* or *Dirgha-Tripadi* is invariably used. Similarly to describe duels or hand to hand fights *Jhumuri* (consisting of eight syllables in each line) is often employed. This mode of using a particular metre to denote a particular sentiment is not a characteristic of the purāṇic literature alone, it is a feature which characterizes the whole field of early Assamese literature.

Having given some of the general features of the purāṇic literature in Assamese it will not be out of place here to say a few words about the language used by the early poets. The language used by the medieval poets is an artificial literary language based on the spoken dialect. Because of this artificiality we do not see any appreciable change between the language used by a poet of the nineteenth century from that of the fifteenth or sixteenth century and same conventional descriptions in set words, phrases and imagery are found to be used by the poets of different centuries in describing certain topics.

III

It would not be convenient to discuss the Assamese versions in the chronological order as various parts of different purāṇas were composed at different times. Therefore the discussion of each purāṇa irrespective of the times in which its different parts, were composed has been undertaken in the following pages, giving priority to those purāṇas which are more popular and familiar in Assamese society.

I. BHĀGAVATA PURĀṆA

Introductory.—*Bhāgavata Purāṇa* belongs to the later productions of the purāṇic literature in Sanskrit. The date of its

composition has been variously given by different scholars ranging from the 6th century to the 10th century of the Christian era. In content it is closely connected with the *Viṣṇu Purāṇa*. It is divided into twelve Books, and consists of 18000 slokas. Dr. Winternitz remarks about this purāṇa that "It is the one Purāṇa which more than any others bears the stamp of a unified composition and deserves to be appreciated as a literary production on account of its language, style and metre."

Assamese Versions.—*Bhāgavata Purāṇa* holds the first and the foremost position in Assamese life and society. The Vaiṣṇavite creed expounded by Śaṅkaradeva and his followers gave it the supreme position in their list of *śāstras* and in the village and domestic chapels or in the monastic institutions (Satras) a manuscript copy of *Bhāgavata* is worshipped or adored in place of an idol or image. In every monastic institution of the highest rank a *Bhāgavatī* is attached whose duty it is to read and explain chapters from *Bhāgavata*. Assamese Hindus have a belief that an impending calamity, in the shape of illness and other misfortune, can be averted by a solemn vow to arrange for the recital of a few chapters from *Bhāgavata*. Besides numerous episodical works based on *Bhāgavata* there are two complete versions of this purāṇa, written in prose and verse respectively. In all these versions the commentary by Śrīdhara-Svāmī is followed.

(1) *Pada-Bhāgavata*.—The translation of *Bhāgavata Purāṇa* commenced from the first half of the 16th century and it was initiated by that great reformer Śaṅkaradeva himself.⁶ Śaṅkaradeva could not translate the entire purāṇa, but a major portion of it was done by himself. Because of the unique position held by this purāṇa over Assamese life and society a detailed discussion of its several Books is given below.

Book I.—The Sanskrit version of this Book contains nineteen chapters dealing with the origin of the purāṇa, the enumeration of twenty-four incarnations, the story of the birth of Parīkṣita, the Pāṇḍava's last journey, the chastisement of Kali by Parīkṣita and the subsequent fate of Parīkṣita in consequence of the curse pronounced upon him by a sage. The purāṇa was originally narrated by Śukadeva to Parīkṣita on the eve of his death, but it was retold in the present form by Sūta to the assembly of sages at Naimiṣa forest. Śaṅkaradeva himself translated this Book. He

6. As a separate chapter has been devoted to the discussion of Sankaradeva's life and teachings, no further treatment seems necessary here.

was a scholar, a poet and a reformer all in one. In his translation of the different Books of *Bhāgavata* he has adopted a method of omission and selection. Some topics have been totally left out, others have been summarized and still others have been elucidated. The first six chapters of the Book I have been summarized indicating only the main incidents of those chapters of which the third chapter dealing with the twenty-four incarnations of Nārāyaṇa has been totally omitted. The opening benedictory stanza is also omitted because of its highly philosophical nature, replacing it by a simple devotional prayer. Of the remaining chapters, the contents of the 4th 5th, 13th and 15th chapters have been summarized. Only those topics have been elucidated where devotional elements enjoining Vaiṣṇavite ideals are predominant.

Book II.—This Book is also a translation by Śaṅkaradeva. The original Sanskrit version contains ten chapters dealing mainly with the description of the *Virāṭa Puruṣa* (the Great Being) and the process of the creation. In the Assamese version the 1st, 2nd and 5th chapters are practically omitted. The description of the *Virāṭa-Puruṣa* of the 1st and 5th chapters is replaced by a description of Kṛṣṇa's bodily grace and charm, and the discussions on *Yoga* (meditation) of the 2nd chapter are similarly side-tracked by a mere passing reference to it, and that too is discredited in the succeeding lines by emphasizing on *Śravaṇa* (listening) and *Kīrtana* (recitation) in preference to any other mode of attaining or seeking God. In the translation of the 4th chapter, Śaṅkaradeva makes reference to the different tribes of Assam, who could even attain salvation by sheltering themselves under the feet of Kṛṣṇa. The original texts in Sanskrit have been quoted below:

"*Kirāta Hūnāndhra Pulinda Pukkaśā Abhīra Kaṅka-
Yavanākhasādayaḥ |*

*Ye anye ca pāpā yadupāśrayāśrayāḥ śudhyanti tasmai
prabhaviṣṇave namaḥ ||*

—2/4/18.

(I salute Him, taking shelter under whom the *Kirātas*, *Hūṇas*, *Andhras*, *Pulindas*, *Abhīras*, *Yavanas* and such other sinners become pure and sanctified).

Śaṅkaradeva has replaced those unfamiliar tribes by the tribes living in Assam.

"*Kirāta Kachāri, Khāsi Gāro Miri
Yavana Kaṅka Goāl |*

*Acama-Maluka Rajaka Turuk
Kuvāca Mleccha Cāṇḍāl ||*
*Āno pāpī nara Kṛṣṇa sevakar
Saṅgata pavitra hay |*
*Bhakati labhiyā saṁsāra tariyā
Vaikuṇṭhe sukhe calay ||*

— 2/474-75.

(The Kirātas, Kachāris, Khāsis, Gāros, Miris, Yavanas, Kaṅkas, Goālas, Acamas, Turuks, Rajakas (washermen), Kuvācas (Koces), Mlecchas, Cāṇḍālas and all other sinners get sanctified in contact with a devotee of Kṛṣṇa. Attaining *bhakti* they go to heaven being emancipated from this world).

In the translation of the 7th chapter the exploits of Rāmacandra and Vāsudeva-Kṛṣṇa are enumerated in details, while those of other incarnations only are mentioned.

There is another metrical version of Book II composed by Aniruddha Kāyastha in the early part of the 17th century. Aniruddha Kāyastha was the grandson of the elder brother of Mādhavadeva, and was a minister of the Koc king Raghudeva (1584-1591). It seems to be a faithful translation of the Sanskrit texts. But this work is not so popular as the one composed by Śaṅkaradeva.

Book III.—The Sanskrit version containing thirty-three chapters, describes, besides cosmogonical matters, the meeting of Maitreya and Vidura and the former's religious instructions to the latter, the story of the Boar incarnation of Viṣṇu, Kapila's teaching of his mother Devahuti which include amongst others the *Sāṃkhya* doctrine. The translator of this Book is Gopālacaraṇa Dvija. From the introductory lines inserted within his work it can be gathered that he was a follower of Dāmodaradeva (1483-1598) and lived for some time in the Vaikuṇṭhapura Satra of the latter. He took upon himself the task of translating some portions of the *Bhāgavata Purāṇa* complying with the request of the Vaiṣṇavas of that Satra, after the demise of Dāmodaradeva. Therefore it is probable that he translated this part of the purāṇa in the later half of the seventeenth century. Gopālacaraṇa Dvija was not probably an immediate or direct disciple of Dāmodaradeva. In his translation of *Harivaṁśa*, Gopālacaraṇa introduces himself as the disciple of Gopāla Miśra, a disciple and colleague of Dāmodaradeva. In this connection he also refers to Baladeva,

another close associate of Dāmodaradeva who succeeded the latter in the Vaikuṇṭhapura Satra. The lines run thus:

Gopāla gurur pāve paraṇāmiyā mane |
Baladeva vākya śire dhariyā yatane ||
Iṣṭadevatār dui dhariyā caraṇe |
Padacaya bhaṇe dvija Gopālacaraṇe ||

(Saluting the feet of his guru Gopāla, carefully abiding by the words of Baladeva and holding the feet of the Benevolent One Gopālacarana composes these verses).

So far, three works composed by Gopālacarana viz., the 3rd and the 8th Books of the *Bhāgavata* and the *Harivaṃśa* have come to light. Gopālacarana respectfully refers to Śaṅkaradeva as the pioneer reformer and poet in two places⁷ of his translation.

The first four chapters of the Book III have been briefly summarized by Gopālacarana as the contents of these chapters have been elaborately dealt with by Śaṅkaradeva in his *Anādi Pātan* and in *Vaikuṇṭhaprayāṇa* episode of *Kīrtana*. The translator himself adduces the above reason for summarizing these chapters.⁸ The remaining chapters have been faithfully rendered into Assamese verses with occasional elucidations here and there. It should be borne in mind that this Book is one of the most abstruse and philosophical in nature specially the cosmogonical portions and the teachings of Kapila to Devahuti. Naturally profound scholarship, with no less poetical genius is necessary to render these portions successfully. Gopālacarana fulfils these conditions. He gives full scope to the poet in him in the description of Vaikuṇṭha (*Bh.*, Chapter XV) or in the narration of the fight between Barāha and Hiraṇyākṣa (*Bh.*, Ch. XVIII), but he is sober and disciplined in rendering the teachings of Kapila. But everywhere, be it philosophical teaching, or cosmogonical speculation, the emphasis is laid on devotion towards Viṣṇu.

Book IV.—The original version in thirty-one chapters describes the sacrifices of Dakṣa and its subsequent molestation by the followers of Śiva, the self-immolation of Satī, the stories of Dhruva, Vena and Prthu and Puraṇjana. This Book was translated by four poets. The first chapter which describes the genealogy

7. *Srimad bhāgavata*: Book III, verses 692 and 1899 (H. N. Dutta Barua edition).

8. *Ibid.*, V. 767.

of the daughters of Manu has been translated by one Jayrāma who introduces himself as the disciple of Gopālacarana,⁹ possibly the translator of the third Book. Chapters 2-13 containing the stories of the sacrifices of Dakṣa, and of Dhruva, Vena and Pṛthu are narrated by Kalāpacandra, who wrote under the inspiration of King Naranārāyaṇa (1540-1580 A.D.). Kalāpacandra is a poet of some eminence as is evidenced by his flawless translation of the above twelve chapters. *Rādhā-Carita* by Kalāpacandra is another important contribution to Assamese literature. His rendering of the above stories is free and faultless, with minor deviations here and there. The narratives of Dakṣa's railings against Śiva, the molestations of his sacrifice by Virabhadra and of the city of Alakā are some of the notable descriptions, where Kalāpacandra's poetic genius finds expression.

The episode of Dhruva has been treated separately by another poet of the same period. He introduces himself as Viṣṇubhārati, the son of one Kaviratna. Though nothing is definitely known about him it may be presumed that he is the same Viṣṇu Bhārati who is mentioned by Rāmānanda Dvija in his biography of Vamśī-gopāladeva as a devout Vaiṣṇava and of whom the biographer Rāmānanda is the grandson. If this assumption is correct then the date of the composition of this part of Book IV can be reasonably fixed towards the early part of the seventeenth century. It is also a free but faithful translation of the original texts without any deviation in matter. A very beautiful description of the royal city decorated on the occasion of Dhruva's coronation ceremony is the special feature of this episode.

The last important episodes of Book IV are the allegorical story of King Purañjana and his subsequent change of sex and the story of Prācīnavarhi and the ten Pracetas. These two episodes have been translated by Ratnākara Miśra, who has to his credit two other works, viz. *Gītā-Kīrtana*, and *Brahma-Gītā*. Nothing is definitely known of this Ratnākara Miśra. Probably he can be identified with Ratnākara Kandali, the celebrated writer of *Ghṛnucā Kīrtana* and a favourite disciple of Śaṅkaradeva. In the later case, the work is a composition of the sixteenth century. Ratnākara Miśra's translation is a faithful and simple rendering of the original Sanskrit version. The only case of deviation is found in his translation of the narratives about ten Pracetas where he introduces the story of the conflict between Dakṣa and Śiva.

9. *Ibid.*, Book IV, vs. 1979.

There is another Assamese version of the last seven chapters of Book IV, translated by Aniruddhadeva, the founder of the Māyāmarā sect. The following account of his life is found in the biography and genealogy of Aniruddhadeva. Aniruddha's ancestor's name was Mahipāla who was a local chief at Nārāyaṇpura on the north of the Lohit (Brahmaputra) river. Mahipāla had four sons of whom Goṇḍāgiri, the father of Aniruddha was the youngest. Aniruddha is supposed to have been born in 1553 and died in 1623 A.D. In addition to this work of Book IV, Aniruddha is credited with the composition of *Bhāgavata*, Book V and a book of religious songs. As has been noted above Aniruddha composed the last seven chapters of Book IV, which depict the episodes of Purāṇjana and the ten Pracetas.

Book V.—Book V of *Bhāgavata* contains twentysix chapters. It begins with an account of Priyavrata, Nābhi, Ṛṣabha, Bharata and his genealogy. It then gives an account of the several *Varṣas* (regions) and vindicates the superiority of *Bhāratavarṣa*. Towards the end it gives an account of the fourteen *Lokas* (worlds) of the Universe with a description of hell. The translator of this Book is Aniruddha Kāyastha. But he should not be confused with Aniruddha spoken of in connection with the previous Book, although the latter also composed the fifth Book. Aniruddha Kāyastha was the minister of King Raghudeva (1584-1596) of the eastern Koc kingdom. In the introductory lines of his translation Aniruddha respectfully refers to Śaṅkaradeva and humbly presents himself as the grandson of Dāmodara, the elder brother of Mādhavadeva.¹⁰ Aniruddha's father's name was Rāmacandra. He composed this work under the inspiration of king Raghudeva, and completed it in the year 1602 A.D. (1524 Saka).¹¹

Book V of the Sanskrit version is mostly written in an ornate prose style, full of long compounds and imagery. Aniruddha has admirably translated it into lucid Assamese. His lucid exposition of chapter XIII containing an allegorical description of the world (*Bhavāṭavi-varṇana*) bears testimony to his scholarship. He has fully dealt with the story of Jaḍa-Bharata describing it to the minutest detail, but reticently summarizes the latter part of the Book wherein are described the various regions and positions and movements of the planets and stars. He has completely omitted

10. *Ibid.*, Book V, verses 4302-4306.

11. *Ibid.*, verses 5176-77.

the last chapter (Chap. XXVI) where the horrid description of hell is narrated.

Two more Assamese versions of this Book, approximately of the same age, are to be found. One is a work of Aniruddha of the Māyāmarā sect and the other one is composed by Harideva. The latter hailed from Hājo and composed his work at Barpeta when Dāmodaradeva was still living there. He gratefully refers to Śaṅkaradeva also.

Book VI.—Out of nineteen chapters of Book VI translation of fourteen chapters is found in Assamese. No translation of chapters 4, 5, 6, 8, 19 has come to light so far. But the two most important episodes of this Book, viz., the stories of Ajāmila and Vṛttrāsura have been fully dealt with. The first three chapters of the original text describes how Ajāmila, a confirmed sinner, ultimately attained salvation by uttering the name of Nārāyaṇa at the moment of his death, though that was the name of his son only. The story emphasizes the glory and efficacy of *Hari-nāma*. Śaṅkaradeva is the translator of this episode. This same episode in a summary form finds a place in his *Kīrtana* also. Śaṅkaradeva begins his translation with a vivid description of hell which however forms the subject-matter of the last chapter of the previous Book, and ends with an eulogy of the Vaiṣṇavite ideals. As it comes from the masterly pen of Śaṅkaradeva, it reads like an original work though in reality a faithful translation.

The second episode runs from the seventh chapter till the end of the seventeenth chapter. It describes the cause that led to the birth of Vṛttrāsura as the rival of Indra and his ultimate death in the fight. From the fourteenth to the seventeenth chapter the previous life and deeds of Vṛttrāsura as king Citraketu have been narrated. Ananta Kandali alias Candra Bhārati, one of the most powerful and voluminous writers of the Vaiṣṇavite period, is the translator of this episode. He has appended a short history of his family to this composition from which we can gather that his real name was Haricarāṇa given by his father Ratna Pāṭhak who was a renowned scholar and expounder of *Bhāgavata* at the Mādhava temple at Hājo. Haricarāṇa was a prolific writer and gained many literary distinctions and acquired titles like Candra Bhārati, Bhāgavata Bhattācāryya and Ananta Kandali.¹² Junior in age, he was a close associate of Śaṅkaradeva and most probably was a disciple also. Ananta Kandali is the author of several works of

12. *Ibid.*, Book VI; verses 5821-5830.

which *Bhāgavata*, Book X (part II), the *Rāmāyaṇa* and *Kumārharāṇa-Kāvya* deserve special mention.

Vṛttrāsura-badha episode of Ananta Kandali is literally faithful to the original texts, only the didactic portions appended to each chapter and the description of the appearance of Viṣṇu to the supplicating gods in all His divine glory and charm are his own innovations. But certain unexplained allusions in the original version have been fully elucidated by the Assamese poet for the convenience of the readers. The story of Dadhīci's selflessness and truthfulness in his dealing with the twin-gods Aśvinikumāra may be cited in support of the statement. The story has been fully dealt with by the Assamese poet, whereas this anecdote has been simply alluded to without being illustrated or explained in the Sanskrit version.

Book VII.—Book VII contains fifteen chapters of which the first ten chapters exclusively deal with the famous story of Prahlāda and the Man-lion (*Nara-Simha*) incarnation of Viṣṇu, the remaining five chapters describe and enjoin different types of *Dharma* (duties) to be followed by peoples of various castes and *Āsramas* (stages of life). Keśava Kāyastha, the grandson of Bangaṇāgiri, a brother of Śaṅkaradeva is the translator of this Book.¹³ From the manner of treating the philosophical topics, Keśava Kāyastha seems to be a scholar of some eminence. He has fully dealt with the story of Prahlāda without omitting anything. But the last five chapters of the Book have been summarized in a nutshell, as the materials of this portion are lifeless didactic teachings.

Book VIII.—This Book containing twentyfour chapters treats mainly of the following topics: (i) *Grāha-Gajendropākhyāna* (wherein are described the fight between the grāha (the alligator) and the gajendra (the king of elephants) and their ultimate emancipation); (ii) *Amṛtamanthana* (the churning of the ocean by gods and demons for nectar); (iii) *Bali-chalana* (wherein is described how Bali the king of demons was outwitted by Vāmana, the Dwarf incarnation of Viṣṇu). The above three episodes practically cover the entire Book excepting the first and the last chapter. Three different Assamese versions of the first episode are known so far, composed by Śaṅkaradeva, Gopālacarana Dviija and Kesava Kāyastha respectively.¹⁴ Śaṅkaradeva's version is incorporated in his

13. *Ibid.*, VII, verses 10046-10052.

14. For biographical sketches of Gopālacarana and Keśava Kāyastha, see discussion on Book III and VII.

Kīrtana and therefore deserves separate treatment. Gopālacarana's version is more detailed. Besides translating the first four chapters containing the accounts of four Manvantaras and Grāha-Gajendropākhyāna with minute details, Gopālacarana gives a rapid survey of the contents of the next ten chapters, viz. the Amṛtamanthana episode and finally concludes with an account of the different Manus narrated in the fourteenth chapter.¹⁵

The second episode, viz., Amṛtamanthana episode, runs from the fifth to the thirteenth chapter of the original version. The Assamese version is composed by Śaṅkaradeva. It is a free rendering of the original abounding with poetical, as well as popular touches, as such it partakes of the nature of an original work but for the retention of the original narratives and descriptions in the midst of his own descriptions. Wherever the story element predominates, his imagination finds its full scope. The story of a snake and a mouse (*Sarpa-muṣika Kathā*), the entry of gods into the audience chamber of Bali, and the reception they received there, the emergence of Lakṣmi from the ocean and her choice of husband, the beauty of Mohinī and the ludicrous behaviour of Śiva towards her, the graphic and pictorial beauty of the Upavana, are some of the narratives and descriptions, indicative of the poet's genius and originality.

The Balichalana episode runs from the fifteenth to the penultimate chapter, and is a translation by Śaṅkaradeva. Like the previous episode, this one also contains many original descriptions though there is no vital deviation in matter from the original. The order of the development of the story and the incidents thereof are entirely taken from *Bhāgavata*. The element from *Vāmana Purāṇa* which the poet has acknowledged to have introduced is negligible.¹⁶ The description of *Sutala* (the nether world) towards the concluding part is the only conspicuous element of *Vāmana Purāṇa*. The vivid description of *Amaravati*, the object and pitiable plight of gods in their exile and a few more descriptions of the Assamese version are original.

Book IX.—This Book of the original version consisting of twenty-four chapters relates the history and genealogy of the solar and lunar dynasties with the exploits of some of the nota-

15. As I have not got the opportunity of going through Keśava Kāyastha's version, details could not be supplied.

16. Chapters 23-31 and 76-95 of the extant *Vāmana Purāṇa* narrate the Balichalana episode.

ble kings. The following are some of the important episodes narrated in this Book — (i) The story of Sukanyā, (ii) the story of king Ambariṣa and Durvāsā, (iii) deeds of the notable kings of the family of Iksāku, (iv) exploits of Kārtavīryārjuna and his conflict with Paraśurāma, (v) the story of Yayāti, Devayānī and the genealogy of Puru. Keśava Kāyastha already mentioned in Book VI, entirely translates this part of *Bhāgavata*. His translation is faithful and literal as far as practicable. Only on few occasions he has deviated a little from the original texts. The notable deviation occurs in narrating the story of King Hariścandra. Here immediately after describing the incident of Hariścandra's human sacrifice to Varuṇa to grant him a son, the poet goes on to narrate the episode of Hariścandra's gift to Viśvāmitra and his subsequent fate, culminating in his servitude under a Cāṇḍāla. The latter episode does not form a part of *Bhāgavata Purāṇa*; it has been introduced from *Mārkaṇḍeya Purāṇa*. In narrating the story of the *Rāmāyaṇa* described in the tenth chapter of the original the poet takes more liberty. Similarly references to Nahuṣa's turning into a python, the curse pronounced by Kaca upon Devayānī, have been adequately illustrated or elucidated in the Assamese version. But the uninteresting genealogies have been briefly passed over.

Book X.—This is the most important and popular part of *Bhāgavata*. Its popularity can be imagined from the fact that the entire *Bhāgavata* is sometimes popularly though erroneously called *Daśama*. The principal cause of its immense popularity is that in this Book the life and deeds of Kṛṣṇa, the one and the only adorable God of Assamese Vaiṣṇavites, have been depicted. It is imperative for an Assamese Vaiṣṇava to recite some portions of the Book as a part of his daily devotional routine.

The original text contains ninety chapters depicting the life and deeds of Kṛṣṇa to the minutest detail, from his birth till the end of his mortal career; the actual death is shown in the next Book. Synchronizing with three stages of Kṛṣṇa's life, this Book has been translated in three parts, i.e. (i) *Ādi-Daśama* (*Daśama*, Part I), (ii) *Madhya-Daśama* (Part II) and (iii) *Sesa-Daśama* (Part III), by Śaṅkaradeva and Ananta Kandali, respectively.

Ādi-Daśama covers the contents of the forty-nine chapters of the original version beginning from the birth of Kṛṣṇa, till the episode of Gopi-Uddhava-samvada. It comes from the facile pen of Śaṅkaradeva. This part of *Bhāgavata* by Śaṅkaradeva truly reflects his poetic genius by its wealth of details, mastery of style,

adequate and proper illustrations, homeliness of language and effective creation of atmosphere. He has amply demonstrated here his power of selection and omission of details narrated in the original version, without any vital deviation. The emphasis of the Vaiṣṇavite ideals, supremacy of the Bhakti-cult, glory and charms of the Adorable One, profusion of prayers and hymns, and homeliness of atmosphere are some of the important features of his translation. A tendency to avoid abstruse philosophical elements could be discerned in his translation, but those which seem to him unavoidable have been made lucid as far as possible. The following translation placed alongside the original texts will be helpful to get an idea of his translation.

*Ekāyanaḥ asaṃ dviphalastrimūlaḥ caturasaḥ pañcavidhaḥ
śaḍātmā |
Saptatvagaṣṭaviṭapo navākṣa daśacchadī dvikhaḡaḥ ādi
br̥kṣaḥ |*

10/2/27.

(This primal world-tree has one prop, two fruits, three roots, four kinds of juice, five differentiations, six vital elements, seven kinds of coverings, eight branches, nine eyes or holes and ten leaves having two birds on it.)

The Assamese rendering runs thus:—

*Prakṛti āśrayī āche ādi br̥kṣa
sukha dukha dui phal |
tini guṇa mūla artha cāri raṣa
śiphāye indriya val |
chaya ūrmi ātmā sāta dhātu chāla
śākhāye āṣha Prakṛti |
daśa vāyu pāta lśa jīva dui
pakṣi thāke tāta niti ||*

(Ādi-Daśama, Vv. 10489-10490).

(This primal world-tree resting upon Prakṛti has two fruits in the shape of happiness and misery. Three guṇas (Sattva, Raja and Tama) are its main roots, four ideals of life (Dharma, Artha, Kāma and Mokṣa) are its juice or sap and the senses are its off-shoots of the roots, six elements (sorrow, death, hunger, thirst, etc. known as Ūrmis) are its soul or vital organ; seven Dhātus (skin, blood, flesh, fat, bones, marrows and semen) as its coverings, eight Prakṛtis (five gross elements, mind, ego and intellect)

are its branches, ten types of winds (*Pāna, Apāna, Vyāna*, etc.) are its leaves. In this world-tree always reside two birds—the finite and the infinite soul (God).) Sometimes, with a view to add a lustre to the original picture Śaṅkaradeva is seen to add a few more striking metaphors or images in the translation. A specimen of such a description with added gleam is quoted below, along-side the original lines.

evaṃ sanmihayan viṣṇuṃ vimohaṃ viśvamohanaṃ |
svayaiva mayayājō'pi svayameva vimohitaḥ ||
tamyāṃ tamovannaihāraṃ khadyotarccirivahani |
mahatītaramayaśīyaṃ nihantyātmani yuñjataḥ ||

— 10/13/44-45.

(Thus trying to enchant or bewilder Viṣṇu who is devoid of all ignorance or illusion, but on the contrary keeps the world in illusion, the creator Brahmā got himself puzzled and bewildered by his own magical or illusory power. O King, just as a few atoms of fog cannot envelop the darkness of the night but rather got itself enveloped by the latter; just as the gleam of fire-flies cannot express itself in the broad daylight, because of the powerful rays of the sun, similarly an attempt to outwit a greater personality by a lesser one reacts upon the latter adversely.)

The Assamese version runs thus:—

eko sāra nisāra napānta mane guṇi. |
Kṛṣṇaka mohante moha bhailanta āpuni ||
nisabada vidhi buddhi smiriti tuṭila
āpōnāra śare yena āpuni phuṭila ||
mahantaka māyā kari āponāka nāśe |
Sūrya āge yena jui-āngni prakāśe ||
Sāgarara āge kṣudra nadī kare caṭi |
bāḍaba agnira āge yena phiringati ||
pracaṇḍa vāyuka rodhe śimalura tulā |
Meru parvatara āge yena ūiculā ||
Muṣalara āge daṇḍi kare uḍuphāli |
simhara āgata yena muṣe mele tāli ||
sehi mate Brahmā māyā kariyā Kṛṣṇata |
bhailanta āpuni pāce smṛti buddhi hata ||

(Trying to outwit Kṛṣṇa, Brahmā himself became bewildered. He could not make out what was real and what was unreal. The intellect and memory having failed, the creator was at a loss;

words failed him. He was as it were pierced by his own arrows. He undid himself by attempting to deceive the Great One. Like a piece of tiny burning fagot trying to outshine the midday sun, like a streamlet trying to outbid the mighty ocean, like a piece of cotton trying to prevent a heavy gale, like a tiny spark before a wild fire, like an ant-hill before the Meru mountain, like a small stick trying to outmanœuvre a heavy cudgel and lastly like a mouse trying to rend a patch in the very presence of a lion, Brahmā similarly attempting to overpower Kṛṣṇa by his *māyā*, himself bewildered and stupefied lost his memory and intellect.)

The childish pranks of Kṛṣṇa with his mother and playmates the frightful image of Kāli-nāga, the allegorical description of the beauty of the rainy and autumnal seasons, the portrayal of the erotic dalliance of Kṛṣṇa with the milk-maids and the latter's intense grief at separation from the beloved one, are some of the rare gems of early Assamese literature, which speak of the genius of the translator.

Madhya-Dāśama and *Śeṣa-Dāśama*, i.e., the middle and last portions of *Bhāgavata* are the productions of Ananta Kandali. The incidents narrated in chapters 48-81 of the original Book come within the scope of *Madhya-Dāśama* and the contents of the remaining chapters come within the purview of *Śeṣa-Dāśama*. In the concluding lines of *Śeṣa-Dāśama*, Ananta Kandali gratefully remembers Śaṅkaradeva, who was no more in this world when he completed this work.

āchila kāyastha Kṛṣṇa-kiṅkara Śaṅkara |
teho Bhāgavata-kathā racilā sundara ||
yāta hante bhailā Kṛṣṇa kathāra prasiddhi |
jānileka lōke bhakatise nava nidhi ||
siṭo mahantara kata kahibo mahata |
yāra Kṛṣṇa kathā gūte vyāpile jagata ||
nāmata kāyastha mahā Harita bhakata |
Kṛṣṇa smari mari sthita bhailā Vaikuṇṭhata ||

(There was a servant of Kṛṣṇa, Kāyastha in origin, Śaṅkara by name. He composed in beautiful verses the legends of *Bhāgavata* and from whom the deeds of Kṛṣṇa became popular, and the people became aware of the inestimable value of Bhakti. How can I express the greatness of that noble one whose songs and compositions spread far and wide? Kāyastha in name only, he was a great devotee of Kṛṣṇa and meditating on Hari breathed his last.)

Śaṅkaradeva died in 1568 A.D. and hence Ananta Kandali must have finished his work in the latter part of the 16th century. The immediate inspiration and help for composing the *Bhāgavata* came from one influential man of Hājo, Kusuma Dalai by name, whom the poet has described as the 'servant of Keśava' and his relation with the pious beings was like the relation of the full-moon to lilies.

Ananta Kandali also followed Śaṅkaradeva's method of translation. A few examples of his deviations and elucidations are noted. The story of Revati's marriage with Balarāma is narrated in the 9th Book of the Sanskrit *Bhāgavata*. It does not form a part of Book X. But Ananta Kandali in course of his narration of the different marriages of Kṛṣṇa describes the marriage of Revati with Balarama also. The Rukmiṇī-pariṇaya episode of Ananta Kandali narrated in chapters 52-54 of the tenth canto bears certain influences of Śaṅkaradeva's *Rukmiṇīharṣa Kāvya* where certain elements from the *Harivaṃśa* are introduced. The birth of Pradyumna which immediately follows the narration of Rukmiṇī's marriage in the original source, has been pushed back to a subsequent place instead of immediately describing it after Rukmiṇī's marriage. The language and narration of his Śyamanta-harṣa episode has also a certain resemblance with Śaṅkaradeva's description in *Kīrtana*. In the Pārijāta-harṣa episode the poet following *Harivaṃśa* introduces war between Indra and Kṛṣṇa singularly absent in *Bhāgavata Purāṇa*. Then again in his treatment of the Uśā-harṣa episode the poet takes recourse to *Harivaṃśa* by introducing Nārada, who initiates Citralekhā into the mystery of a magic by practising which she could fetch Aniruddha from the well-guarded city of Dvārakā unobserved. In the translation of the Rājasūya episode (original 10/70-75), Ananta Kandali, freely introduces descriptions from the *Mahābhārata* described in the Sabhā-Parva. The description of the procession of Yādavas from Dvārakā to Indraprastha, the decoration in the city of Indraprastha to receive Kṛṣṇa, words exchanged between Kṛṣṇa and Jarāsandha on the eve of the battle, the detailed descriptions of the rituals of the Rājasūya sacrifice, the birth story of Jarāsandha, Śiśupāla's vulgar and uncontrolled words against Kṛṣṇa during the sacrifices, are some of the incidents where Ananta Kandali deviating a little from *Bhāgavata* introduces his own elements as well as from the *Mahābhārata*.

Śeṣa-Daśama of Assamese poets includes the last nine chapters (82-90) of the original *Bhāgavata*, of which, the incidents narrated

in chapters 82-85 dealing with Kṛṣṇa's pilgrimage to Kurukṣetra, his reunion with Nanda and Yaśōdā there, the description by the wives of Kṛṣṇa about their respective marriages and the recall of Daivakī's seven dead sons from the nether region by Kṛṣṇa and Balarāma, are collectively known as *Kurukṣetra*. The extant *Kurukṣetra* is the composition of Śaṅkaradeva. It is generally supposed that Ananta Kandali being aware of this work of Śaṅkaradeva left it out of his scheme of translation. Nowhere in the published *Kurukṣetra* portion of Assamese *Bhāgavata*, the name of Śaṅkaradeva appears, only his usual epithet *Kṛṣṇara kinkara*, expressive of his humility appears in two places. On the other hand it will be a wrong supposition if we consider that Ananta Kandali dropped this episode from his scheme of translation only because Śaṅkaradeva had handled it previously. In that case he would have avoided many other episodes treated by Śaṅkaradeva. Tradition supported by medieval hagiographies speaks that Ananta Kandali translated entirely the second and the third part of Book X. Most probably Ananta Kandali's translation of this part of *Bhāgavata* went out of vogue because of the popularity of Śaṅkaradeva's version. The extant and published *Kurukṣetra* episode deals in greater length the contents of chapter 83 of the original version. Here several wives of Kṛṣṇa have narrated their marriage episodes in the presence of Draupadī and other women of the Kuru dynasty. But the next few chapters (chapters 86-90) have been translated by Ananta Kandali. In the Subhadrāharaṇa episode he again freely introduces incidents and descriptions from the Ādi-Parva of the *Mahābhārata*.

There is one more metrical version of Book X, composed by Pītāmbara Dvija in the middle part of the sixteenth century.¹⁷ Pītāmbara translated this part of the *Bhāgavata* at the instance and under the patronage of Prince Samara Siṅha, son of king Viśvasiṅha of Koc-Behār. Prince Samara Siṅha was no other than Śukladhvaja who secured that title on account of his martial qualities. Prince Śukladhvaja, the patron of the poet, died near about 1570 A.D.; it seems therefore this work must have been begun before the above date. Early Assamese hagiographies make mention of Pītāmbara as a contemporary poet of Śaṅkaradeva. He was a resident of Kamatāpur, within the state of

17. Ms. No. 58, Cooch-Behar State Library (Assamese and Bengali Section).

modern Cooch Behar. Pītāmbara's version of Book X never came to be popular in Assam, because of the existence of Śaṅkaradeva's version.

Book XI.—Book XI consisting of thirty-one chapters describes mainly the self-déstruction of the Yādavas, discourses between Kṛṣṇa and Uddhava on religious and philosophical topics, and Kṛṣṇa's death. Śaṅkaradeva has translated chapters 1-7, 10-13, 29-31 in toto without any omission, while chapters 8, 9, 14-28 have been practically omitted. These chapters contain discussions on various topics which are not in conformity with the *Bhakti* cult preached by Śaṅkaradeva. For instance, discourses on *Sāṅkhya*, *Yoga*, *Dhyāna*, *Saṁnyāsa* and *Karma* described in the above chapters are useless from the point of view of a Vaiṣṇavite reformer and hence these chapters have been practically left untranslated. On the other hand there are certain matters in the Assamese version which we do not find in the Sanskrit original. In the Sanskrit version Book XI concludes with the death of Kṛṣṇa and the subsequent events regarding his wives and parents are not related there. The Assamese version relates in detail the grief of Arjuna when he comes to rescue from the flood-affected city of Dwārakā the old and infirm men and women, the death rites performed by the wives of the Yādavas at Prabhāsa, the forcible abduction of the wives of Kṛṣṇa by the uncivilized cowherds from the protection of Arjuna, sorrows of the Pāṇḍavas hearing of the fate of the Yādavas and their last journey to heaven, the meeting of Uddhava and Vidura on the banks of the Yamunā and the latter's journey to Badarikāśrama with Gāndhārī and Dhṛtarāṣṭra to meet Maitreya as suggested by Kṛṣṇa before his death. These subsequent events are taken from Book I/13 and III/1-5 and have been incorporated here to give a complete history of the Yādavas and their relatives, so that nothing may be left to the imagination of the readers about their ultimate fate. The forcible abduction of the wives of Kṛṣṇa by the Ābhīras and the self-immolation of the former are inserted perhaps from the Muṣala-Parva of the *Mahābhārata*.

Śaṅkaradeva's translation of the first chapter of this Book is more graphic and vivid. A beautiful specimen for proper appreciation is given below side by side with the original slokas from *Bhāgavata*:

te veṣayitvā strīveśaiḥ Sāmbaṃ Jāmbavatīsutaṃ |
eṣā prcchati vo viprā antaratnyasitekṣaṇā ||

praṣṭum vilajjati sākṣāt prabrūtamoghadarsanāḥ |
praśoṣyanti putrakāmā kiṃsvit sañjanayiṣyati ||
evaṃ pralabddhā munayastānūcuḥ kupitā nṛpa
janayiṣyati vo mandā muṣalaṃ kulanaśanaṃ ||

— 11/1/15-16.

(Having bedecked Sāmba the son of Jāmbavatī with womanly garb they (Yādavas) approached the sages and asked, "O Brahmins, you who are endowed with true vision please tell this pregnant black-eyed lady who in spite of her intense desire, feels certain delicacy to ask whether she would give birth to a male or a female child." The sages being enraged at this cunning behaviour told them that she would bring forth a pestle which would bring destruction to their family).

Śaṅkaradeva paints this incident more realistically and vividly by introducing popular elements into it:

Jāmbavatī-suta Sāmba nāme kumāraka |
strī kāce kacāi maṇḍileka śarīraka ||
pindhāilā pravandhe dhari divya neta sārī |
bāndhilā ucchala khopā puṣpacaya āri ||
jvalai gaṇḍasthale cāru karṇara kuṇḍale |
hātata balayā śāṅkha sātesarī gale ||
kaṅkālata mekhalā unnata stanabhāra |
ophandāilā peta garbhāvatīra ākāra ||
śikhata sindura pāve pindhāilā nūpura |
saghane bhojana kare tāmbula karpura ||
madhya kari yāi yata yādava kumāra |
hānthibāka napāre garbhara yena bhāra ||
māthāta oḍanī atisāya lajjāvatī |
lahu lahu gamana gambhīra gajagati ||
katākṣa nayane cāve kari layalāsa ||
katokṣaṇe pāila ṛṣi samajyāra pāsa ||
nāhi hāsi rasa yena save suvinīta |
jānu śire praṇāmīlā pariyā bhūmīta ||
praṇāmiyā garbhāvatī parama hutāśe |
māthāta oḍanī laiṇā railā ekapāśe ||
pāce Yadugana avanata kari kāya |
karayode bole ṛṣi samajyāka cāi ||

tumi save mahā mahā muni sarvajān |
cāri veda caudha śāstra karichā vyākhyān ||
dekhiyoka iṭo strī āsi āche kāje |
āpuni nosodhe kathā tomāsāta lāje ||
sodhāve āmāra mukhe śuniyo samprati |
pūrṇa daśa māsa iṭo nārī garbhāvatī ||
upajive śiśu kivā kahio bicāri |
putra abhilāse tomāsāta sodhe nārī ||
kivā haibe putra kivā jīu haibe jāta |
gaṇi paḍhi ṛṣisava kahiyo āmāta ||

(Prince Sāmba the son of Jāmbavatī having been dressed with womanly garb, was further decorated in his person in the fashion of a girl. He was made to put on a beautiful silken sari and his artificial braided knots of hair were decorated with flowers. His cheeks were adorned with beautiful ear-rings hanging from the ears, his hands and neck were adorned with bangles and necklaces. He was attired with a mekhalā and had protruding breasts. The abdominal portion was made to look like that of a pregnant woman. He had vermilion marks on the parting of his hair and anklets in his feet. He was constantly chewing betelnuts, walked with a leisurely gait, due to the pressure of the womb, as it were, amongst the princes of the Yādava clan. With a veil over the head he feigned delicacy befitting a woman, and walked with a slow gait. After sometime, they reached the assembly of sages. Casting aside light-heartedness and with due humility they saluted the sages with bended knees. The pregnant woman also after due salutation stood aside with her veil drawn. Then the princes with bended body and folded hands began to address the assembly of sages in the following way : " You are all great and omniscient sages and you have interpreted and explained the four Vedas and fourteen scriptures. Behold, there is a woman, who though eager to know, yet out of womanly modesty has not ventured to ask you what she intends to know. She is carrying a child of ten months in her womb and is desirous to know the sex of the child she is carrying. Kindly let us know whether she would give birth to a male or a female child.")

The specimen will show to what an extent popular touches were introduced to enliven the descriptions.

The Assamese translation of the second to the fifth chapter of Book XI is known as *Nimi-Navasiddha Samvād*, and has been

popularly treated as a separate work, at it were. The reason for assigning it a separate and independent place is the predominance of the elements of *Bhakti* illustrated through the discourses between King Nimi and nine saintly sons of Ṛsava.

Book XII.—The twelfth Book comprising thirteen chapters of various topics, including the genealogy of the Lunar race, the duties to be observed in different ages, the origin and classification of the Vedas and the purāṇas, the description of *Vyūhas*, the number of slokas in various purāṇas and a short review of *Bhāga-vata* as a purāṇa by way of retrospect.

It is translated into Assamese by Śaṅkaradeva and like the two previous Books most probably composed between 1550 and 1568 A.D. Chapters 1, 7, 11 and 13 of the original text has been omitted in the Assamese version. So far as the translation of other chapters are concerned, there is a slight deviation in the case of the 5th chapter. In this chapter the death of Parikṣita by snake-bite has been described, and in course of this description, the conflict between Kāśyapa, a Brahman physician, expert in curing snake-bite, and Takṣaka a dreadful serpent, is narrated in details, probably taken from the *Mahābhārata* (Ādi-Parva). The conflict is hinted at in *Bhāgavata*, but the details are lacking.

Lastly, Śaṅkaradeva seems to have avoided purposely the description of the *Caturvyūhas* (Chapter 11) as the *Vyūhas* have no place in the theology of Assamese Vaiṣṇavism, and facts narrated in other omitted chapters are also unnecessary from the point of view of the Vaiṣṇavite reformer.

II. *Kathā-Bhāgavata*:

In the preceding sections we have discussed about the metrical version of *Bhāgavata Purāṇa*. There is another important version in prose written in the sixteenth century. Prose as the medium of literary expression is rarely to be found in the medieval religious literature of India. But in Assam prose is being used as the medium of literary expression, consistently and continuously from the sixteenth century onwards. *Kathā-Bhāgavata* or the *Bhāgavata* in prose is the pioneering work in this respect. In Assamese popularly *Kathā* means speech whereas in Sanskrit it means a story written in prose. Any work written in the syntax of the ordinary speech was termed *Kathā* in Assamese.¹⁸

18. In Jain literature also, prose works are termed *Kathās*.

The founder of Assamese prose literature is Bhaṭṭadeva, who by his prose translations of *Bhāgavata Purāṇa*, *Bhāgavata Gītā*, and *Ratnāvalī* paved the way for the future development of religious prose in Assam. Bhaṭṭadeva's real name was Vaikuṇṭhanātha Kaviratna Bhāgavata Bhaṭṭācārya. He was born about the year 1558 A.D. and died towards the fourth decade of the seventeenth century. He was the most devoted disciple of Dāmodaradeva, the founder of the Dāmodarī sub-sect of Assamese Vaiṣṇavism. Bhaṭṭadeva was a renowned Sanskrit scholar and has left a Sanskrit work called *Bhakti-Viveka* on the doctrines of Bhakti, besides a few other works in Assamese prose and poetry. Prose translations of *Bhāgavata Purāṇa*, *Gītā* and *Ratnāvalī* were made by him at the request of Dāmodaradeva, his spiritual guide. The work of translating *Bhāgavata* was begun in 1593 A.D. and finished in 1597 A.D.

The prose employed by Bhaṭṭadeva in his translation of *Bhāgavata* is not the spoken language of the time. It is an artificial literary language, being a blending of spoken and artificial forms, similar to the language employed in the metrical translations. The diction is overloaded with Sanskrit words and the language is far less homely and occasionally verges to the point of obscurity. But considering the nature of the work and the absence of a model prose before him Bhaṭṭadeva's pioneer attempt cannot but be admired. Though his language is marked by the predominance of Sanskrit words, yet he tried his best to make his sentences simple in construction avoiding complex or compound sentences as far as possible. The sentences of *Kathā-Bhāgavata* are not only well-balanced but rhythmic as well.

Kathā-Bhāgavata is the product of the one single writer, as such its treatment is more systematic. Unlike the metrical version where many chapters of the several Books have been omitted, Bhaṭṭadeva has not omitted or left out any chapter of the original Sanskrit version. Throughout the entire purāṇa he has followed a summary process of translation by avoiding lengthy details and focusing only on the principal matters. Sanskrit slokas which have incorporated the main contents of each chapter have been faithfully and literally translated, and nowhere extra-devotional elements have been allowed to predominate.

III. *Summaries and Gists of Bhāgavata Purāṇa:*

(a) *Kīrtana*: The most important summary of *Bhāgavata* is *Kīrtana* composed by Śaṅkaradeva in the earlier part of his reli-

gious and literary career. According to Daityāri Ṭhākura, the celebrated biographer of Śaṅkaradeva, *Kīrtana* was composed when Śaṅkaradeva was living at Bardowā, where he spent the early part of his life, and hence the date of its composition can be safely placed in the first half of the sixteenth century. Originally *Kīrtana* was not a single book as at present, its different episodes were treated as separate works, having the same style of composition. After the death of Śaṅkaradeva, Mādhavadeva, his favourite disciple with the help of his nephew Rāmcārana Ṭhākura collected the different episodes of *Kīrtana* from various places and arranged the different episodes in a systematic order to give the stamp of one book. Thus the present *Kīrtana* is a composite work having several independent episodes. The only connecting link between the different episodes is the style of composition. *Kīrtana* as the very name suggests is written for chanting in the congregational prayer and hence each chapter invariably contains a refrain (*Ghoṣā*) followed by narrative couplets. The following are the episodes incorporated within *Kīrtana*:

1. *Caturviṃśati avatāra varṇanā* (a brief description of the twenty-four incarnations of Nārāyaṇa).

2. *Nāmāparādhā varṇanā* (offences against chanting the names of Hari).

3. *Pāṣaṇḍa mardana* (chastisement of heretics).

4. *Dhyāna varṇanā* (description of Kṛṣṇa and of the celestial region).

5. *Ajāmilopākhyāna* (the story of Ajāmila from Book VI of *Bhāgavata Purāṇa*).

6. *Prahlāda Caritra* (the story of Prahlāda from Book VII of *Bhāgavata Purāṇa*).

7. *Gajendropākhyāna* (the story from Book VIII of *Bhāgavata Purāṇa*).

8. *Haramohana* (the story from Book VIII of *Bhāgavata Purāṇa*).

9. *Bali-chalana* (the story from Book VIII of *Bhāgavata Purāṇa*).

10. *Śiśulīlā* (early exploits of Kṛṣṇa from Book X of *Bhāgavata Purāṇa*).

11. *Rāsa-Kṛdā* (Kṛṣṇa's dalliance with milkmaids from the 10th Book of *Bhāgavata*).

12. *Kaṁsa-badha* (Killing of Kaṁsa from 10th Book of *Bhāgavata*).

13. *Gopī-Uddhava Saṁvāda* (message of Uddhava to the milkmaids, 10th Book of *Bhāgavata*).

14. *Kujīr Bāñcā-puraṇa* (fulfilment of the hunchbacked girl's desire, 10th Book of *Bhāgavata*).

15. *Jarāsandha-Yuddha* (From the 10th Book of the *Bhāgavata*).

16. *Kāla-yavana Badha* (the death of Kālayavana, 10th Book of the *Bhāgavata*).

17. *Mucukunda-stuti* (Mucukunda's prayer from the 10th Book, *Bhāgavata*).

18. *Syamanta-haraṇa* (the rape of the Syamanta jewel, 10th Book, *Bhāgavata*).

19. *Nārada Dvārakā-darśana* (Narada's visit to Dvārakā, 10th Book, *Bhāgavata*).

20. *Vipraputra-ānayana* (revival of the dead son of a Brahman, 10th Book, *Bhāgavata*).

21. *Vipra Dāmodarākhyāna* (story of the Brahman named Damodara; 10th Book of *Bhāgavata*).

22. *Veda-stuti* (hymns by the Vedas, 10th Book, *Bhāgavata*).

23. *Daivakīr Putra Ānayana* (Bringing back to life the dead sons of Daivakī; 10th Book, *Bhāgavata*).

24. *Līlā-mālā* (a review of the exploits of Kṛṣṇa described in the 10th Book of *Bhāgavata*).

25. *Śrī-Kṛṣṇar Vaikuṇṭha-prayāṇa* (the return of Kṛṣṇa to Vaikuṇṭha; 10th Book *Bhāgavata*).

26. *Sahasra-nāma-vṛttānta* (the origin and efficacy of the thousand names of Viṣṇu from *Padma Purāṇa*).

27. *Oreṣā-Varṇana* (the description of the origin of the Jagannātha temple from *Brāhma Purāṇa*).

28. *Ghunucā Kīrtana* (the story of Kṛṣṇa's visit to Ghunucā (Guṇḍica), the daughter of Indradyumna, from *Jagannātha Purāṇa*).

Excepting (2), (3), (26), (27) and (28), all other episodes are taken from *Bhāgavata Purāṇa*, the second part, viz. *Nāmāparādhā Varnana* is taken from the Svarga Khaṇḍa of *Padma Purāṇa* and the part three is a gleaning from different sources. The twenty-sixth (*Sahasranāma Vṛttānta*) and the last part (*Ghunucā Kīrtana*) are not the compositions of Śaṅkaradeva. Perhaps these were later on incorporated into *Kīrtana*, keeping in view the similarity of form and motif. *Sahasra-nāmavṛttānta* from *Padma Purāṇa* is the composition of Ratnākara Kandali, a Brahmin disciple of Śaṅkaradeva. This part of Ratnākara Kandali like other parts of *Kīrtana* composed by Śaṅkaradeva, is marked by the lucidity and dignity of style. But *Ghunucā-Kīrtana* composed by Śrīdhara Kandali, the celebrated poet of *Kāṅkhowā*, lacks the dignity and devotional fervour which characterizes the other parts, and hence it is not considered by the orthodox section of the Vaiṣṇavites as a genuine part of *Kīrtana*. This episode of Viṣṇu visiting the house of Ghunucā, as stated by the writer, is taken from *Jagannātha Purāṇa*, perhaps an upapurāṇa written for popularising the cult of Jagannātha at Puri. This same episode is also found in the *Utkala-Khaṇḍa* of *Skanda Purāṇa*. The *Oreṣā Varnana* episode of *Kīrtana* composed by Śaṅkaradeva has for its source the chapters 44-51 of *Brahma Purāṇa*. It describes the legend about the origin of the Jagannātha temple at Puri. Assamese translation avoids lengthy details of the original as far as possible.

From the above accounts it is clear that *Kīrtana* barring two or three episodes or parts, is a summary, of the principal episodes of *Bhāgavata* legends. This work of Śaṅkaradeva excels all his other writings in popularity. The loftiness of ideas, the lucidity and dignity of expression and the devotional fervour rank it above all other religious works of the mediaeval period.

- (b) *Guṇamālā*: It is a gist of the 10th Book *Bhāgavata Purāṇa*. It enumerates as briefly as possible the principal exploits and deeds of Kṛṣṇa and is intended for daily recitation. In conformity with the littleness of its volume the metre employed here is also of short measures each consisting of six syllables. There is a story narrated in the mediaeval biographies about the origin of this little volume. The Koc King Naranārāyaṇa (C. 1540-1580) one day asked the scholars present in his court to bring the next day an elephant within a small basket. This puzzling behest put the whole band of scholars in bewilderment. Śaṅkaradeva who was also present on that occasion brought the next day a handy gist of the 10th Book of *Bhāgavata* contained in a small basket with a

picture of an elephant painted on the surface. This ingenious device of Śaṅkaradeva greatly pleased the king who thereupon made Śaṅkaradeva the leader of his court-pundits. From the story it can at least be inferred that the work was composed towards the latter half of the sixteenth century.

(c) *Bhāgavata-Ratna*: It contains the summary of each chapter of *Bhāgavata* in two or three lines and thus gives in a nut-shell all the legends of *Bhāgavata Purāṇa*. The poet begins with the legend about the origin of *Bhāgavata* and then describes Śrīdhara-svāmī's contribution towards the spread of the teachings of the purāṇa.

Kali kāle Śrīdhara Svāmīra prasādata |
 bidita bhaileka iṭo Bhārata madhyata ||
 āno budhagaṇe āra ṭikāka karilā |
 Svāmīra ṭikāse sarvadeśe pracārilā ||
 sehi Svāmīdevara ṭikāka anusari |
 Bhāgavata bakhānanta śaṅkā parihari ||

(Through the grace of Śrīdhara, *Bhāgavata* became known throughout India. Others have written commentary on it, but only Śrīdhara's commentary found ready acceptance in all countries. Following his commentary *Bhāgavata* is being explained without diffidence).

The writer of this gist of *Bhāgavata Purāṇa* is Viṣṇu-Bhārati who also translated the episode of Dhruva of Book IV.

(d) *Kathā-Sūtra*: This work also contains a comprehensive index of the whole of *Bhāgavata*. It summarizes briefly all the twelve Books and states briefly all the different topics explaining here and there the important and difficult passages and writing notes on such words as are considered to be difficult. It is written in Assamese verse. The author introduces himself as the disciple of Harideva, who was the founder of the Haridevī sub-sect of Assamese Vaiṣṇavism. *Bhāgavatācārya* by which name the author speaks of himself is most probably his epithet. His father's name was Hari Miśra. In the closing lines of his work he mentions two other works, viz., *Sātvatatānta* and *Gītāsāra*, composed by him. Harideva, the spiritual guide of *Bhāgavatācārya* flourished in the sixteenth century and hence the date of this work may reasonably be placed in the early decades of the seventeenth century.

IV. *Kāvya*s based on Episodes of *Bhāgavata*:

The Vaiṣṇavite poets did not remain content with mere translations of the purāṇas, they further developed the interesting episodes into independent and self-contained *kāvya*s. In the treatment of these episodical *kāvya*s we find the Vaiṣṇavite poets giving free scope to their imagination. In the portraiture of characters and in the creation of proper setting or back-ground, national traits and local colours were freely introduced with a view to attract the popular mind. The most important *kāvya*s based on the episodes of *Bhāgavata* are (1) *Rukmiṇī-haraṇa* by Śaṅkaradeva, (2) *Rājasūya* by Mādhavadeva, (3) *Kumāra-haraṇa* by Ananta Kandali.

(a) *Rukmiṇī-haraṇa*: It is one of the most widely read *kāvya*s in Assamese. According to medieval biographies of Śaṅkaradeva it is written in the early part of his literary life. This statement of the biographies can be supported also from the internal evidence of the *kāvya*s. Here Śaṅkaradeva describes in detail the history of his family with a certain pride and gusto which we naturally expect from a youthful writer; but in his later works he is very reticent about his personal history. Its style is marked by youthful vitality having a special bias for imaginative details. Considering these its composition may be placed in the first half of the sixteenth century.

Rukmiṇī-haraṇa Kāvya derives its principal materials from the 52-54 chapters of the Book X of *Bhāgavata Purāṇa*. Besides the contents of the above chapters certain descriptions from the *Rukmiṇī-haraṇa* episode of *Harivaṁśā* have also been introduced. The influence of *Harivaṁśā* may be specially discerned in the description of the coronation ceremony of Kṛṣṇa performed by the king of Kośāmbī to undo the evil design of the assembled kings at Vidarbha who decided not to offer any seat to Kṛṣṇa as he was not a king. These incidents of the coronation of Kṛṣṇa are narrated in the *Harivaṁśā*, 2/48-50.

The importance of the *kāvya* lies in its life-like characters, lively dialogues and brilliant descriptions of various scenes. Assamese life and manners are cleverly reflected in this poetical composition of Śaṅkaradeva.

(b) *Rājasūya Kāvya*: Mādhavadeva (1489-1596), the able and faithful disciple of Śaṅkaradeva composed this *kāvya* mainly deriving his materials from the chapters 70-75 of the 10th Book of the *Bhāgavata*. He has faithfully followed the sequence of events as described in the above chapters of *Bhāgavata*. But so far as the details are con-

cerned, the poet has taken recourse to other sources also, the most important of these sources is the *Rājasūya* episode narrated in the *Sabhā Parva* of the *Mahābhārata*. Certain traces of Māgha's *Śiśupālā-badha* could be discerned in the details of the *Rājasūya kāvya*. The description of the procession led by Kṛṣṇa from Dvārakā to Indraprastha, the fight between Bhīma and Jarā-sandha, Śiśupāla's railings against Śrīkṛṣṇa are some of the best specimens of Mādhavadeva's descriptive genius. But one defect of this *kāvya* is that its plot lacks the unity of impression. There are many descriptions which have no direct connection with the central theme. Of course the poet's aim was not to produce an excellent *kāvya*, but to illustrate through the medium of the story the main principles of the Vaiṣṇavism. Another cause of the above defects is its faithful adoption of the sequence of events narrated in *Bhāgavata*.

Most probably this *kāvya* was composed at the inspiration of the Koc king Naranārāyaṇa and his brother Śukladhvaja. The panegyric lines towards the close of the *kāvya* point to no other conclusion than this. From this panegyric it can be inferred that when this work was finished, Śukladhvaja was then still living. Śukladhvaja died in the neighbourhood of 1570 and Mādhavadeva came into contact with the Koc king near about 1560. Therefore this must have been written within these two limits.

(c) *Kumara-harana*: Another important and highly popular *kāvya* is *Kūmāraharṇa* by Ananta Kandali alias Śrī-Candra Bhā-ratī.¹⁹ The *kāvya* describes the romance of Uṣā and Aniruddha narrated in the chapters 62-63 of the 10th Book. The contents of the above two chapters have been fully developed and illustrated by giving flesh and blood to the none-too-clear characters of the original source by introducing humorous touches, and local colours here and there and lastly by detailing the erotic sentiments of the hero and heroine in union and separation. The date of its composition may be reasonably placed in the latter half of the sixteenth century.

Besides the works discussed above there are a good many early religious dramas where episodes from the *Bhāgavata* have been dramatized. As a separate chapter has been devoted to the discussion of early Assamese dramas, no further discussions on the same topic seem necessary here.

19. Vide, discussions, Book VI.

2. VIṢṆU-PURĀṆA

Introductory.—The next important purāṇa for the Vaisnavites is *Viṣṇu Purāṇa*. In this purāṇa, Viṣṇu is praised and glorified as the highest Being, as the one and only God. It belongs to the *Pañcarātra* sect and is the best representative of the whole class of sectarian purāṇas, since it is purely Vaiṣṇava in its teachings from beginning to end. It consists of six sections or Books and the entire purāṇa has been told by Parāśara to his pupil Maitreya. Book I gives an account of the creation along with numerous mythological narratives, allegories and legends of ancient kings and sages. Book II gives a fantastic description of the world with seven continents and seven oceans. In this connection the legend of the origin of the name *Bhāratavarṣa* is described in detail. Next follow the descriptions of heaven, hell and the nether world. Book III gives an account of the *Manus* (primal ancestors of the human race) and *Manvantaras* (ages) over which they ruled. Then follows a discussion on the Vedas and their classification by Vyāsa and the origin of the various legends connected with the mythical kings. Book V gives a detailed biography of Kṛṣṇa and the last Book by way of prophecy describes the evils of the *Kali Yuga* and the various dissolutions (*Pralaya*) of the universe.

It is not possible to assign any definite date of its composition or compilation. C. V. Vaidya and Farquhar endeavour to prove that *Viṣṇu Purāṇa* is not earlier than the 9th century A.D. But Dr. Winternitz and following him many other scholars also, are of opinion that it is certainly earlier than the 9th century, but cannot be pushed back beyond the 5th century A.D.

Assamese Versions :

(i) *Viṣṇu Purāṇa* holds a position of esteem amongst the Vaiṣṇavas of Assam. The first Assamese translation was made in the early decades of the seventeenth century by Bhāgavata Miśra, who also translated into metrical Assamese *Sātvata Tantra*. Bhāgavata Miśra in the colophone of *Sātvata-Tantra* introduces himself as the follower of Dāmodaradeva :

śunā sarvaloka mora nija guru
Dāmodara kṛpāmaya |
tāhāna mahimā kaiyā napāo sīmā
ananta guṇa ālaya ||

āhileka eka dviḥa śuddhamati
 tāna mukhya pāriṣada |
 mahā Bhāgavata mahā guṇavanta
 nāhi yāta lobha mada ||
 rūpa manohara gaura kalevara
 sakalo loka rañjana |
 bhakti pravartāyā dīna daridraka
 pālilā yīto sajjana ||

(Listen all of you, gracious Dāmodara is my spiritual preceptor. He was the repository of countless virtues — as such I cannot express the depth of his nobility. There was a Brahman of stainless mind, who was his (Dāmodara's) chief attendant. He was a great *Bhāgavata* having great qualities and devoid of egotism and covetousness. Beautiful, fair in complexion, liked by every body, that noble Brahman preserved the weak and the poor by establishing the path of devotion).

The brief account of the life of Bhāgavata Miśra as found in the concluding chapter of his *Sātvata Tantra* (verses 372-375) says that Bhāgavata Miśra was a disciple of Dāmodaradeva and used to recite and explain the *Bhāgavata* in the Govindapura Satra of Bhagavānadeva, another prominent disciple of Dāmodaradeva. According to the medieval biographies of Dāmodaradeva, Bhagavānadeva was entrusted by the former to propagate Vaiṣṇavism in the northern Kāmarupa and accordingly he established himself at a place called Nimiśā. His Satra was named as Govindapura. Bhāgavata Miśra was the Bhāgavati of that Satra and under the inspiration of Bhāgavanadeva he composed several works. In the introduction of the printed *Sātvata-tantra* edited by S. C. Goswami Bhāgavata Miśra's real name is given out as Raghunāth Miśra and he is described as the brother of Govinda Miśra, the celebrated translator of the *Gītā* into metrical Assamese. But Govinda Miśra and his family belonged to Harideva's sub-sect and not to Damodara's sect. This inconsistency has not been explained away in the above introduction by the learned writer of the introduction.

It is not definitely known whether Bhāgavata Miśra translated the entire *Viṣṇu Purāṇa* or only a section of it. The published portion of his work in *The Typical Selections of Assamese Literature* deals with the details of hell, and the Sañjamañipura of Yama which is a part of *Yama-gītā* narrated in the first section

of *Viṣṇu Purāṇa*. Bhāgavata Miśra probably composed this work in the first half of the seventeenth century.

(ii) The second episodical translation of *Viṣṇu Purāṇa* is *Yama-gita* by Kālidāsa. Nothing is known about him, nor can the date of the composition be ascertained with any amount of certainty. But this much can be said that it is comparatively a later work. The language bears certain traces of the dialects of the westernmost districts of Assam. Here are described the four gates to hell. Men who are virtuous enter the capital of Yama by the eastern, western and northern gates but those who are vicious enter by the southern gate. Then it enumerates virtues and vices and rewards and punishments of actions. It is a literal translation of the *Yama-gītā* chapter in the first section of *Viṣṇu Purāṇa*.

(iii) A complete translation of *Viṣṇu Purāṇa* with its several sections was made in the first half the nineteenth century by Paraśūrāma Dviija under the inspiration of one Candrasena of Tezpur. The translation was made in 1758 Saka era (1836 A.D.). Paraśūrāma Dviija has left behind him a complete translation of *Dharma-Purāṇa*, probably an *Upapurāṇa* of later origin. His translation of *Viṣṇu Purāṇa* is voluminous and covers the entire episodes and narratives of the original version. His translation is literal and does not contain any deviation from the original, but his style lacks the spontaneity and lucidity of earlier Vaiṣṇavite poets. Unlike the Vaiṣṇavite poet-translators of the earlier period, Paraśūrāma lacks in the power of judicious selection of topics, as a result his work has not become accessible to the average readers. His language is terse and devoid of any popular touch, the chief attraction of the masses. It appears from the translation that the translator was a scholar, but poet he was not. Inquisitive readers have got to plod their way through none-too-interesting narratives written in an unattractive style. But one important virtue of this work is that it is not a fragmentary or piecemeal translation. This *purāṇa* preserves the specimen of the language used by the poets of the early nineteenth century, who continued the tradition of the Vaiṣṇavite poets by imitating the latter's language and literary forms though such imitation betrays modernism, off and on, throughout their works.²⁰

20. Ms. No. 444, Department of Historical and Antiquarian Studies, Gauhati.

3. HARIVAMŚA

Introductory.—Though the orthodox Indian tradition regards *Harivaṃśa* as an appendix or supplementary part of the *Mahābhārata*, yet strictly speaking it is an independent work having all the characteristics of a purāṇa. The connection of *Harivaṃśa* with the *Mahābhārata* is purely external and is limited essentially to the fact that the same Vaiṣampāyana who is said to have recited the entire *Mahābhārata* to Janamejaya is also credited as the reciter of *Harivaṃśa*. Besides this, in a few verses at the beginning and the end the praise of the *Mahābhārata* including *Harivaṃśa* has been sung. But as far as the contents are concerned *Harivaṃśa* has little in common with the *Mahābhārata*.

Harivaṃśa consists of three sections. The first entitled *Harivaṃśa-parvan* begins in the manner of the purāṇas with an account of the creation and all sorts of mythological legends such as of Dhruva, Vena, Pṛthu. Then it describes the kings and their exploits of the solar dynasty (*Sūrya-vaṃśa*). Next follows the genealogy of the lunar dynasty (*Candra-vaṃśa*) with detailed accounts of Pururavas, Nahuṣa and Yayāti. The history of the Yādavas culminating in Vāsudeva-Kṛṣṇa is also narrated.

The second section of *Harivaṃśa* entitled *Viṣṇu Parvan* deals exclusively with Kṛṣṇa and his deeds and exploits similar to Book X of *Bhāgavata Purāṇa*. Kṛṣṇa is honoured and adored here as the Supreme Being, a full incarnation of Viṣṇu. The third section called *Bhaviṣya Parvan* is a loose collection of legends and prophecies. Herein are described different creations, the horse sacrifice of Janamejaya, ultimately abandoned; the incarnations of Viṣṇu as a Boar, a Man-lion, and a Dwarf. The slaying of Paundra by Kṛṣṇa and the humiliation of the two Śiva-worshippers Hamsa and Īmbhaka at the hands of Kṛṣṇa and many other legends common to all purāṇas.

The date of *Harivaṃśa* is generally fixed between the 4th century B.C. and 4th century A.D.

Assamese Versions.—Though *Harivaṃśa* is held by the Assamese Vaiṣṇavites as one of the sacred scriptures, and though they frequently drew their materials from it, yet a complete translation of it is not found in Assamese. The second section of *Harivaṃśa*, viz. *Viṣṇu Parvan* received exclusive attention from the poets, the other two sections were more or less neglected. As has been already stated Vaiṣṇavite poets on many occasions inter-

mingled the narratives of the *Harivaṃśa* with that of *Bhāgavata Purāṇa* and *Viṣṇu Purāṇa*. The following are the main Assamese translations of *Harivaṃśa* :

(i) The earliest translation of *Harivaṃśa* is *Uṣāpariṇaya* (marriage of Uṣā with Aniruddha) kāvyā by Pitāmbara Kavi. Pitāmbara Kavi flourished in the early part of the sixteenth century and was a contemporary of Śaṅkaradeva. Early Assamese hagiographies also make mention of him as the contemporary of poet Śaṅkaradeva. He was a resident of Kamatāpur, within the district of modern Cooch-Bihar in Bengal, and composed this kāvyā in the year 1533 A.D. Prince Śukladhvaja, the son of the Koc king Viśva Siṃha (1517-1540) has been referred to in his translation of *Mārkaṇḍeya Purāṇa* as his patron.

The romantic episode *Uṣāpariṇaya* is narrated in chapters 116-128 of *Viṣṇu-Parvan* of *Harivaṃśa*. Pitāmbara has faithfully translated the important verses of *Harivaṃśa* keeping intact the sequence of events narrated therein. But the details of the several incidents have been supplied by himself. The predominance of the erotic and other secular elements distinguishes it from other religious kāvyas of the same period. Another important characteristic of this kāvyā is that the emotional descriptions have been expressed through songs attuned with classical *Rāgas* (melodies). There are no less than fourteen songs of such type.

(ii) The next important episodic translation of *Harivaṃśa* is *Pārijātaharaṇa* by Gopālacarana Dviṇa, whose biographical information has been given in connection with the discussion of the 4th Book of *Bhāgavata Purāṇa*. The date of the composition of this work therefore, can be placed in the concluding decades of the sixteenth century.

The work gives an account of the death of Narakāśura, the king of Prāgyjyotiṣapura and then it relates how Kṛṣṇa defeating Indra, the Lord of Gods in a battle took away the divine flower plant *Pārijata* with a view to make it a present to his beloved wife Satyabhāmā. This episode is narrated in the chapters 63-75 of *Viṣṇu-Parvan* of the original Sanskrit version. Gopālacarana in his translation introduces certain descriptions from *Bhāgavata* and *Viṣṇu Purāṇa*. This is evident from the following lines:

eke *Harivaṃśa kathā āti sucarita* |
 Tāte *Śrī-Bhāgavata karibo miśrita* ||
 Śrī-Viṣṇu *Purāṇaka karibo jaḍita* |
 Tinī mili haiba āti svāda biparita ||

(The stories of the *Harivaṃśa* are good by themselves, but then, facts from *Śrī-Bhāgavata* and *Viṣṇu Purāṇa* have also been introduced. The three together would certainly create an uncommon flavour).

For the treatment of this episode Gopālacaraṇa is indebted to Śaṅkaradeva to a considerable extent. The secular touch and the characterization of Śaṅkaradeva's drama *Pārijāta-haraṇa* have greatly influenced the descriptions of Gopālacaraṇa Dviṇa. The quarrel between Satyabhāmā and Śacī narrated by Gopālacaraṇa is nothing but a reproduction of the quarrel described in the drama of Śaṅkaradeva. Assamese writers vulgarized the dignified description of the Śaṅskrit Purāṇa.

(iii) During the reign of the Ahom king Rajeśwarsinḥa (1751-1769 A.D.) the second section, viz. *Viṣṇu-Parvan* of *Harivaṃśa* was rendered into Assamese by one Kaviśekhara Vidyācandra Bhaṭṭācārya. The poet acknowledges the patronage of the princess Premadā, wife of the prince Cāru Sinḥa, son of Rājeśwar Sinḥa.

The work gives an account of Kṛṣṇa's birth and his subsequent doings and exploits amongst cowherds at Gokula and Vṛndāvana. But one noticeable feature of the work is the presence of Rādhā as the mistress of Kṛṣṇa. In the original Sanskrit version, the *Rāsa-kṛīḍā* of Kṛṣṇa at Vṛndāvana with the milkmaids is described in the twentieth chapter of *Viṣṇu Parvan*, but the name Rādhā is singularly absent there. The Assamese poet in course of his description of the *Rāsa-kṛīḍā* episode, narrates the pangs of separation and wistfulness of Rādhā and Kṛṣṇa when they saw each other for the first time. The introduction of Rādhā as the principal mistress of Kṛṣṇa, was perhaps done at the influence of *Brahmaivaivarta Purāṇa* which gained popularity in the contemporary Ahom Court.

There is yet one more version of *Harivaṃśa*, predominated by the Rādhā-motif, composed by one Bhavānanda, son of Śivānanda. The Bengali recension of this work was published a few years back under the auspices of Dacca University. The language of this work bears the stamp of the dialect of the westernmost districts of Assam.

4. PADMA-PURĀṆA

Introductory: The present *Padma Purāṇa* has come down to us in two distinct recensions—the North Indian and the South Indian. The former recension consists of five Books arranged in the following order: (1) *Sṛṣṭi* (2) *Bhūmi*, (3) *Svarga*, (4) *Patāla*, (5) *Uttara* and the South Indian recension contains six Books, viz.

(1) *Adi*, (2) *Bhūmi*, (3) *Brahma*, (4) *Pātāla*, (5) *Sṛṣṭi* and (6) *Uttara*. *Padma Purāṇa* is a Vaiṣṇavite work. It is a loose compilation, the parts of which belong to different periods; as such a definite period cannot be ascribed to its composition. It is recited by Sūta Ugrasravā. The *Sṛṣṭi Khaṇḍa* deals with the story of the origin of the Purāṇa, the accounts for the term *Padma* so called after the lotus in which the God Brahmā appears at the creation. After the cosmological and cosmogonical myths are narrated the genealogies of the Solar and the Lunar dynasties have been narrated. It also contains many myths and legends glorifying Viṣṇu and Brahmā. One of the principal parts of this Khaṇḍa consists of the description of the lake *Puṣkara* sacred to Brahmā. The *Bhūmi-Khaṇḍa*, i.e. the section of the earth, gives a description of the earth and contains numerous legends which are intended to prove the sanctity of various *tīrthas* or holy places. Not only sacred places, but persons such as the father, the mother, and the chaste wife can be a *tīrtha*. In this connection the story of the chaste wife *Sukalā* has been narrated in detail. Through the story of *Puru* and *Yayāti* it has been illustrated how a virtuous man can also be a *tīrtha*. The *Svarga-Khaṇḍa* or the section of the heavens gives descriptions of the various worlds of the gods. In course of these descriptions, the legends of *Duṣyanta* and *Śakuntalā* and of *Pururavā* and *Urvaśī* have been narrated. It contains instructions about duties of castes and of the *āśramas*, about the modes of Viṣṇu-worship. The *Pātāla Khaṇḍa*, i.e., the section of the nether world describes the subterranean regions particularly the *Nāgaloka*. A few chapters dwell upon the *Rādhā-Kṛṣṇa* legends and also upon the Viṣṇu-cult and the sanctity of the *Śālagrāma* stone. The *Uttara-Khaṇḍa*, i.e., the last section mainly illustrates and describes various ceremonies and rituals, connected with the Viṣṇu-cult. It enumerates various observances to be performed in the months specially *Māgha* and *Kārtika*, sacred to Viṣṇu. There is an appendix to the *Uttara-Khaṇḍa* known as *Kriyāyogasāra*. The main thesis of this part is that Viṣṇu should be worshipped not by meditation but by pious acts and pilgrimages to sacred places and rivers and by celebration of Vaiṣṇavite festivals.

In the Southern recensions there are two more sections viz. the *Adi-Khaṇḍa* and the *Brahma-Khaṇḍa*. But the contents of these sections do not differ materially from that of the *Svarga-Khaṇḍa* of the Northern recension. In fact the *Svarga-Khaṇḍa* of the Northern recension is nothing but a combination of the *Adi* and the *Brahma-Khaṇḍa* of the Southern recension, with slight variations here and there.

Assamese Versions:

I. The earliest Assamese translations of *Padma Purāṇa* are a few chapters in *Kīrtana*. They are *Nāmāparādhā Varṇanā* by Śaṅkaradeva and *Sahasranāma Vṛtānta* by Ratnākara Kandali, a contemporary of Śaṅkaradeva. The former is taken from the *Svarga-Khaṇḍa* and the latter has for its source the *Uttara-Khaṇḍa* of *Padma Purāṇa*. These two fragmentary translations belong unmistakably to the first half of the sixteenth century.

II. In the *Descriptive Catalogue of Assamese Manuscripts* by H. C. Goswami, a prose translation of some chapters of the *Uttara-Khaṇḍa* has been referred to. The contents of this translation have also been given in the above work. The following contents as given in the work will give an idea of the scope:

"It describes the benefits of wearing strings of Rudrākṣa beads, and of offering Tulsī leaves to God, of venerating the cow, of respecting *Pipal* tree and of bathing in the Brahmaputra river. The merits of observing fasts during *Ekādaśī* and *Janmāṣṭamī* is then described. Then follows a description of the terrible journey of a sinner to hell. It then states the effect of taking in the early hours of the morning. In the month of *Kārtika*, every evening men should offer lights in the sky as well as in the front of the sacred Tulsī plant. Then there is a description of Jagannāth at Puri. Next follows the description of a godly man and an ideal king. The process of meditation, the mystic effect of uttering the names of Hari, the religious duties to be performed every month bring the work to its conclusion."

As mentioned above the work is written in Assamese prose. The language is dignified without being artificial like that of *Kathā-Bhāgavata*. Probably it is work of the eighteenth century. No mention of the writer is to be found anywhere of the work.

III. The next important translation of *Padma Purāṇa* is the *Mādhava-Sulocanā* episode narrated in the fifth chapter of *Kriyā-yogasāra* appended to the *Uttara-khaṇḍa*. The story is narrated with a view to show the merits of bathing in *Gangā-Sāgara Saṅgama*. It is a romantic story describing the love of a pair of lovers Mādhava and Sulocanā through many a vicissitude until they united, and finally get salvation by bathing in the confluence of the Ganges and observing pious vows. The work is a faithful rendering of the original version. Even the imagery and descriptions, and alaṅkāras of the original version have been retained in the As-

samese translation as far as practicable. It is written in the style of *Kīrtanā* by Śaṅkaradeva.

The translator of this romantic story has introduced himself in every colophon as *Dvijabara*. It is certainly not his name. Most probably this *Dvijabara* is no other than Kavirāja Cakravarti, the court-poet of the Āhom king Rudrasinha (1696-1712 A.D.). Kavirāja Cakravarti has also introduced himself as *Dvijabara* in all the colophons of his *Gīta-Govinda*. There is one more Assamese version of the same episode supposed to be written by one Śiva Sarma.

IV. There are two more works popularly known as *Svarga-Khaṇḍa*, composed by one Sārababhauma Bhāttācāryya. One is called *Saru-Svarga-Khaṇḍa*, i.e., the lesser *Svarga-Khaṇḍa*, and the other is *Br̥hat-Svarga Khaṇḍa*, i.e., the greater *Svarga-Khaṇḍa*. Both these works are not in any way connected with *Padma Purāṇa*, but are biographical accounts of Śaṅkaradeva in the form of prophesies.

5. BRAHMAVAIVARTA PURĀṆA

Introductory: *Brahmavaivarta Purāṇa* is considered to be one of the latest of the extant purāṇas. The nucleus of this purāṇa may be very old but the purāṇa in its present form is not earlier than the 10th century. It consists of four parts, viz. (1) *Brahma Khaṇḍa*, (ii) *Prakṛti-Khaṇḍa*, (iii) *Gaṇapati-Khaṇḍa*, and (iv) *Kṛṣṇa-janma Khaṇḍa*. The first Book deals with the creation by Brahman, the first Being who is no other than Kṛṣṇa. The second Book the *Prakṛti-Khaṇḍa* deals with Prakṛti the original matter, which resolved itself at the command of Kṛṣṇa into five goddesses (Durgā, Lakṣmī, Sarasvatī, Sāvitrī and Rādhā). The third Book, the *Gaṇapati-Khaṇḍa* relates the legends of the elephant-headed god Gaṇeśa. The fourth and the most extensive Book the *Kṛṣṇa-janma-khaṇḍa* deals not only with the birth of Kṛṣṇa but with the entire life of Kṛṣṇa. It lays special stress on the amorous dalliance of Kṛṣṇa with the milkmaids, of whom Rādhā, being Kṛṣṇa's energy, stands foremost. In this purāṇa Kṛṣṇa has been depicted as the god of gods, he is even greater than Viṣṇu.

Assamese Versions:

I. It has already been remarked in the general observation on the purāṇic literature in Assamese that with the change of the literary centre from Koc Behār to the Āhom court in the beginning of

the 18th century, the tone of Assamese literature also underwent a change. Books with the predominance of the erotic sentiment came to attract more and more attention. As a result, *Brahmavaivarta Purāṇa* having erotic predominance was translated for the first time. The first Assamese translation of *Brahmavaivarta Purāṇa* was undertaken by Kavirāja Cakravarti under the orders of the Ahom King Śiva-Siṃha (1714-1744 A.D.) and his queen Pramatheśwari, also known as Ratnakānti. Kavirāja Cakravarti was the court-poet of three successive Ahom monarchs and his real name was *Rāmanārāyaṇa Cakravarti*. He composed a few more works of which *Śakuntalā Kāvya*, *Śaṁkhacūḍa-badhā*, and *Gita-govinda* are noteworthy.

Kavirāja Cakravarti's work is not a complete translation of *Brahmavaivarta Purāṇa*, it is the last but nevertheless the most important part of the *Purāṇa*. It gives a faithful rendering of all the important episodes of Kṛṣṇa's early life described in *Brahmavaivarta Purāṇa*. He vividly describes the *Rāsakṛidā* episode with all its erotic descriptions and suggestions. One noticeable feature of his translation is that it is too faithful to the original without a slightest variation. But too much adherence to the original narration has not however deprived it of literary beauty. The work ends with usual panegerical lines in favour of king Śiva-Siṃha and his queen.

II. There is another version of the *Kṛṣṇajanma Khaṇḍa* written towards the latter part of the eighteenth century.²¹ The translator's name is Balarāma Dviṇa who was seventh in descent from Hari-Bhāratī a contemporary of Vaiṣṇī Gopāladeva (1548-1662?). His family originally hailed from Hābung, somewhere in the North-Lakhimpur district of eastern Assam.

This work of Balarāma Dviṇa is a translation of chapters 83-110 of the Sanskrit version, and as such it is not a complete translation of the entire *Kṛṣṇa-Janma Khaṇḍa*. It gives a description of heavenly abode of Kṛṣṇa and then recounts why it was necessary for the Lord to take his birth in this world. It describes the duties of four castes, *āśramas*, preceptors, householders, widows, etc. Then it narrates a few episodes of Kṛṣṇa's life from his *upanayana* ceremony till the conclusion of his marriage with Rukmiṇī.

Balarāma Dviṇa's translation is literal, but his grasp over the language seems to be limited.

21. This work was published by the Assam Sahitya Sabha, but the chapters have not been properly arranged, in conformity with the original text.

(III) There is a translation of the *Prakṛti-Khaṇḍa* by Durgeśwar Dviija who was one of the court-poets of one of the later Āhom kings. The following colophon speaks of his connection with the Āhom court —

Indra-vaṃśi nṛpatira *Sabhāra pandita dhīra*
Devagrāme yāra vāsabarī |
yāhāra upari vaṃśa *Kauśika munira amśa*
Sadāśiva daula adhikārī
siṅḍo dviija Durgeśvare *ehi chabi-Chanda kare*
Purāṇara artha anusari |

(Durgeśvara Dviija, who is a court-poet of the king, sprung from the dynasty of Indra, who has his abode at Devagrāma and whose ancestors of the *Kauśika-gotra* were in charge of the temple of Śiva at Devagrāma, composes this work in conformity with the meaning of the purāṇa.)

It is not definitely known which of the Āhom kings patronized Durgeśvara. The temple of Śiva at Devagrāma was first constructed by Pratāp Siṃha in the seventeenth century and in the later-half of the eighteenth century Rājeśvara Siṃha built another Śiva temple at Negheriting a few miles from Devagrāma. Bhū-dhar Agamācārya, the ancestor of Durgeśvara was brought from Kanauj by Pratāp Siṃha to be in charge of the temple dedicated to Śiva at Devagrāma. Durgeśvara Dviija most probably flourished during the reign of Śiva or Rājeśwar Siṃha.

Durgeśvara was a scholar of repute. He has admirably translated the Sanskrit verses without reducing the literary flavour of the original poetic description. He seems to have wonderful command over language and vocabulary. A comparative study of his translation with the original Sanskrit version will convince the readers about his scholarship and poetical genius. The work begins with the description of the origin of principal goddesses who have been described as embodiments of different aspects of Kṛṣṇa's energy and ends with the death of Śaṃkhacūḍa, the husband of Tulasī.²²

(IV) The episode of Śaṃkhacūḍa and Tulasī of *Prakṛti-Khaṇḍa* has been dealt with also by Kavirāja Cakravarti the

court-poet of Śivasimha. The poet expresses his indebtedness to the king and his queen in the following panegyrical lines :

Saomāra pīṭhara Śiva Simha mahāmati |
 Hari Hara caraṇata sadā yāra mati "
 ..
 tāhāna āchilā jāyā Phuleśvari nāmā |
 patnīgaṇa madhye śreṣṭha guṇe anupāma ||
 ..
 hena nṛpa mahiṣīra ājñā śire dhari |
 Kavirāja Cakravartī mati anusari ||
 parama sundara Brahma-vaivarta Purāṇa |
 Vyāsadeve bāndhi āche nānā upākhyāna ||

(The noble-minded king Śiva Simha of Saumāra Pīṭha, whose heart was constantly at the feet of Hari and Hara, had a wife Phuleśvari by name. She was the greatest of the king's consorts by virtue of her admirable qualities. Under the orders of such a royal couple, Kavirāja-Cakravartī has translated this episode from *Brahmavaivarta Purāṇa* composed by Vyāsa, according to his capacity).

Like his previous translation of *Kṛṣṇa-janma Khaṇḍa* this work of Kavirāja Cakravartī cannot claim any originality. It is a faithful and more or less literal translation of the Sanskrit version. The work begins with the birth of Tulasī and then gives a detailed account of her marriage with Śaṃkha-cūḍa the demon king and the exploits of the latter. The rape of Tulasī by Kṛṣṇa, the fight between Śaṃkha-cūḍa and Mahādeva and the ultimate death of Śaṃkha-cūḍa and his metamorphosis into a conch-shell, all these incidents have been described in detail, without deviating from the original source.

(V) A complete translation of the entire *Brahmavaivarta Purāṇa* was accomplished in the first-half of the nineteenth century. It is a joint-product of four scholars engaged by Prince Hayanārāyaṇa of Darrang. But the three-fourths of the work was done by Ratikānta Dvija alone and the remaining one-fourth was contributed by Nandeśvar Dvija, Narottama Dvija and Khar-geśvara Dvija. Ratikānta alone translated the *Brahma-khaṇḍa*, *Gaṇapati khaṇḍa*, *Prakṛti khaṇḍa* and some portions of the *Kṛṣṇa-janma khaṇḍa* also. The entire work contains nearly five thousand *padas* (couplets), and was completed in 1717 (Saka era). The poet speaks of his patron king in the following colophon :

Śiva-vīrya Viśva Siṃha bhailā sat-rājā |
putravate pālilanta tāna niṣa prajā ||
tāna putra Malladeva pradhāna nṛpati
Bhāratarā kichu pada teho karāilanta ||
tāna vaṃṣe Hayanārāyaṇa nṛpabara |
mahā dānī mānī rājā Nārāyaṇapara ||
tehe ājñā karilanta pada bhāṅgibāka |
pada bhaile bujibeka yata prajājāka ||

(The noble king Viśva Siṃha, son of Śiva ruled his subjects like his own sons. His son Malladeva, the greatest of kings had translated some verses of the *Mahābhārata*. Of his dynasty the honoured king Hayanārāyaṇa, a great devotee of Nārāyaṇa, ordered to translate the Purānic verses so that illiterate persons could understand the implications of sacred texts.)

This is perhaps the latest Assamese translation written in the old traditional style. It marks the last limit of the period of puranic translations inspired by royal patrons. It appears from the published pieces of the work that the translators faithfully followed the original Sanskrit texts.

Ratikānta Dviṣa is credited with another work, viz. *Darrang Raj-Vaṃśāvalī* i.e., the chronology of the kings of Darrang.

One Yaśódhara Dviṣa translated a few chapters from the *Prakṛti Khaṇḍa* dealing with the legend of Manasā Devi. It was completed in 1739 (Saka era).

6. MĀRKANDEYA PURĀṆA

Introductory.—*Mārkaṇḍeya Purāṇa* is considered to be one of the earliest purāṇas. "Special evidence for the great antiquity of those sections which contain the old purāṇa is found in the circumstances that in them neither Viṣṇu nor Śiva occupies a prominent place, that, on the other hand Indra and Brahman are much in the foreground and that the ancient deities of the Veda, Agni, Sūrya are glorified by hymns in a few chapters, and that a large number of Sun-myths are related"²³ The oldest part of the purāṇa, according to Pargiter may belong to the third century A.D. or even earlier.

The purāṇa actually commences with Jaimini, a pupil of Vyāsa, who approached Mārkaṇḍeya asking him for the answers

of a few questions which the *Mahābhārata* left unanswered. Mārkaṇḍeya however did not answer these questions, but referred him to four wise birds (*dharma-pakṣī*). These four wise birds tell a series of legends in reply to Jaimini's questions. In course of their reply to questions put by Jaimini, the wise birds narrate the story of king Hariścandra, and of the noble king Vipāścīt (the wise) whose mere presence in the hell releases the sinners, and of the chaste woman Anasūyā, who by the force of chastity caused the sun not to rise, and many such legends.

A work complete in itself was inserted later on into *Mārkaṇḍeya Purāṇa* is the *Devīmāhātmya* section, i.e. the glorification of the goddess Durgā. This purāṇa takes its name from the ancient sage Mārkaṇḍeya who is credited with manifesting it for the first time.

Assamese Versions :

(i) *Hariścandra Upākhyāna* by Śaṅkaradeva is the earliest translation of this purāṇa. According to biographies of Śaṅkaradeva, the translation of this episode of *Mārkaṇḍeya Purāṇa* is the earliest literary attempt of the great poet-reformer. It is difficult to assign an exact date to its composition, but it can be said with some amount of certainty that this work was composed between the last two decades of the fifteenth century and the first two decades of the sixteenth century A.D.

This episode of king Hariścandra, who being unable to fulfil his avowed promise of gift suffered endless sorrow and humiliation at the hand of Viśvāmitra, until his final salvation, has been narrated in the chapters 7 and 8. In the 9th chapter of this purāṇa, has been narrated the fight between Vaśīṣṭha and Viśvāmitra who assuming themselves forms of a wild duck and a crane fought with great vehemence. Śaṅkaradeva has not only translated the story of Hariścandra narrated in the 7th and 8th chapters, but he appended to his work the contents of the 9th chapter also, though there is no poetical justice in introducing the narration of that chapter. Śaṅkaradeva seems to take a wide latitude in his translation of those chapters. In depicting various incidents, situations and characters Śaṅkaradeva is seen to introduce his own elements in order to give realistic touches. But so far as the plot development is concerned he has not introduced any new incident.

(ii) *Mārkaṇḍeya Caṇḍī* by Pitāmbara Kavi is another epistodical translation of this purāṇa. Pitāmbara was a contemporary poet of Śaṅkaradeva. He composed this work in 1602 A.D. (1524 Saka) under the inspiration of Prince Samara Siṅha is no other than Prince Śukladvaja, popularly known as Cilārāi. Prince Śukladvaja the patron of the poet died in 1570 A.D.; it seems therefore that the composition of *Mārkaṇḍeya Purāṇa* was begun by the poet sometime about the year 1570 and it could be finished after an interval of thirty years. "Pitāmbara's work is a free translation of the Sanskrit *Mārkaṇḍeya Caṇḍī* dealing with the episodes of the Goddess Caṇḍī's war with the demons and the destruction of the latter."²⁴

(iii) The *Mārkaṇḍeya Caṇḍī* episode was translated by three more poets towards the latter half of the eighteenth century. The first and foremost of these three versions is by Rucinātha Kandali, who flourished during the reign of Rājeśvar Siṃha (1751-1749). He was sixth in descent from Ratna Kandali who lived at Nārāyaṇpura of North Lakhimpur Sub-Division. Rucinātha's father Kṛṣṇācārya established himself at Sibsagar under the patronage of king Rudra Siṃha. It is stated in one of the colophons that he translated *Kalki Purāṇa* into Assamese before he undertook the task of translating this episode of *Mārkaṇḍeya Purāṇa*.

Rucināthā takes the help of (i) *Kālikā Purāṇa*, (ii) *Vāmana Purāṇa*, and (iii) *Brahmavaivarta Purāṇa* (*Prakṛti Khaṇḍa*) to fulfil the gaps or deficiencies, in the story narrated in *Mārkaṇḍeya Purāṇa*. From *Kālikā Purāṇa* the poet has narrated the legends about the birth of the goddess Durga, and the sacrifices of Dakṣa. From the same Purāṇa have been incorporated the legends of three incarnations of Devi, viz., Ugracaṇḍā, Bhadra-Kālī and Durgā with eighteen, sixteen and ten hands respectively, into the texture of his translation. The story of the king and the merchant narrated in *Mārkaṇḍeya Purāṇa* has been further amplified with materials from *Brahmavaivarta Purāṇa*. Lastly, the birth stories of Mahi-śāsurā, Śumbha and Niśumbha and Raktabījā have been supplemented by narrations from *Vāmana Purāṇa* (chaps. 19-20).

Rucinātha's translation is literal and simple.

(iv) The next translation of *Mārkaṇḍeya Caṇḍī* goes to the credit of one Raṅganātha Cakravartī, who introduces himself as an inhabitant of Nilācala, i.e. Kāmākhyā hill. He gives a long

24. Ms. No. 8, Cooch-Bihar State Library (Bengali Section).

genealogy of his family appended to his work from which it can be gathered that Śiva Candra the ancestor of his family was a contemporary of Dharmapāla who reigned over Kāmarūpa in twelfth century. The date of his composition cannot be definitely ascertained but the language unmistakeably proves it to be of later origin. He makes a free translation of the Sanskrit texts with elucidation on certain incidents here and there. The description of the hermitage of Medhasa may be cited as an example of his elaboration.

There is one more Assamese version of the above episode by one Madhusūdana Miśra.

7. VĀMANA PURĀṆA

Introductory.—The extent *Vāmana Purāṇa* according to scholars in the *Upapurāṇa* mentioned as such in *Kūrma* (1.1.9) and *Garuḍa Purāṇa* (1.227.19). The original *Vāmana Purāṇa* included in the list of mahāpurāṇas is perhaps lost. The text begins with an account of the incarnation of Viṣṇu as a dwarf whence it takes its name. A considerable part of the work is devoted to the descriptions of sacred places and to Śaiva and Śākta legends.

Assamese Versions.—No attempt was made to translate this *Purāṇa* systematically. Some of its descriptions or accounts are seen to be utilised in supplementing the translations from other *Purāṇas*. For instance, Śaṅkaradeva introduced a certain accounts of this *purāṇa* into the translation of the Book VIII of *Bhāgavata Purāṇa*, and in his *Anādi-Pātana* also cosmogonical accounts from this *purāṇa* are seen to be introduced. The only work which is supposed to be a regular translation from *Vāmana Purāṇa* is Hema Sarasvatī's *Prahlāda Caritra*. Hema Sarasvatī flourished during the time of king Durlabhanārāyaṇa, who probably reigned towards the end of the fourteenth century. Hema Sarasvatī in the colophon of his *Prahlāda Caritra* refers to himself and to his work in the following way:

Kamatā-purar	Durlabhanārāyaṇa
nṛpavara anupāma	
tāhāna rājyata	Rudra-Sarasvatī
Devayānī kanyā nāma	
tāhāna tanaya	Hema-Sarasvatī
Dhruvara anuja bhāi	
padabandhe tehō	pracāra karilā
Vāmana Purāṇa cāi	

(In the kingdom of Durlabhanārāyaṇa the uncomparable king of Kamatāpura, lived one Rudra Sarasvatī, who had a daughter Devayānī and two sons, Dhruva and Hema Sarasvatī. The latter rendered into Assamese verses this episode of the *Vāmana Purāṇa*.)

But in the extant version of the Sanskrit *Vāmana Purāṇa*, the account of the Man-lion incarnation of Viṣṇu and the episode of Prahlāda's early life are absent. Adventures of Prahlāda in his mature life and accounts of his pilgrimage are only to be found, in the extant version. Hema Sarasvatī describes the early life of Prahlāda as tyrannized and oppressed by his own father and the subsequent death of Hiraṇyakaśipu in the encounter with the Man-lion incarnation of Viṣṇu. As the extant Sanskrit version of the *Vāmana Purāṇa* does not contain the above episode. Hema Sarasvatī must have derived his materials from the *Vāmana Purāṇa* of the mahāpurāṇa category which is irrecoverably lost.

Hema Sarasvatī's *Prahlāda Caritra* is a simple narrative account, betraying archaic and early forms and expressions.

8. SKANDA PURĀṆA

Introductory.—*Skanda Purāṇa* in the existing form is one of the most voluminous purāṇas. This purāṇa is named after Skanda, son of Śiva and commander of the celestial army, who is said to have narrated it. At present *Skanda Purāṇa* consists of seven *Khaṇḍas* with several sections within each *Khaṇḍa*. These seven *Khaṇḍas* are (1) *Maheśvara*, (2) *Viṣṇu*, (3) *Brahmā*, (4) *Kāśī*, (5) *Avantya*, (6) *Nāgara* and (7) *Prabhāsa*. Though this division of *Skanda Purāṇa* is supported by *Nārādīya Purāṇa* (1.104) its real division originally seems to have been into six *Samhitās* sub-divided into fifty *Khaṇḍas*. These *Samhitās* are (1) *Sanat Kumāriya*, (2) *Sūta*, (3) *Brāhmī*, (4) *Vaiṣṇāvī*, (5) *Śaṅkarī*, (6) *Saurī*. The latter division is found even in the body of the texts. But all the *Samhitās* are not extant today, only some of them are available still. *Skanda Purāṇa* is predominantly a Śaivite purāṇa, though Vaiṣṇavite and Śākta elements are not negligible. Another noticeable feature of this purāṇa is the overwhelming mass of *Māhātmyas* of different holy places in India. The upper limit of the date of the present *Skanda Purāṇa* has been fixed at 700 A.D.

Assamese Versions.—*Skanda Purāṇa* is not a very popular purāṇa in Assam. So far only two fragmentary translations are

known to have been done. One is a translation of *Utkala khaṇḍa*, or *Puruṣottama Kṣetra-māhātmyas* belonging to *Viṣṇu Khaṇḍa*, and the other is a translation of the *Brahma Gītā*, a part of *Sūta-Saṃhitā*.

(i) *Puruṣottama Kṣetra* (Purī) is held by Assamese Vaiṣṇavites as the holiest of holy places. Śaṅkaradeva himself composed *Oreṣa-Vaṇana*, from *Brahma Purāṇa* describing the origin of the Kṣetra. *Utkala-Khaṇḍa* also deals with the same topic. It gives an account how Indradyumna, the king of Avanti, at the bidding of the creator and with the help of Viśvakarmā carved out from a piece of sacred log, the images of Jagannātha, Balarāma and Subhadrā and finally installed them with due ceremonies. The original Sanskrit *Utkala Khaṇḍa*, in addition to the legend of the origin of *Puruṣottama Kṣetra* and its sacred images, describes various *māhātmyas* connected with that sacred place and ceremonies and rites to be observed on various occasions. The Assamese version has not dealt with these in detail, but greater stress is laid on the stories and legends.

The translation was done in the year 1667 A.D. by one Candracūḍa Āditya. The language of the work is slightly different from the language used by contemporary Assamese poets. A few Bengali forms are discernible, here and there, in his work.

(ii) *Brahma Gītā* by Ratnākara Miśra is a translation of the topic of the same name belonging to the second part of *Sūta Saṃhita* of *Skanda Purāṇa*. Like *Bhagavat Gītā* it is also narrated by Kṛṣṇa to Arjuna. *Brahma* has been described here as the ultimate reality. But unlike *Brahma-Gītā* of the original Sanskrit version which has a Śaivite leaning, the Assamese version leans towards Vaiṣṇavism.

9. BRHANNĀRADIYA PURĀṆA

There are two purāṇas bearing the same title, *Brhannāradiya* and *Nāradiya* respectively. The former is called *Brhat* (great) in order to distinguish it from *Nāradiya*, an upapurāṇa. But though traditionally *Brhannāradiya* is included in the list of mahapurāṇas, it does not deserve to be counted among the major-purāṇas being purely a sectarian work lacking all the characteristics of a mahapurāṇa. *Sūta Ugrasāvā* narrates here the conversation between Nārada and Sanat Kumāra, regarding *Viṣṇu-bhakti*. Nārada appears here as the founder of *Viṣṇu-bhakti*. It describes the Vaiṣṇava feasts and ceremonies, illustrated by various legends

and contains chapters on the glorification of the Ganges, the duties of castes and *Āśramas*, the funeral rites and ceremonies, and so forth. Devotion to Viṣṇu is declared repeatedly to be the only way of salvation. It was probably written near about the 9th century A.D.

Assamese Version.—The entire *Bṛhannārādiya Purāṇa* was translated into Assamese by one Bhuvaneśvara Vācaspati Miśra.²⁵ The poet though an inhabitant of the Brahmaputra valley composed his work under the patronage of a Kachāri queen Candraprabhā whose husband Tāmradhvaja ruled in Khāspur (1706-1708 A.D.). The poet refers to his patron in the following lines :

Tāmradhvaja mahāraja chilā mahābhāga |
Sarvalōka sadā kare yāra anurāga ||
tāna putra rājā Suradarpa mahāśaya |
Candraprabhā nāme devī tāna mātā haya ||
Kavi Vācaspati tāna vākya anusāra |
Nārādiya kathāmṛta racilā payāra ||

(There was a great king Tamradhvaja, loved by all persons. He has a noble son, king Suradarpanārāyaṇa whose mother's name is Candraprabhā. The poet Vācaspati, under her orders, has composed *Nārādiya Kathāmṛta* into Assamese verses).

Though the poet has called it *Nārādi-Purāṇa*, it is really a translation of *Bṛhannārādiya Purāṇa* consisting of forty chapters. *Nārādiya Purāṇa* though it treats almost the same topics, contains one hundred and twenty-five chapters. The details of the Assamese version tallies with that of *Bṛhannārādiya Purāṇa*, and not with that of *Nārādiya Purāṇa*.

As the work was composed far away from the centre of Assamese language and culture its diction bears slight traces of local speech.

The work was concluded during the reign of Suradarpanārāyaṇa, who ruled at Khāspur from 1708-1721 A.D. It should be remembered in this connection that Tāmradhvaja, the father of Suradarpanārāyaṇa was installed on the Kachari throne by the Ahom monarch Rudrasinha, and during that period there was bound to be frequent intercourse between these two kingdoms.

25. Ms. No. 208, D.H.A.S., Gauhati.

Bhūvaneśvara Vācaspati Miśra might have gone there during this period of Ahōm-Kachāri relationship.

10. DHARMA PURĀṆA

There are two purāṇas bearing the same title *Dharma Purāṇa*, of which one is called *Bṛhat-Dharma Purāṇa* or *The Great Purāṇa of the Duties*. Both of them are upapurāṇas. In the list of the enumeration of upapurāṇas, to be found in *Bṛhat-Dharma-purāṇa* (1.25.19-26), both these purāṇas, i.e., *Dharma Purāṇa* and *Bṛhad-dharma Purāṇa* are mentioned. Therefore it is erroneous to consider them as identical. Of course the same topics are considered in both the works. As the very name suggests *Dharma Purāṇa* primarily describes the various duties of a man and the merits and demerits, accruing from the observance of non-observance of those duties. The duties towards parents, preceptors, Brāhmaṇas, etc, the duties to be performed by wives and widows, the merits of performing *Śrāddhas* and *tarpaṇas*, the virtues of taking ceremonial baths, and of observing different *Vratas*, the glorification of the *Tulasī* plant and of *Rudrākṣa* beads and such other duties, observances, ceremonies are narrated in the purāṇas with appropriate legends and stories.

Assamese Versions: There are two Assamese versions of the *Dharma Purāṇa*. The first one was composed by Kavicandra Dvija in 1735 A.D. (1657 Śaka era) under the joint inspiration of Śiva Siṃha, Ambikā and Ugrasiṃha, of the Ahom royal dynasty. The following prefatory lines of the poet deserve to be quoted here:

tāhāna tanaya jyeṣṭha paṇḍita buddhita śreṣṭha
Śiva-Siṃha nāme mahīpati |

guṇavanta madhye sāra Samāna nohave yāra
lāvanya rūpata Ratipati ||

yāra yātrā samayata sainya pada saṃsparsata
bhūmita utthita reṇucaya |

gagana laṅghīā yāi Bhāskaraka lāga pāi
dhākia ratrika dekhānaya ||

bhaileka mahiṣi tāna sāksāte Ratira thāna
svāmīra ballabhā Śānti āti |

Ambikā nāmata khyāta Cetiya vāṃsata jāta
svāmīra sevāta yāra rati ||

tāhāna tanaya bhailā Ugra-Siṃha nāma thailā
Paṇḍitasakale śāstra cāi |

Tipāma deśara pati śisukāle dhīramati
dekhi save ānandaka pāi ||

hena Śiva-Simharāi ugrasiṃha śisukāyi
Ambikā janani Jagamāo

tinio janara vāṇī śirogata kari māni
Badha nāme śobhana svabhāvo ||

rājāra sevaka bar pada Dharma Purāṇara
Karāi likhāilanta manohara |

Sapta vāṇa rasa candra śaka vatsarata grantha
Samāpata bhailā rucikara ||

(His (Rudrasimha's) eldest son king Śivasimha is learned and intelligent. No body is equal to him in virtue and he is as beautiful as the husband of Rati. Dust raised by his marching soldiers envelopes the sun and makes the latter invisible, and then the days appear like nights. Born of the Cetia family, devoted to her husband, resembling Rati in beauty and beloved of her husband is his queen Ambikā by name. They have a son, whom the scholars, consulting scriptures, named as Ugrasimha. Though placed in charge of the Tipāma region even at his boyhood, everybody is pleased with his sober and dignified mien. Badha, an officer of unblemished character, respectfully carried out the joint orders of such a king Śivasimha, young prince Ugrasimha, and of queen Ambikā by having caused this *Dharma Purāṇa* to be translated into Assamese verses in the year 1657 of the Śaka era).

The Ahom royal families newly converted into the Hinduism took keen interest in the propagation and popularization of the Hindu religious ideas and beliefs. The translation of *Dharma Purāṇa* might be due to this religious zeal of the royal patrons. It is a voluminous work replete with didactic and moral stories, some of which such as the origin of the Ganges, the fight between Andhakāśura and Śiva, the quarrel of Kadru and Vinatā, the stealing of nectar by Garuḍa, etc., are to be found in many other purāṇas also. There is an interesting reference to the distribution of non-Aryan tribes in and around Assam. Garuḍa the king of birds, devoured through mistake a Brāhmaṇa along with some *Mlecchas*. But unable to digest him he had to vomit them all out, in course of his flight through various regions of Assam:

sambudhiā vacana bulilā Garuḍaka |
 sattvare bajhāyo bāpa iṭo brāhmaṇaka ||
 bājha kariyoka ehi candālaganaṇaka |
 Lauhityaka madhya kari cārio diśaka ||
 aranyara madhye keho parvatara mājha |
 diśe diśe karā iṭo mleccagana bājha ||
 pitṛa ājñāka dhari śirogata kari |
 jhāṇṭe bājha karileka thāi thāi kari ||
 adyāpio prithivīta isavaka dekhi |
 śuniyoka sisavara nāma kaho lekhi ||
 Guñja nāme ache yiṭo pūrva pradeśata |
 nāhi dādhi gumpaha tāra keśa sulalita ||
 agni pradeśata Nagna āchaya yateka |
 birala birala keśa dekhiya pratyeka ||
 dakṣiṇata Kachāri Kuvāca buli yāka |
 go māṃsa bhunje punu prānira himśaka ||
 naiṛta diśata Garḍ ādi samudāi |
 gomaṃsa nabhaile tāra dineka nayāi ||
 Vipraka badhite tāra kicu śaṃkā nāi |
 paścimata Kharppara buliyā loke kay ||
 pāpa hena buli siṭo najāne janmata |
 dekhile mātrake yāka buddhi have hata ||
 vāyavya diśata āche Turuka yavana |
 go-māṃsa bhunjiā dine santoṣita mana ||
 aśvata caḍiya phure yuddhaka bicāri |
 dekhi bhayāṅkara baḍhāi āche gopha dādi ||
 uttara diśata Bhoṭa ādi mleccagana |
 parvate thākiā kare samaste bhakṣana ||
 aiśanyata āche Miri, Mallaka niścai |

(Addressing Garuḍa he spoke: "Please immediately vomit out this Brahmāṇa and also these Cāndālas along the surrounding regions of the river Lauhitya and in the hills and deep forests of the different directions." Accordingly Garuḍa immediately vomitted out all the Mlecchas in previous places, who could be seen even to-day in this world. I am enumerating them, please listen in the eastern region the Guñjas, with beautiful hair but without beards and moustaches, inhabit. In the south-east, reside the Nagnas with scanty hair. In the south, the Kachāris and Kuvācas live. They take beef and do violence to all kinds of creatures. In the south-

western region the *Gārōs* live, not a single day they spend without beef, and they do not feel any scruple to kill even a *Brāhmaṇa*. In the west the *Kharpparas* reside. They do not know what is a sin, their very appearance makes one shudder. In the north-western direction the dreadful *Turukas* with long beard and war-like appearance riding on horses move in pursuit of war. Beef is their favourite meal. In the north the *Bhoṭs* and *Akās* live on mountains and eat anything and everything. The *Miris* and *Mallakas* inhabit in the north-east).

There are one or two more local references which certainly do not form parts of the original Sanskrit version. There is little that can be truly called literary or poetical in his work.

(ii) The second version is a later production. It is a work of *Paraśurāma Dvija*, the translator of *Viṣṇu-Purāṇa*.

11. KALKI-PURĀṆA

The deeds of *Viṣṇu* in the future age at the close of the *Kali-Yuga* are described in *Kalki Purāṇa*.²⁶ The Assamese version begins with a description of the people of the *Kali-Yuga* illustrating their propensity towards evil doings. *Viṣṇu* having been informed of this by the creator, promises to take his birth towards the close of the *Kali-Yuga* in the house of a *Brāhmaṇa* to redeem the world by purging out the evils from the surface of the earth. Riding on a snow-white pony, he will destroy the *Mlecchas* (heretics) and will inaugurate a new world of peace and happiness based on virtue and truth.

This purāṇa was translated in the nineteenth century by *Gha-naśyāma Khārghariā Phukan* (1795-1880). He was an officer of some distinction during the reign of the last *Āhom* monarch and in the early part of the British administration he served the latter in various capacities.

12. PURĀNIC TRANSLATIONS OF DOUBTFUL ORIGIN

Besides the genuine translations discussed in the preceding sections, there are in Assamese a few works of various dimensions which claim relationship with some Sanskrit purāṇas, real or fic-

26. The manuscript copy of the Assamese version is profusely illustrated with coloured paintings, preserved in the Library of Kamrup Anusandhana Samiti.

titious. Thus the voluminous work *Vyāsāśrama*, alleged to be written by Rāma Sarasvatī claims as its sources the various purāṇas and Samhitās. The work mainly depicts various exploits of Bhīṣma of Mahābhārata fame. Those exploits are neither to be found in the great epic, nor in any of the known purāṇas. *Kurmavali-Badha* by Sāgarkharī Daivajña refers as its source to *Kumuda Purāṇa* hitherto unknown. There is a small kāvyā in Assamese entitled *Kālikā Purāṇa* describing the marriage between Mahādeva and Pārvatī. It is full of secular touches, and reflects Assamese social life and habits. The skeleton of the episode might be derived from the Sanskrit *Kālikā Purāṇa*, but its treatment has nothing to do with the Sanskrit texts. Another small kāvyā titled as *Agni-Purāṇa* was written by Prince Madhunārāyaṇa, son of king Raghudeva of the eastern Koc kingdom. It describes how a living man made havoc in the land of Yamarāja. Though it has been titled as *Agni-Purāṇa*, the Sanskrit purāṇa does not contain that story. There are a few more minor works claiming relationship with some untraced and unfamiliar purāṇas. It is doubtful whether those purāṇas did ever exist.²⁷

In conclusion, it would not be out of place here to refer to three versions of *Padmā-Purāṇa*, a vernacular purāṇa which deals with the glorification and exploits of the snake-goddess Manasā. Though written in the provincial language, *Padmā-Purāṇa* has many similarities with Sanskrit purāṇas. The snake-goddess Manasā was received into the Hindu pantheon at a time when the N.I.A. languages had replaced Sanskrit as the literary medium and the practice of writing purāṇas in Sanskrit practically went out of vogue. But in spite of the fact that it is written in the local language, *Padmā-Purāṇa* is regarded by the people as any other purāṇa and its popularity is immense. These three versions of *Padmā-Purāṇa* were written by Mankara, Durgābara, and Sukavi Nārāyaṇadeva between the fourteenth and the seventeenth century of the Christian era.

27. In the Catalogue of Assamese books and manuscripts compiled by Kanaklal Barua and Ramakanta Barkakati in 1895 A.D. under the auspices of the Assamese Students' Literary Club, Calcutta, manuscript copies of a few more purāṇas are mentioned. But those have not yet come to light.

ASSAMESE VERSIONS OF THE GĪTAGOVINDA

BY

S. N. SARMA

I

The exquisitely lyrical *Kāvya Gītagovinda* of Jayadeva occupies an exalted place in the history of Sanskrit literature. Jayadeva is said to have flourished during the reign of the last Sena king Lakṣmaṇasena of Gauḍa in the later part of the twelfth century of the Christian era. In a verse occurring in the work itself, we are informed that he was the son of Bhojadeva and Ramādevī and the name of his wife was probably Padmādevī. He was born at a place known as Kenduvilva, modern Kenduli in the district of Birbhum.

The fame of *Gītagovinda* has never been confined to the province of its origin. It has innumerable commentaries all over India and more than a dozen imitations. Not to speak of other provinces, in Assam alone, there are three Sanskrit commentaries and three Assamese versions written between the sixteenth and the eighteenth centuries of the Christian era. The source of its so much popularity lies in the elegance, clarity and music of its diction, as well as in the felicity and richness of its sentiments. It has for its theme the divine love of Rādhā and Kṛṣṇa, so popular in medieval India, depicted in a humanised form. The following appreciation of the work by an eminent scholar of Sanskrit literature deserves to be quoted here to give an idea of its poetical merit.

"The literary form in which it is presented is extremely original. The work calls itself a *Kāvya* and conforms to the formal division into cantos, but in reality it goes much beyond the stereotyped *Kāvya* prescribed by the rhetoricians, and modern critics have found in it a lyric drama (Lassen), a pastoral (Jones), an opera (Levi) and melodrama (Pischel) and a refined *Yātrā* (Schroeder). As a creative work it has a form of its own, but it defies conventional classification. Though cast in a semi-dramatic mould, the spirit is entirely lyrical; though modelled perhaps on the prototype of the popular *Kṛṣṇa-Yātrā* in its choral and melodramatic peculiarities, yet it is far removed from the old *Yātrās*

by its want of improvisation and mimetic qualities; though imbued with religious feeling, the attitude is extremely secular; though intended and still used for popular festival where simplicity and directness count, yet it possesses all the distinctive characteristics of a deliberate work of art."¹

The popularity of the Kāvya does not entirely depend on its poetical merit, however high it might be. Its popularity may be ascribed to a considerable extent to its affinity with the subsequent vernacular poetry. It does not strictly follow the Sanskrit tradition, but bears closer resemblance to the spirit and style of Apabhraṃśa or vernacular poetry. The musical padāvalis really conform to the vernacular manner of expression and employ rhymed moric metres. Scholars therefore consider Jayadeva's work as the precursor of "Mangala-lyrics" of the later period.² Though some have tried to show that *Gītagovinda* with its erotic Rādhā-motif could not impress the Vaiṣṇavas of Assam, the fact that it was translated in spite of the existence of the Rādhā-motif by a devout Vaiṣṇava like Rāma Sarasvatī, with certain modifications, speaks eloquently of its popularity. Of the three commentators, one Ratna Kandali, is definitely known to be a follower of Śaṅkaradeva. Even in one song of *Keligopala-Nāṭa* of Śaṅkaradeva, an echo of Jayadeva's song "*Candanacarcchita nīla kalevara*" is audible. His *Daśāvātāra-Stotra* is also very popular amongst all sects of Assamese people. In the following pages translations of *Gītagovinda* have been discussed.

The number of manuscript commentaries and versions show the great popularity of *Gītagovinda* in Assam. The first of the three versions was composed by Rāma Sarasvatī the renowned translator of the *Mahābhārata*. That *Gītagovinda* is a later composition of the poet can be ascertained from the following lines of the version itself:

pūrvata racilo pada āti anupāma
Udyogara ādyakathā bhāgavata nāma
Bhīṣmaparva nibandhilo Bhīṣmara niryāna
pāce Ghoṣa-yātrā vanaparva yāra nāma

(Before this, I composed the first part of *Udyōga-Parva* containing Hari's name; and then I composed *Bhīṣma-Parva*, after which I composed *Ghoṣa-yātrā*, named as *Vana-Parva*).

1. *History of Bengal* (Dacca University), p. 370.

2. S. K. Sen: 'Mangala lyrics', *G. U. Journal*, Vol. II.

The poet's reference in his version to the patron king Dharma-nārāyaṇa (1613- 1629 A.D.) points to the approximate date of the composition of the version. It should be noted in this connection that Rāma Sarasvatī passed the latter part of his life in the court of Dharmanārāyaṇa. He introduces himself in his version of *Gītagovinda* as the priest and preceptor of Dharmanārāyaṇa.³ So the date of composition of his *Gītagovinda* can safely be placed in the first quarter of the 17th century.

Rāma Sarasvatī's *Gītagovinda* is not exactly a literal translation of Jayadeva's kāvya. His version is an admixture of *Bhāgavata Purāṇa* and *Gītagovinda* of Jayadeva. Jayadeva's kāvya is not at all based upon *Bhāgavata Purāṇa*, rather it has got certain fundamental similarities with *Brahmavaivarta Purāṇa* with its Rādhā legend and exuberant development of the erotic sentiment. But the Assamese poet in order to make his Kāvya fit in well with the Vaiṣṇavism of Assam where *Bhāgavata Purāṇa* holds a supreme position, blends the Rāsa-kṛīḍā incident of the above Purāṇa with Jayadeva's description. The poet himself admits this in the introductory lines of his version. In the chapters 29th to 33rd of the 10th Canto of *Bhāgavata Purāṇa* the Rāsa-kṛīḍā of Śrī-Kṛṣṇa is described. To show to what extent the story of *Bhāgavata Purāṇa* has been introduced in the Assamese version a summary of the latter is given below:

Having heard the melodious note of the flute of Kṛṣṇa in an autumnal moonlit night all the Gopīs including Rādhā left their home at dead of night for Vṛndāvana. Kṛṣṇa with a view to test their sincerity of love and devotion for him, at first questioned them about their errands and asked them to return home reminding them of the duties of virtuous ladies. But subsequently, having ascertained the firmness and sincerity of their love, he fulfilled their desire by performing Rāsa-kṛīḍā with them. Kṛṣṇa by his magical power transformed the autumnal nature of Vṛndāvana to a luxuriant vernal state. Thus while Rāsa-kṛīḍā was in progress Rādhā who desired Kṛṣṇa exclusively for herself, went away with two of her confidants with wounded sentiment. In the meantime Kṛṣṇa came to know of it and began to feel and pine for her. Then follows a long and detailed description of the pangs of their separation conveyed to each other through Ratnāvalī and Sukanthī, the two confidants of Rādhā. At long last they were united; but hardly had they realised the joy of the reunion, when

3. *Gītagovinda*, p. 6 (K. R. Barua edition; 1290 Bengali era).

the other Gopīs in quest of Kṛṣṇa scented their whereabouts. Kṛṣṇa feigning like an ordinary paramour fled to the deep forest with Rādhā. This time Rādhā's pride got the upper hand and thinking herself the favourite mistress of Kṛṣṇa began to treat him with scant respect. As a result Kṛṣṇa disappeared, forsaking her in a bewildered state when the other Gopīs in quest of Kṛṣṇa found her alone. Finding no clue of Kṛṣṇa they returned to the bank of the Yamunā and in an ecstasy of love for him began to imitate his actions and thereby tried to seek consolation. Kṛṣṇa realising their distress and their profound love for him appeared again.

The above story of the Assamese version is exactly similar to the incident narrated in *Bhāgavata Purāṇa*. *Bhāgavata Purāṇa* speaks of autumnal and not vernal Rāsa-kṛīḍā as described by Jayadeva. Rāma Sarasvatī seeks to bridge this difference by taking resort to Kṛṣṇa's wonderful magical power by which he engrafted vernal beauty over the autumnal nature. In *Bhāgavata Purāṇa* the name of Rādhā does not occur at all, but mention is made of a certain Gopī with whom Kṛṣṇa disappeared from the midst of other Gopīs. Rāma Sarasvatī has assigned to this favourite Gopī the role of the Rādhā of Jayadeva. The two confidants of Rādhā acting as go-between have been named as Ratnāvalī and Sukaṇṭhī in the Assamese version. These two names also are not to be found in Jayadeva. From this account it is evident that Rāma Sarasvatī interwove the description of Jayadeva's *Gita-govinda* into the texture of *Bhāgavata*, with additional borders of Vaiṣṇavite touches wherever necessary. The cause of introducing the *Bhāgavata* element is not far to seek. Assamese Vaiṣṇavism is conspicuous by the supreme position of *Bhāgavata Purāṇa* and the absence of the Rādhā legend with its amorous motif. So whenever the Assamese poets had to introduce Rādhā they did it with certain modifications. As a result here also the character of Rādhā loses much of its prominence as found in the original Kāvya of Jayadeva. But in this attempt to change the colour of Rādhā's character, Rāma Sarasvatī has not been able to change her altogether; in many places her character as described in *Gita-govinda* or in *Brahmaivārta Purāṇa* remains intact. For instance, in *Brahmaivārta Purāṇa* Rādhā and Kṛṣṇa are described as embodiments of Prakṛti and Puruṣa and it is implicit in *Gita-govinda* also. The Assamese poet also states categorically in more than one place that Rādhā and Kṛṣṇa are nothing but embodiments of Prakṛti, Īśvarī, Vidyā, Bhagavatī in different places.

One of the noticeable features of Rāma Sarasvatī's version is the detailed description of Rāgas and Rāgiṇīs employed by Jayadeva. Jayadeva's Kāvya consists of twelve cantos divided into twentyfour songs. Rāma Sarasvatī while translating the songs into Assamese *payārs* and *tripadis* has not kept the division of Jayadeva intact. He has incorporated within each chapter two or more songs of Jayadeva. Along with the translations of the songs he describes the general characteristics of the Rāga employed in each song. These Rāga-lakṣaṇas are taken from musical treatises in Sanskrit. As specimens, the following descriptions of *Vasanta* and *Karṇāta Rāgas* placed side by side with the Assamese versions may be useful for better appreciation:

(I) Sanskrit (*Vasanta-Rāga*):

śikhāṇḍi-barhocchaya-baddha-cūḍaḥ puṣṇan pikaṁ cūta-
latāṅkureṇa |
bhraman mudā vāmamanōjñamūrtir-matangamatta sa
Vasanta Rāga ||

Assamese (*Vasanta Rāga*):

Vasanta rāgar śunā imata lakṣaṇa |
pramatta puruṣa goṣa dekhite śobhana |
mayūrara pucche cūḍā bāndhi manohara |
paridhāna bastra brkṣa pallava patrara ||
sundara subeṣa mūrti gati maṇḍrama |
esava lakṣaṇe rāga vasanta uttama ||

(V. 59-60)

(II) Sanskrit (*Karṇāta Rāga*):

kṛpāṇa-pāṇi gaja-danta-patramekaṁ bahan dakṣiṇa-karṇa
pure ||
saṁstuyamānaḥ suracāranoghaiḥ karṇāṭarāga śikhikan-
thanīlaḥ ||

Assamese (*Karṇāta*)

nīlabarṇa puruṣara mandirā hātata |
cāri hastidanta jvale dakṣiṇa karṇata ||
stuti kare devatā asura gaṇe mili |
isava lakṣaṇe karṇāṭa rāga buli ||

(V. 151)

I have not given the English translation of the pieces as the Sanskrit versions are simple enough to bring out the meaning. In

some cases, as in that of *Gāndhāra* and *Mālava*, the poet in addition to those *Rāgās*, describes their families including *Rāgīnīs* and indicates the appropriate tune and time for singing those *Rāgas* and *Rāgīnīs*.

In Jayadeva the erotic possibilities of the *Rādhā-Kṛṣṇa* legend have been elaborately worked out; and the Bengali poet presents *Rādhā* and *Kṛṣṇa* in a vivid background of great sensuous charm. In the Assamese version of *Rāma Sarasvatī* this erotic emphasis has not all been minimised although here and there *Vaiṣṇavite* leanings are obvious. The hero (*Kṛṣṇa*) and the heroine (*Rādhā*) are described with elaborate technical details that are to be found in Sanskrit treatises on poetics and erotics. In describing the different stages of the erotic theme towards its conclusion the Assamese poet on many occasions makes an addition to Jayadeva's erotic description. Some of these additions are his own, and others are mainly culled from Sanskrit sources. Thus while describing the places where the lovers should meet the poet gives the following description which is approximately a vernacular rendering of similar lines of *Viśvanātha's Sāhityadarpaṇa* (Chap. III):

kṣetram bāṭi bhagna devālayo dūti gṛham vanam |
mālayaṅca śmaśānaṅca nadyādīnām taṭi tathā ||
evam kṛtābhisārāṇām pumścalīnām vinodane |
sthānanyasṭau tathā dhvantācchanne kutracidāśraye ||

Gitagovinda (*Rāma Sarasvatī*):

āṭha thāi krīḍā kare kāmīnī samasta |
śunīyoka tāhāra nīrmaya yata yata ||
khetra bhūmi bāri aru bhagna geha |
nirjana ghara āru araṇya biśeṣa ||
nija sthāne naḍi tīre jalata namāi ||
veśyā gaṇe krīḍibāka ehi āṭha thāi ||

(V. 108-109)

Similarly while describing the mental afflictions of *Rādhā* in her separation, the poet incidentally narrates the conditions of women in pangs of separation. This description being absent in Jayadeva bears close resemblance to the following lines of *Nāṭya Śāstra*:

Devatānamalaṁ-kuryāt dadyāt-valibhuje valīm |
likhet kānta prati-kṛitīm pāṭhayet śuka sārīkāḥ ||

ganayeccābadhi dinam gītam gayettadamkitam |
evamcidhabinōden nayet kāla biyoginī ||

Gītagōvinda (Rāma Sarasvatī):

birahinī kanyā save birahara thāne |
citra karma kari tebe patiyāve mane ||
kato birahinīye devaka pūjā kari |
kato gīta gavanta svāmika mane dhari ||
śuka sārī parhavanta pālatāve mane |
ehi mate kāla bañce birahinī jane ||

(V. 183-184)

In certain places the Assamese poet has supplemented the description of Jayadeva with a view to give a complete picture. Thus he has rendered into Assamese not only the vernal beauties of nature depicted by Jayadeva but has also supplemented it by introducing an additional description showing the influence of the vernal season upon the animate and inanimate things of the world. In certain places description from *Bhāgavata* has also been translated.

It is clear from the above account that Rāma Sarasvatī's rendering of *Gītagovinda* cannot be called a literal and faithful one. He has inserted the beautiful erotic description of Jayadeva without following the order of his plot. But it should be remembered also that Rāma Sarasvatī being a devout Vaiṣṇava has not lost sight of his Vaiṣṇavite ideals. Without affecting the poetical beauty he has laid stress upon the Vaiṣṇavite ideals wherever possible.

III

After the disintegration of the Koc kingdom the centre of literary activity shifted from Koc Behār to the capital of the Āhom kingdom at Sibsagar. With the change of literary centre the traditional ideal of literature also underwent a certain change. The literary outlook of the Āhom court was to a certain extent secular. Literature predominantly of an erotic type such as *Brahmavaivarta Purāṇa*, *Gītagovinda*, *Śakuntalā* found favour with the court poets. The Rādhā-Kṛṣṇa story entered into the lyrics supposed to be composed by Rudra Sīmha and Śiva Sīmha, some of which were written in Sanskrit in imitation of Jayadeva's verses. Under the patronage of king Rudra Sīmha (1696-1714 A.D.) Rāmanārāyaṇa Cakravartī, better known as Kavirāja Cakravartī, translated *Gītagōvinda* into

Assamese verse. Kavirāja Cakravartī, introduces himself in certain places of his work as Dvijabara. Under the royal patronage of Rudra Siṁha and his son Śiva Siṁha, Kavirāja Cakravartī composed *Gītagōvinda*, *Kṛṣṇa-janma Khaṇḍa Brahmavaivarta Purāṇa*, *Śaṁkha-cūḍabadha-kāvya* and *Śakuntalā*.

Unlike the version of Rāma Sarasvatī, this version closely follows the original of Jayadeva. This version no doubt lacks the original flavour of Rāma Sarasvatī's version, but it is more faithful to the original. As usual, Kavirāja Cakravartī has translated the original songs and narratives in the *payāra* or *pada* metre of Assamese, without adhering strictly to the original division into cantos and songs; but he has demarcated the several songs by appropriate reference to the initial lines of each song. But the noticeable feature of the manuscript preserved in the Kāmarūpa Anusandhana Samiti, Gauhati, is that it is profusely illustrated, so much so that there is not a single folio left unillustrated. Similar paintings of the scenes depicted in *Gītagovinda* are also seen in South Rajasthan and Gujarat. The painter's name in the manuscript is not mentioned. *Śaṁkha-cūḍabadha Kāvya*, by the same poet is similarly illustrated. It may be presumed therefore that the poet himself supplied the illustrations. There are a few illustrations depicting the court of King Rudra Siṁha. The paintings are not so brilliant and natural as those of *Hastividyārṇava* where the influence of Mughal painting is clearly discernible. The painter whoever he might have been portrays the *Rāgas* in approximate conformity with the classical precepts. There is a vignette of Jayadeva at one corner of each folio-painting; the poet as it were, watching scenes of his imagination.

So far as the language and description of Kavirāja Cakravartī are concerned, they lack the flavour of Rāma Sarasvatī's independent outlook, but are more faithful to the original. It is impossible to retain the elegance, music and assonance of the original version in a translation, but it cannot be denied that the Assamese poet has been to a great extent successful in maintaining the spirit of the Sanskrit texts. This has been possible because of the retention of words used by Jayadeva, as far as possible.

The third version was composed by one Dharmadeva Bhaṭṭa in the year 1796 A.D. He introduces himself as the grandson of one Gopāla Bhaṭṭa (*Gopālabhaṭṭātma-tanaya*) in the concluding colophon of the work. The influence of Rāma Sarasvatī's version on his translation is apparent, not only in the language and description but in contents too. The introduction of *Rāsa-Kṛīḍā* episode

from *Bhāgavata* is also a marked feature of the work and descriptive feature of Rāgas employed in the original Sanskrit text, bear close resemblance to those of Rāma Sarasvatī's version. But too much insistence on Vaiṣṇavite ideals and frequent harpings on didactic elements have reduced the literary flavour of the work. That the translator also kept before him the Sanskrit version, is evident from the original lines quoted in the beginning of every chapter and the presence of descriptive passages which could be traced back in the original version of Jayadeva only.

This version incorporates the traditional life-story of Jayadeva, according to which the great poet due to the influence of inexorable fate committed rape on his mother and killed a Brāhmaṇa and a cow in a drunken fit. Life became unbearable for him when he realised all these after the intoxication was over. To expiate the sins thus committed he went to the temple of Lord Jagannātha but was repelled by the keepers. He therefore repaired to the back of the temple and began to sing the glories of the Lord in a most heart-rending tune. Ultimately the Lord took pity on him and the entire temple with the Lord within is said to have turned back to listen. Being favoured by the Lord, he came back and became the court poet of king Lakṣmaṇa Sena of Gauḍa.



CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL LIBRARY
NEW DELHI .

Issue Record.

Catalogue No.891.44109/Kak. -1995.

Author—Kakati, Banikanta.

Title—Aspects of early Assamese
literature.

Borrower No.	Date of Issue	Date of Return

P.T.O.